P54

Bundy

DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
1311 Winewood Boulevard
Tallahassee, Florida 32301

SPECIAL INVESTIGATION

ENTRY #: 82-I 2606

DATE REC: _____

INSPECTOR: [redacted] b6 b7C

DATE OF INCIDENT: March 12, 1980 - October 21, 1980

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Misrepresentation of Legal Credentials

LOCATION: Florida State Prison

NARRATIVE:

On November 3, 1982, the Undersigned was instructed by the Chief Inspector to contact Florida State Prison [redacted] concerning the possibility of two authors having gained access to a Florida State Prison Death Row inmate.

The interview of [redacted] revealed that on or about October 14, 1982, he was contacted by [redacted] Department of Corrections Information Director, and [redacted] of 'Esquire' magazine, with inquiries regarding accounts of two authors claiming lengthy interviews with Death Row Inmate Theodore Bundy. During the subsequent investigation, [redacted] found that two men, [redacted] and [redacted] did interview Bundy a total of [redacted] However, his investigation revealed [redacted] and [redacted] had identified [redacted] also learned the above two cited individuals were endorsed by Bundy's attorney of record, [redacted] Subsequently, he contacted [redacted] and learned the following:

b6 b7C

1. [redacted] vaguely remembered the two men in question.
2. He admitted some knowledge they would later use information received from Bundy in a book.
3. [redacted] claimed no personal endorsement of [redacted]
4. He was uncertain as to how to respond to [redacted] questions, stating he had been caught off guard.
5. He claimed no knowledge the two individuals were interviewing Bundy for illegitimate purposes and did not know [redacted]

RATIVE: (Continued)

6. He was uncertain as to what the expose meant in terms of his client's appeal.

7. He suggested both he and [redacted] should discuss the matter with Bundy together. b6 b7C

8. Again denied endorsing the two authors at all and seemed to claim he only knew of them. (See EXHIBIT #1).

During a telephonic interview of [redacted] on 11/3/82, he advised the Undersigned that he had been approached by Bundy and [redacted] in Orlando following Bundy's trial. Bundy introduced [redacted] for a [redacted] an attorney out of Dallas, Taxes, who was considering representing Bundy on Appeal. He states he did call Florida State Prison and gain entry for [redacted] and others. b6 b7C

The interview with [redacted] revealed contacts for visits were made through [redacted] b6 b7C

Interviews of and a memorandum by [redacted] dated 10/15/82, reveal [redacted] received a telephone call from [redacted] on 3/11/80, requesting a visit with Bundy and advising he would be accompanied by [redacted] On 3/12/80, [redacted] arrived at Florida State Prison where [redacted] was introduced [redacted] who advised [redacted] would need to see Bundy as often as possible regarding his Appeal.

According to [redacted] on April 15, 1980, [redacted] requested to visit Bundy, arriving on April 16, 1980, with two other individuals, [redacted] supposedly an attorney representing Haynes and Associates of Longview, Texas, and [redacted] supposedly an investigator for the same firm. [redacted] advised he would need the Attorney of Record's permission to allow them to visit Bundy. He telephoned [redacted] who advised Haynes and Associates was considering taking Bundy's case on Appeal and the individuals in question were legitimate legal visitors and should be accorded the same access as [redacted] (See Attachment #2). [NOTE: During the telephone interview of 11/3/82, [redacted] denied any knowledge of [redacted] b6 b7C

The Undersigned attempted to make contact with [redacted] on 11/3/82, but was unsuccessful. However, did speak to [redacted] secretary, who advised [redacted] were not associated with Haynes and Associates, and that she did not know them. Another unsuccessful attempt to contact [redacted] was made on 11/18/82, and a request to return this Inspector's call was made. As of this writing, [redacted] has not returned the call. b6 b7C

P56

SPECIAL INVESTIGATION
Page 3

ENTRY # 82-I 2606

NARRATIVE: (Continued)

Efforts to contact [redacted] of Houston, Texas, on 11/3/82, 11/4/82, 11/8/82, and 11/15/82, also were unsuccessful. Additionally, efforts to make contact with [redacted] were unsuccessful and although he and [redacted] offices were left messages requesting return calls, neither has done so. b6 b7C

It has been learned that [redacted] has an unpublished telephone number in Houston, Texas. b6 b7C

Through a confidential source, it was ascertained that [redacted] resides in Dallas, Texas, and is [redacted] However, his main forte is as an [redacted] Further, [redacted] Additionally, [redacted] is a known associate of [redacted]

This Inspector interviewed Bundy on 11/17/82, and the following was learned:

Initially, an attorney friend of Bundy's in Seattle, Washington, [redacted] recruited [redacted] to investigate his case and write a book to raise a defense fund. b6 b7C

[redacted] arranged for [redacted] to meet Bundy in Orlando either during or after his trial, concerning possible legal representation on appeals. Later, according to [redacted] appeared to have lost interest and was not working out. Therefore, they recruited [redacted] who visited one time.

Bundy went on to say he became distrustful of [redacted] and [redacted] feeling they were crediting statements to him he had not made, i.e., he had confessed to crimes when he had not. He stated the relationship deteriorated steadily, no money was being generated for the defense fund, and they [redacted] severed the relationship entirely when he refused to confess to crimes he is accused of across the country, just to sensationalize their book. b6 b7C

CONCLUSION: Based on available information, it is concluded that all individuals involved were aware and had agreed, a book was to be written. Further, the visits to inmate Theodore Bundy were for the purpose of gathering information for the book.

PST

SPECIAL INVESTIGATION
Page 4

ENTRY # 82-I 2606

CONCLUSION: (Continued)

The question of whether or not there was ever any sincere intent to legally represent Bundy cannot be answered without additional information from the attornies involved, who have as yet not returned telephone calls as requested.

LIST OF WITNESSES: Florida State Prison

1. [redacted] b6 b7C
2. [redacted]
3. Inmate Theodore Bundy, DC#069063

LIST OF EXHIBITS: Attached copies of

1. Notes from [redacted] to self.
2. Memorandum from [redacted] to [redacted] with supporting attachments.
3. Visitor Logs.

SIGNATURE/DATE: [redacted] b6 b7C 11/22/82, Inspector

REVIEWED BY: /S/ [redacted] 11/23/82 Chief Inspector

REVIEWED BY: /S/ [redacted] 11/30/82, Deputy Inspector General

REVIEWED BY: /S/ [redacted] 12/1/82, Inspector General

32

OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

DEPARTMENT OF LEGAL AFFAIRS

THE CAPITOL

TALLAHASSEE, FLORIDA 32399-1050

ROBERT A. BUTTERWORTH
Attorney General
State of Florida

March 10, 1989

TO: Robert A. Butterworth, Attorney General

FROM: Jim York, Deputy Attorney General

RE: Theodore Robert Bundy

Pursuant to your instructions, I have interviewed all law enforcement officers who were present during Bundy's final hours prior to his execution at Florida State Prison on January 24, 1989. I have also listened to several tape recorded interviews with Bundy during this time period and have reviewed transcripts of other such interviews. Also, I have interviewed law enforcement officials who, at one time or another, were involved in homicide investigations in which Bundy was a suspect, but who did not participate in the final interviews while Bundy was on death watch. Finally, I attended the "Ted Bundy Multi-Agency Investigation Team Conference" held February 20-24, 1989, at the FBI Academy at Quantico, Virginia. This report is based upon the aforementioned activities, as well as interviews with certain psychologists, attorneys and authors who had direct dealings with Bundy over the years. Where I have included personal opinions of mine or those of others, I have noted this. Otherwise, statements are based upon the record.

I. FAMILY HISTORY/FORMATIVE YEARS

Bundy was born Theodore Robert Cowell on November 24, 1946, in Burlington, Vermont. It has been well documented that Bundy was born out of wedlock in a home for unwed mothers. "Cowell" was Bundy's mother's maiden name. Bundy's mother states that his natural father was a young sailor. Bundy never knew his natural father.

Following his birth, Bundy and his mother, then [redacted] lived in Burlington for several months and then moved to Philadelphia to live with Bundy's grandparents, [redacted] It has been reported that, during this period, Bundy was represented to members outside the [redacted] family as being the son of [redacted] and the younger brother of [redacted] and Ted lived with her parents in [redacted] for about four years, then moved to the home of her brother in [redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted] met Bundy's stepfather, [redacted] in [redacted] and they were married in the spring of 1951. Shortly after the marriage, [redacted] adopted Ted and gave him the Bundy name. Prior to reaching adolescence, Bundy learned the circumstances of his birth. There are varying accounts of how this knowledge affected Bundy emotionally, but he generally professed that it did not particularly bother him. b6 b7C

Bundy has been consistent in describing his formative years as happy. He has described his first four years (living with his grandparents) as his most pleasant. In 1987, a psychiatrist, retained by Bundy's lawyers to testify that he was mentally incompetent at the time of his Florida trials, testified that Bundy's [redacted] and an important factor in shaping Bundy's subsequent mental problems. Up to that point, however, Bundy had always expressed a great deal of affection, respect, and admiration for his [redacted] and never mentioned any of these problems on the record. There are also conflicting reports as to Bundy's relationship with his stepfather. While Bundy generally professed to respect [redacted] and to regard him with affection as a father, there are also indications that Ted viewed [redacted] as an intellectual and social inferior. b6 b7C

Bundy was raised in the [redacted] home in [redacted] and attended local elementary as well as junior and senior high schools there. b6 b7C

While official police records do not indicate that Bundy had any arrest record as a juvenile, it has been reported that he was arrested and the juvenile records have since been purged. Bundy has acknowledged that he had been a prowler, peeping tom, burglar and thief for several years prior to 1973 (when Bundy claims he committed his first murder). Bundy is also suspected by Washington authorities of being involved in the disappearance of an eight-year-old girl in 1961. Although the girl was apparently taken from her home in a neighborhood very close to where Bundy had a paper route at the time, Bundy has emphatically denied this crime.

Bundy graduated high school in Tacoma in 1965 and enrolled in the University of Puget Sound for the academic year 1965-1966. Bundy lived with [redacted] until the fall of 1966. At that time, he moved to Seattle and enrolled in the University of Washington. b6 b7C

II. UNDERGRADUATE/COLLEGE YEARS

In September, 1966, Bundy enrolled in the University of Washington and lived in a college dormitory setting at McMahon Hall. It is at about this time that Bundy apparently entered into his first steady romantic relationship with a college girl who also attended the University of Washington. This girl was from a relatively well-to-do family from the San Francisco area.

It is reported that Bundy had stronger feelings for his first girlfriend than she had for him and she initially broke off the relationship in the summer of 1967. Bundy attended the University of Washington from January to June of 1967, then took a summer course at Stanford University in Palo Alto, California. It was apparently during this summer that Bundy's girlfriend decided he was immature and did not have much of a future. Bundy appeared to be drifting through life. He was majoring in far east studies but was not applying himself and apparently was undecided in terms of career goals. When Bundy's girlfriend broke up with him in 1967, he reportedly suffered a great deal of emotional distress.

Bundy failed to get his college goals on track during 1967. He returned to Seattle and held a job at a yacht club from September 1967 to January 1968. Although he attended some classes during the 1967 fall quarter at the University of Washington, he was reportedly just going through the motions.

Bundy registered for the winter quarter at UW but withdrew on January 18, 1968.

It has been reported that in 1968, Bundy decided to "re-group" and get his life on track. He left his job at the yacht club in January 1968, and is reported to have been employed in a supermarket in Seattle from April 12 to July 26, 1968. Bundy is also widely reported to have traveled to Arkansas, Pennsylvania and Vermont during either 1968 or 1969. He also apparently became involved in politics sometime during this period and reportedly attended the Republican National Convention which was held in Miami, August 5-8, 1968.

Bundy attended the spring quarter 1969 at Temple University and lived in the Philadelphia area during that time period. His former girlfriend had moved back to San Francisco and Bundy reportedly showed up there to visit her sometime in the spring of 1969. While visiting his former girlfriend, Bundy is reported to have stayed at a motel in Mendocino, California.

In September 1969, Bundy met a young woman in Seattle and entered into a close relationship which lasted, off and on, for several years. This woman was from Utah and Bundy reportedly spent Christmas of 196, in Ogden at the home of her parents.

In 1970, Bundy apparently got his college plans on track. He changed majors and abandoned his studies of the far east in favor of psychology. He attended college regularly and worked as a legal messenger and also for a medical supply company in Seattle. He traveled to Utah again and also visited Oregon. He also was in California at least once during the year (he received a traffic citation in Marin County on August 20).

Bundy continued his studies in psychology at the University of Washington during 1971. He worked part-time at a Seattle Crisis clinic from September 1971 until June 1972.

Bundy graduated from UW in June 1972 with a B.S. degree in Psychology. He was employed as a counselor at a mental health center in Seattle from June until September 1972.

Bundy also continued his political activities during 1972 and worked in a successful gubenatorial campaign for the Republican candidate. Possibly, as a result of his political connections and through some grant funds, Bundy also worked for the Seattle Crime Commission and for the Law and Justice Planning Commission in that city during the latter part of 1972.

Through his political activities and related pursuits, Bundy reportedly became interested in the law sometime in 1972. He applied for admission to the University of Utah law school. His initial application to the University of Utah was rejected in May of 1972.

III. 1973

During 1973, Bundy remained in Seattle. His political activities continued. He worked as a consultant in the King County (Seattle) Program Planning Deptartment. Bundy participated in a report on recidivism during this time period and, as a result of knowledge he gained during the preparation of the report, he was reported to be impressed with the lack of coordination and communication between law enforcement agencies in different jurisdictions. This experience served him well in his later criminal activities. Bundy often went to great lengths to spread his activities among several jurisdictions to prevent his crimes from being tied together.

During 1973, Bundy again applied to law school in Utah. This time, he pulled out the stops in terms of his political and professional connections. Along with his application to the University of Utah, he submitted several glowing letters of recommendation from friends, former professors and from elected officials. Bundy was accepted and offered a position in the upcoming law school class. However, he postponed entry to the University of Utah as originally scheduled and falsely informed the law school that he was forced to postpone his admission due to a serious injury he had suffered in an automobile accident. It has been reported that, at around the time Bundy received his law school acceptance letter from Utah, he had also received what he thought was a comparatively lucrative offer for a grant position and that he decided to take the money and postpone his move.

In any event, Bundy applied for entry into the University of Puget Sound law school in June of 1973, was accepted, and enrolled in night classes there in September, 1973.

Sometime during the year, Bundy was apparently able to convince his former girlfriend from San Francisco that he had matured and was now a young man with a bright future. He visited the young woman in San Francisco in June and she visited him in Seattle

more than once later in the year. Although Bundy continued his relationship with his Seattle girlfriend during the entire time, it is reported that he became engaged to the San Francisco woman in December. This time, Bundy is reported to have abandoned the relationship with his former girlfriend shortly after the engagement.

While, in many respects, 1973 appeared to have been a good year for Bundy, there is also evidence that he was rapidly deteriorating. His Seattle girlfriend reported that, sometime in the fall, she discovered a [redacted] b6 b7C Bundy's apartment. Further, she said that Bundy's [redacted]

While on death row in Florida, Bundy told an FBI agent that he committed his first murder in May of 1973. He claims his victim was a hitchhiker he picked up in the Tumwater/Olympia, Washington area. To date, this alleged victim has not been determined. It should be noted here that Bundy is also reported to have told a psychologist, retained by his lawyers to examine him after his Florida convictions, that his first murder victims were two young women he picked up near Philadelphia in 1969. Bundy has consistently been diagnosed as a sociopathic, antisocial personality type and it should be kept in mind that pathological lying is typically part of that personality make up. Therefore, without some sort of independent corroboration, much of what Bundy says should be taken with a grain of salt.

The first series of murders traditionally attributed to Bundy began in the Seattle area in early 1974.

IV. 1974 - THE "TED MURDERS"

The so called "Ted Murders" involved a series of disappearances and deaths of young women which began in Seattle in January, 1974. The term "Ted Murders" did not, when originally coined, refer to Bundy per se. This series of eight murders ended in July, 1974, when two young women disappeared, at separate times on the same afternoon, from Lake Sammamish State Park, near Seattle. The perpetrator of the Lake Sammamish crimes identified himself either directly to, or within earshot of, several witnesses. "Ted", at the time of the Lake Sammamish incident, was connected by law enforcement to six prior similar cases. Bundy was ultimately, positively identified as the "Ted" in all eight of the murders, but that was some time after the events occurred.

Bundy remained in Seattle until he moved to Utah to enter law school in September 1974. His law school attendance at the University of Puget Sound was sporadic and he withdrew. He

finished his work on the grant position (this time for the Washington Department of Energy Services) in August and left for Utah the next month.

Bundy's gas purchase receipts for 1974 indicate an interesting pattern. These records indicate that, on each date a "Ted" related disappearance occurred, Bundy's Volkswagen Beetle consumed phenomenal amounts of gasoline. In addition, his Seattle girlfriend reported that he was often not around much in the evenings. Other tenants in the house where Bundy rented a room began to call him "The Phantom" because they rarely saw him and he tended to come and go in the night-time hours.

Bundy's activities during the first seven months of 1974 apparently prompted people who knew him, including his girlfriend, to call the law enforcement agencies investigating the "Ted Murders" and give them Bundy's name as a suspect. By that time however, the murders had been heavily publicized. The investigative task force, formed following the Lake Sammamish incident in July, had hundreds of such suspects and did not seriously begin to look at Bundy until he was arrested in Utah on unrelated charges over a year later.

V. CHRONOLOGY OF THE "TED MURDERS"

The "Ted Murders" were likely predicated by a "dry run" on January 4, 1974. A young woman was attacked by an intruder while she slept in her basement apartment sometime during the night. The woman was [redacted] b6 b7C This victim survived but suffered brain damage and had no recollection of the event. Bundy lived four blocks away at the time of the incident. The next victim, who was also attacked as she slept in a basement room, lived in the same neighborhood. This young woman would not survive and law enforcement believes she is the first victim of the "Ted Murders".

1. January 31, 1974. Victim: Lynda Healy
Last seen alive in the evening, in her home, as she prepared for bed. The crime scene investigation indicated she suffered head injuries while she lay in bed. She was apparently taken from the room. [redacted] The clothing she had worn the night before was missing and was never found. Healy was never seen alive again by anyone but Bundy. Her [redacted] a desolate area north of Seattle, in March, 1975. [redacted] "Ted Murder" victims were found nearby during the same search. b6 b7C

2. March 12, 1974. Victim: Donna Manson
Disappeared from the campus of Evergreen State College, Olympia Washington in the evening hours of March 12, 1974. Manson has never been found. After Manson's disappearance, witnesses came forward who stated that, around the time of the disappearance, a man fitting Bundy's description had been seen on the Evergreen

Campus feigning injury and attempting to entice women to help him carry books to his car. Bundy confessed to the abduction and murder of Manson shortly before his execution.

3. April 17, 1974. Victim: Susan Rancourt
Disappeared from Central Washington State College, Ellensburg, Washington in the evening hours of April 17, 1974. Rancourt's [redacted] in March, 1975. Witnesses tentatively identified Bundy as having been on the CWSC campus on April 14 and April 17, 1974 with his arm in a sling. Some of these witnesses helped Bundy, who was seen struggling with a stack of books. They helped carry the books to his car, described as a tan Volkswagen Beetle. Fortunately, these young women became suspicious of Bundy and got away from him before he had a chance to harm them. Bundy has acknowledged that, when he used this and similar injury ruses to attract victims, he would lure them to the car and, at the first opportunity, [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7E

4. May 6, 1974. Victim: Roberta Kathleen Parks
Disappeared from the Oregon State University campus near Corvallis, Oregon in the evening hours of May 6, 1974. Parks' [redacted] in March, 1975. Because of the timing and nature of her disappearance the Parks case was quickly determined by law enforcement to be part of the "Ted" series despite the distance between Seattle and Corvallis. This theory was apparently born out with the discovery of Park's [redacted] during the same area search that also uncovered three of Bundy's other "Ted" victims.

b6
b7C

5. June 1, 1974. Victim: Brenda Ball
Brenda was last seen leaving a tavern in Olympia at about closing time. Witnesses said that Ball had been trying to get a ride home shortly before she was last seen. Brenda was also observed talking to a man, fitting Bundy's description, at about closing time. The man had his arm in a sling. Ball's [redacted] on March 1, 1975. The discovery of Ball's skull prompted the extensive search of the area which uncovered the remains of the other "Ted" victims found on the mountain.

b6
b7C

6. June 11, 1974. Victim: Georgeann Hawkins
Disappeared from the University of Washington campus on the night of June 11, 1974. Bundy confessed to the abduction and murder of Hawkins shortly before his execution. Hawkins' identifiable remains have never been found. Her disappearance was always perplexing to law enforcement investigators and to many others familiar with the Bundy cases. Hawkins was last seen in a well-lighted alley a few feet from the entrance to her living quarters. She had just told an acquaintance she was going to her quarters. Hawkins simply vanished within minutes. In what was one of Bundy's most detailed confessions to law enforcement officials, he said that he was in the alley where Hawkins was last seen when he saw her walking toward him. He was on

crutches, pretending to struggle with a briefcase he was carrying as a prop. Hawkins offered to help him to his car. The Volkswagen was parked in an unlighted dirt parking lot nearby.

[redacted] b6 b7C b7E

[redacted] Bundy acknowledged that the method of his operation in the Hawkins case was standard in many other of his murders. Prior to the Hawkins abduction, Bundy had fortified himself by drinking heavily. According to Bundy, his heavy drinking was another common occurrence when he committed murders. Bundy says that once Hawkins was dead and he had sobered up, he panicked. He says that he left the body and drove away, tossing her clothing, his briefcase and other implements of the crime out the car window as he went. The next day, according to Bundy, he returned to the scene of the abduction to make sure no evidence was left there. He claims he found one of Hawkins' sandals and her earings on the ground at the abduction sight and removed them. He later returned to the body, on more than one occasion, [redacted] Ultimately, Bundy claims that he [redacted]

Bundy gave sufficient detail in the Hawkins confession to convince the investigator who took the confession that his statement was accurate. Much of what Bundy said can be independently corroborated. The Hawkins case is detailed here because the confession provides insight into Bundy's's methods of operation in many other crimes. It also explains the reason that [redacted] Bundy claims to have [redacted] Of the eight "Ted" victims, Hawkins and Manson are the only cases where identifiable remains were not found. Bundy confessed to both murders and claims to have [redacted] b6 b7C b7E

7. July 14, 1974. Victim: Janice Ott

Ott was the first of two young women who disappeared from the Lake Sammamish State Park on the afternoon of July 14, 1974. The park was crowded that day and several witnesses described a man, who identified himself as "Ted" as having been in the park that afternoon. "Ted" had his arm in a sling and approached several young women, asking for assistance in loading a sailboat onto his car. Some of the witnesses agreed and went to his car with him. The car was described as a tan Volkswagen Beetle with a rack on it. When the witnesses got to the car "Ted" explained that the boat was at his parents home, a short drive away. When the witnesses refused to get in the car, "Ted" apologized for not mentioning that the boat was not at the park and went on his way. Later, witnesses saw "Ted" approach Ott. Some of the witnesses overheard the conversation between Ott and "Ted". The

conversation consisted of essentially the same "I need help loading my sailboat" story as "Ted" gave the other witnesses. Ott agreed to assist "Ted" and was last seen leaving with him. Ott's remains [redacted] were found in a remote area near Issaquah, Washington on September 7, 1974. Bundy has since been positively identified as "Ted" and has, at least tacitly, admitted to the Ott murder as well as to the murder of the second Lake Sammamish victim. b6 b7C

8. July 14, 1974. Victim: Denise Naslund

Later, on the same afternoon that Ott was last seen with Bundy, witnesses said that he returned to the park. He still had his arm in the sling and again approached young women with the sailboat loading story. On this occasion, the witnesses describe "Ted" as being more persistent than he was prior to the Ott incident. Naslund excused herself from her party to go to the restroom and was never seen alive again. Naslund's [redacted] were also found on September 7, 1974, near those of Ott, at the Issaquah site. Also found in the area, were the unidentifiable remains of a third female. Based upon Bundy's last minute confessions, it is belived the third victim's remains may be those of Georgeann Hawkins. b6 b7C

Naslund and Ott were the last of the victims traditionally associated with the "Ted Murders". Bundy claims to have killed 11 women in Washington. Assuming that Bundy included Parks in the total, there remain three unidentified victims for Washington.

Bundy moved to Utah to begin law school in September, 1974.

VI. BUNDY'S MOVE TO UTAH

Bundy completed his consulting work with the Washington Department of Emergency Services in August 1974 and moved to Salt Lake City to enter law school there in September. During the summer, Bundy's long time Seattle girlfriend had noticed curious changes in his behavior. With the publicity of the "Ted Murders" coupled with the published descriptions of "Ted" and his Volkswagen, she had become so suspicious that she phoned his name in to the police as a suspect. At the time of Bundy's move however, he was not being actively investigated by the "Ted Task Force".

Bundy lived in Salt Lake City from September, 1974, until he was arrested there in 1975. He lived in two separate apartments in Salt Lake City at different times. Salt Lake City law enforcement officers familiar with Bundy report that there were a rash of residential burglaries in both of Bundy's neighborhoods at the time he was living there. Bundy acknowledged that he committed burglaries and thefts in both Seattle and Salt Lake City. Bundy claims he stole, for the most part, apartment furnishings.

In the fall semester, Bundy claims to have had trouble adjusting to the University of Utah law school and claims to have attended few classes. Based upon the record, Bundy was very active in planning and committing abductions and murders during this time period. During his interviews with law enforcement officers shortly before the execution, Bundy said that during periods when he was in his "predator mode", he was consumed with hunting victims. He indicated that, had he not had to work and devote time to other activities, his victim numbers would have likely been higher. Therefore, it is not surprising that his law school attendance and performance suffered, both at the University of Puget Sound and later at the University of Utah.

From September, 1974, until he was sent to the Utah State Prison on a kidnapping conviction in early 1976, Bundy was "home based" in Salt Lake City. Bundy's gasoline credit card records, as well as his subsequent admissions, indicate that he traveled throughout Utah, Colorado, Idaho and other western states during this period. Bundy says he claimed at least his Utah, Colorado and Idaho victims during this period. It is of course, quite possible that Bundy committed other murders during this time. He is known, for instance, to have made several trips back to Seattle and could have spent time in Oregon as well as Idaho on these trips. (As of the date of this report Bundy's Oregon victims have not been determined).

VII. CHRONOLOGY OF BUNDY'S UTAH CRIMES

1. October 2, 1974. Victim: Nancy Wilcox

Disappeared while walking in her neighborhood in Holladay, Utah (a suburb of Salt Lake City) on the evening of October 2, 1974. Bundy admits to encountering Wilcox in her neighborhood and to abducting her. He said that he took her to his Salt Lake City apartment and held her there [redacted] Bundy attempted, through the use of road maps, to tell investigators where Wilcox's's body is buried. To date, Wilcox's remains have not been located. b6 b7C

2. October 18, 1974. Victim: Melissa Smith

Disappeared from Midvale, Utah (near Salt Lake City). Smith was last seen alive during the evening of October 18, 1974, in Midvale. Smith's [redacted] body was found in a remote canyon in the Wasatch Mountains on October 28, 1974. She was [redacted] While Smith's death was [redacted] During his last minute interviews with Utah authorities before his execution, Bundy would not discuss details of this crime, instead choosing to confine the discussions to victims whose bodies had not been discovered. (Bundy had planned to use the survivors of victims whose bodies had not been recovered to pressure the Governor of Florida to postpone his execution so he could help locate them.)

Bundy did not however, ever deny this crime, and was given the opportunity to do so. In addition, a hair, microscopically indistinguishable from Smith's, was found in Bundy's Volkswagen a year or so after the crime.

3. October 31, 1974. Victim: Laura Aime
Disappeared after she left a party in Orem, Utah around midnight October 31, 1974. [redacted] was found on November 27, 1974, in a remote mountain area similar in terrain to the place where Melissa Smith was found. Aime's body was also [redacted] As in the case of Melissa Smith, while the cause of death was attributed to [redacted] Bundy did not discuss the Aime case in his last minute confessions. He did did not deny the Aime murder (as he did in other cases in which he had been a suspect). Bundy preferred to engage in detailed discussions of murders where the victim's remains had not been found, thereby hoping to generate pressure from victim survivors for a delay in his execution. Therefore, he told his interrogators he did not wish to spend time on the Smith or Aime cases.

b6
b7C

4. [redacted] Victim: [redacted] [redacted] is probably the only victim to have been actually abducted by Bundy and survive. [redacted] was shopping in a mall in [redacted] at about 7:00 P.M. when Bundy approached her, posing as a plainclothes police officer. Bundy told [redacted] that a person had been seen tampering with her car (which he described). After walking back to her car with Bundy and finding nothing amiss, [redacted] agreed to accompany Bundy to the [redacted] to sign a complaint. [redacted] became uneasy once inside Bundy's Volkswagen. When he drove the wrong way to the [redacted] she tried to get out. Bundy pulled over to the curb and tried to handcuff her with a cheap pair of handcuffs. [redacted] struggled and Bundy only managed to get both cuffs on one of her wrists. During the struggle inside and outside the car, Bundy attempted to hit [redacted] with what appeared to her to be a short crowbar. At one point, she thought he may have pulled a small handgun. Another car came along during the struggle and [redacted] dashed out into the street, flagged down the car, and escaped. In the meantime, Bundy fled the scene. Bundy was ultimately convicted of aggravated kidnapping and sentenced to the Utah State Prison for the [redacted] crime. [redacted] later testified against Bundy in Utah and in subsequent court proceedings in Colorado and Florida.

b6
b7C

5. November 8, 1974. Victim: Debra Kent
Disappeared from the Viewmont High School parking lot in Bountiful, Utah (20 miles north of Murray) later on the same evening of the [redacted] abduction. A play was being performed that night in the school auditorium. Bundy was later identified by witnesses as being in the auditorium before and during the performance of the play. Bundy reportedly approached at least

b6
b7C

one woman in the auditorium and tried to get her to go into the parking lot with him. The woman indicated Bundy was persistent and urged her to go with him more than once. This witness smelled alcohol on Bundy's breath as had [redacted] earlier that night. The woman refused to go with Bundy but said she saw him in the auditorioum later, during the performance of the play. Debra Kent had accompanied her parents to the play and left during an intermission to pick up her brother at a nearby skating rink. Kent was never seen alive by anyone other than Bundy after leaving the auditorium. Kent's body has not been found as of the date of this report. Bundy confessed to abducting her and said he took her to his apartment in Salt Lake City. Bundy says that [redacted] While he admits that he killed Debra Kent, Bundy refused to discuss the details other than those mentioned. Bundy did attempt to tell investigators where Kent's body was allegedly buried.

b6
b7C

6. June 28, 1974. Victim: Susan Curtis
Disappeared from Brigham Young University campus in Provo, Utah. Bundy did not discuss details but, in the last hour prior to his execution, acknowledged killing Curtis and attempted to describe the location where he buried her.

The Utah law enforcement investigators most familiar with Bundy had not suspected him in the Susan Curtis case prior to his last minute confession before his execution. Bundy was, however, suspected in the disappearance of [redacted] from a service station near Farmington, Utah on July 1, 1975. [redacted] has never been found. [redacted] disappeared near Farmington, Utah which is on Interstate 15 between Salt Lake City and Ogden. Bundy's known Utah victims were typically abducted from locations near I-15. Bundy drove from Salt Lake City to Ogden several times to visit the parents of his long time Seattle girlfriend. However, Bundy specifically denies having anything to do [redacted] disappearance and, as of this date, a decision has not been made with respect to closing the [redacted] case.

b6
b7C

Bundy claims eight murder victims in Utah. If Bundy's body count is accurate and if his denial in the [redacted] case is true, there are three Bundy victims unaccounted for in the state of Utah.

VIII. BUNDY'S FIRST ARREST IN UTAH

Bundy's luck ran out in the early morning hours of August 16, 1975 in the Salt Lake City area. A state patrol officer pulled into to the driveway of his home to check off duty and noticed Bundy's Volkswagen cruising past. Seeing an unfamiliar car in his neighborhood, the officer pulled out of his driveway and in behind Bundy. Bundy initially attempted to allude the police car but pulled over into a gas station soon after leaving the residential area. Bundy gave conflicting explanations for his presence in the area. The highway patrol officer requested assistance from detectives at the Salt Lake County Sheriff's

Office. Bundy consented to a search of his Volkswagen and the search revealed several unusual items including a ski mask, a mask fashioned from a pair of pantyhose, a crowbar, and a cheap pair of handcuffs. Bundy was arrested on traffic charges for attempting to elude the police officer. Several items, including those described above, were confiscated from Bundy's car as evidence for a potential charge of possession of burglary tools.

The Bundy incident was discussed at a regular weekly meeting of Salt Lake County detectives on the Tuesday following his arrest. Because Bundy was found in possession of handcuffs, the detective assigned to the [redacted] kidnapping case took an interest in him. Seattle detectives had also relayed Bundy's name to the Salt Lake City investigators as a possible suspect in the "Ted Murders" and in the Melissa Smith and Laura Aime cases. b6 b7C

During the subsequent investigation, a search of Bundy's apartment yielded a program for the play being preformed at the high school from which Debra Kent had disappeared, a map of Colorado, and a brochure describing several Colorado ski lodges. The search also yielded a receipt for gasoline purchases which included Bundy's gas credit card account number. At the time of the search, Bundy denied ever having been in Colorado.

Bundy remained in Salt Lake City during the subsequent investigation. On October 2, 1975, Bundy was subpoenaed for a line-up in the [redacted] case. [redacted] identified him and Bundy was charged with aggravated kidnapping in that case. Also present at this line up were the witnesses from the Bountiful, Utah high school in the Debra Kent disappearance. The witnesses in the Kent case also identified Bundy as the person acting suspiciously in the school auditorium shortly before Debra left for the parking lot. b6 b7C

Bundy remained in jail on the kidnap charge until he posted bond and was released on the day before Thanksgiving in 1975. Bundy waived his right to a jury trial and a bench trial was conducted in Salt Lake City on February 23, 1976. On March 1, 1976, Bundy was convicted as charged and taken back into custody.

During the time between his arrest in August 1975 and his conviction on March 1, 1976, Bundy played his now famous "cat and mouse" games with law enforcement officials in Utah and Washington. While free on bond, Bundy also traveled back and forth between Salt Lake City and Seattle.

In the meantime, items found in Bundy's Salt Lake City apartment caused the investigation to expand into Colorado. The ski lodge brochure taken from Bundy's apartment contained markings beside the description of a lodge in Snowmass Village. Smowmass consists primarily of a large cluster of lodges and condominiums located just outside Aspen, Colorado. Despite Bundy's denial that he had ever been there, gas credit card receipts placed him in Colorado on several occasions during the winter and spring of

1975. Bundy's presence in Colorado coincided with the disappearances of several young women in that state. One such gas receipt placed Bundy within near Snowmass Village on the day that a young woman disappeared there. This victim was found dead a few weeks after she had been reported missing. Of major interest to the Colorado investigators was the fact that the victim had disappeared from the same Snowmass ski resort that Bundy had placed a mark beside on the Colorado ski lodge brochure which had been found in his apartment.

Pursuant to his kidnapping conviction, Bundy was sentenced to the Utah State Prison. During Bundy's incarceration in Utah, Colorado authorities continued their investigations.

IX. CHRONOLOGY OF BUNDY'S COLORADO CRIMES

Gasoline charges placed Bundy in the area at the times of at least two disappearances and one murder in Colorado. Bundy claims to have killed three women in this state. During his last minute interviews before his execution, Bundy gave admissions in one Colarado murder case and detailed confessions in two others. Based upon gas receipts, his admissions and other evidence Bundy is believed to be responsible for the following Colorado homicides listed in chronological order:

1. January 12, 1975. Victim: Caryn Campbell
Disappeared on the evening of January 12, 1975 from a ski lodge in Snowmass Village near Aspen, Colorado. Campbell's body, which had been dumped in a snow bank 2.8 miles from the ski lodge, was found on February 17, 1975. Campbell [redacted] b6 b7C While the cause of her death was [redacted] Bundy confessed to the Campbell abduction and murder shortly before his death. Campbell was apparently returning to her room at the lodge when she saw Bundy, on crutches, struggling with a large shoe tree of the type commonly used with ski boots. According to Bundy, Campbell offered to help him and was lead to Bundy's. When Bunndy and Campbell arrived at the car, [redacted] removed from the area immediate in the Bundy fashion. Campbell's body was disposed of in a manner which is unusual in a Bundy crime. When notified of Campbell's disappearance, the law enforcement agency involved immediately responded on the assumption of foul play. The ski lodge area was heavily patrolled as an immediate search was conducted. Bundy was probably still in the area when the search began and dumped Campbell's body quickly upon seeing the law enforcement activity.

2. March 15, 1975. Victim: Julie Cunningham
Disappeared from Vail, Colorado on the evening of March 15, 1975. Bundy's gas receipts link him to the Cunningham case and he also gave a detailed confession to this crime while on death watch at Florida State Prison. Bundy approached Cunningham on the street in Vail. He accomplished this abduction in the same manner that

he did in the Campbell case. Cunningham was driven approximatly 100 miles from Vail to a remote area. Bundy claims that [redacted] b6 b7C Bundy claims to have [redacted] According to Bundy, when he stopped at the site of her murder, [redacted] Bundy said that [redacted] Bundy claims that he left Cunningham's body above ground on March 15. When he returned to Colorado in April, Bundy said that he saw a flyer on Cunningham which included her picture and a request for information on her disappearance. Bundy said that he then returned to the death scene where he found Cunningham's body undisturbed. Bundy stated that he then buried Cunningham in a shallow grave at the dump site and proceeded to Grand Junction where he claimed his third Colorado victim. To date, Cunningham's body has not been found although Bundy attempted to describe the grave site to investigators.

3. April 6, 1975. Victim: Denise Oliverson
Disappeared on April 6, 1975, while riding her bicycle in Grand Junction, Colorado. Oliverson has never been found. Her bicycle and sandals were found at an underpass near the Colorado River in the area where she was last seen. Gas receipts place Bundy in the area at the time of the disappearance. Bundy confessed to murdering Oliverson and claims to have placed her body in the Colorado River, near an overpass, shortly after her death. Bundy claims that he encountered Oliverson as he passed through Grand Junction after he had buried Cunningham about 50 miles to the east.

While Bundy began serving his sentence in Utah on the [redacted] conviction, Colorado investigators began to put together a case against him for the murder of Caryn Campbell. Bundy had sold his Volkswagen to a third party. Colorado officials obtained the car and conducted an exhaustive search for evidence. Three hairs were found in the car which were later examined and found to be microscopically indistinguishable from hair samples from Campbell, [redacted] Based upon this and other evidence linking Bundy to the case, Colorado charged him with the Campbell murder. January 28, 1977, Bundy was transported from the Utah State Prison to the Pitkin County Jail in Aspen. b6 b7C

Colorado authorities acknowledge that their case against Bundy for the Campbell murder was not especially strong. Bundy always professed to believe that he thought he would have been acquitted in the Campbell case. However, and for whatever reason, he didn't stick around for the trial.

X. BUNDY'S ESCAPES IN COLORADO

On June 7, 1977 Bundy was in court in the Pitkin County Courthouse in Aspen. Bundy's public defender completed an argument against the constitutionality of Colorado's death penalty statute and the court called a recess. During the recess, Bundy waited until his guard left him alone in the room and, in what Bundy's lawyer described as a remarkable lack of faith in his attorney's argument he jumped out of the courthouse window. Once outside, Bundy ran into the surrounding mountains. He quickly got lost in the mountains and, after wandering around for six days, Bundy walked back to Aspen. Bundy was captured on June 13, 1977, just outside Aspen, driving a stolen car.

For the remainder of 1977, the pretrial litigation in the [redacted] case continued. In December of that year, Bundy was housed in the Garfield County jail in Glenwood Springs, 42 miles from Aspen. On the night of December 30, Bundy crawled through the ceiling of his cell and made his way into a custodian's apartment which was outside the secured confines of the jail. Bundy stole a car in Glenwood Springs and headed west. The stolen car broke down west of Vail but Bundy was able to hitch a ride back to Vail where he caught a bus to Denver. Somehow, Bundy had obtained several hundred dollars prior to his escape. He used this money to fly from Denver to Chicago where he then took a train to Ann Arbor, Michigan. Bundy spent a few days in Ann Arbor, then stole a car and drove to Atlanta, Georgia. Bundy then abandoned the car in Atlanta and took a Trailways bus to Tallahassee Florida, arriving there on January 7 or 8, 1978. Bundy was in Florida approximately one week before he committed his first murders there. b6 b7C

XI. CHRONOLOGY OF BUNDY'S FLORIDA CRIMES, CONVICTIONS, AND EXECUTION

When Bundy arrived in Tallahassee, he found a cheap room in a house near the Florida State University campus. Bundy remained based in Tallahassee until February 12, 1978 when he stole a car and headed west. Bundy ran out of money soon after arrivin in Florida and lived substantially on stolen credit cards during this time period. Several stolen credit cards were in Bundy's possession when he was arrested in Pensacola on February 14, 1978. Receipts from Bundy's use of these credit cards document that his movements during January and February 1978, were confined to north Florida. Bundy traveled from Tallahassee to Jacksonville and Lake City during the period prior to his leaving Tallahassee on February 12. Bundy also committed his three Florida murders during this time period.

1. January 15, 1978. Victims: Lisa Levy and Margaret Bowman Both victims were [redacted] in their bedrooms at the Chi Omega sorority house in the early morning hours of January 15, 1978. Levy and Bowman were [redacted] Two other female victims were also attacked b6 b7C

during the same episode but survived. Bundy has acknowledged that he entered the Chi Omega house through an unlocked door. He attacked the victims with [redacted] b6 b7C Bundy left the Chi Omega house and, within an hour, burglarized a nearby apartment and attacked another female victim as she slept in her bed. The separate attack followed essentially the same pattern as the earlier crimes at Chi Omega. This victim was also [redacted] but survived. Bundy has acknowledged the Chi Omega crimes but did not go into a great deal of detail as to the actual murders. He describes the crimes as having been committed during a frenzy and rage. Bundy was drinking heavily on the evening of January 14-15. He was convicted in the Chi Omega case and sentenced to death on July 31, 1979.

2. February 9, 1978. Victim: Kimberly Leach
Leach was abducted from her junior high school campus in Lake City, Florida on the morning of February 9, 1978. Leach's [redacted] b6 b7C was found under an abandoned hog shed near the Suwannee River State Park on April 7, 1978. On this occasion, as in the Chi Omega case, Bundy made the mistake of leaving forensic evidence at the scene. Bundy left Leach's clothing near her body. Hair and fiber evidence on Leach's clothing, Bundy's clothing, and in a stolen van which was used in the crime, provided substantial evidence which led to Bundy's conviction in this case. The van in question was solidly linked to Bundy. Witnesses identified Bundy as being in the van at the scene of the Leach abduction. One witness identified Bundy as the person he saw leading Leach to the stolen van on the morning of February 9. In addition, Bundy was positively identified as the person who accosted a teenage girl in what was apparently and abduction attempt in Jacksonville the day before the Leach crime. The description and tag number of the stolen van were also provided by the Jacksonville witnesses who said Bundy was driving the van at the time at the time the teenager was apporoached. In the Jacksonville incident, Bundy posed as a fireman and it is assumed by law enforcement officers that he used a similar approach with Leach. Bundy was also identified as the buyer of a hunting knife which was purchased with a stolen credit card shortly before the Leach abduction. The exact cause of death in the Leach case was a difficult determination [redacted] Based upon the medical examiner's conclusion, the Leach case may be at least one incident where Bundy [redacted] Bundy was convicted in the Leach case and sentenced to death on February 12, 1980, and was executed for the Leach murder on January 24, 1989.

After the Leach murder, Bundy returned to Tallahassee. He left Tallahassee on February 12, 1978, in a stolen Volkswagen Beetle. Bundy intended to leave Florida and for the following two days he wandered around the northwest part of the state, near Interstate 10. Bundy was captured in Pensacola on February 14, 1978. He was seen driving around a business district in Pensacola in the pre-

dawn hours and after a brief chase, was arrested by a Pensacola police officer. Bundy remained in jail in Pensacola for several days, booked as "John Doe". Law enforcement officers linked Bundy to Tallahassee and Lake City through the stolen Volkswagen and through his use of stolen credit cards found in his posession at the time of his arrest. B undy freely submitted to interviews with police officers while he was jailed in Pensacola. During this time, Bundy hinted that he may have been responsible for murders which totaled numbers in " three digits" but made no specific or admissable admissions. After several days, Bundy was returned to Tallahasse. By this time, he was the prime suspect in the Chi Omega and Leach murders.

Bundy gained much of his notoriety prior to and during his Florida murder trials. He acted as his own attorney during much of the pretrial litigation conducted in the Chi Omega case. He headed his own defense team during trial. Contrary to the myth and to his own opinions, Bundy was a relatively incompetent trial lawyer. While he did reasonably well in motion preparation and argument, he also consistently committed serious blunders in his attempts to examine witnesses. Bundy learned his lesson in the Chi Omega trial and in the subsequent trial in the Leach case he allowed his defense attorney to run the defense. Bundy confined his own antics to matters occurring outside the presence of the Leach jury. There may be no better evidence of Bundy's personality flaws than the fact that he went to his death believing that he was at least one of the best lawyers he had ever known.

XII. EVENTS SURROUNDING BUNDY'S EXECUTION

The United States Supreme Court conferenced on Bundy's latest pending certiorari petition on Friday, January 13, 1989. Before the official announcement of the denial of the petition was made on the following Tuesday, it is reported that the Florida Governor's office received a call on behalf of Bundy. During the call it was suggested that, if the Governor would delay signing a death warrant or otherwise postpone the prompt scheduling of his execution, Bundy would confess his crimes and help locate the numerous missing bodies of young women he had killed. Based upon his own handwritten notes and upon his subsequent conduct, it is clear that, despite the Governor's refusal to entertain the proposal, Bundy embarked on a scheme to generate pressure to delay his death. Bundy felt that the primary source of pressure to delay his execution would be generated from law enforcement officials, anxious to wrap up open cases. Bundy also expected pressure for a delay in his execution to come from the survivors of his victims whose remains were still missing. Bundy reasoned that these survivors would want him to live at least long enough to assist in the search for the graves.

In order to build pressure for delay, Bundy, against the advice of his appellate lawyer, scheduled meetings with law enforcement officers throughout the country. Once the various law enforcement officials arrived at Florida State Prison, Bundy

immediately established as much control over the interview process as he could. He manipulated the scheduling of the interviews, stalled, talked in circles and tried all of his usual game playing tactics with the investigators who interviewed him.

During the course of the last several days prior to his execution, Bundy, with the able assistance of a civil lawyer who was present at the prison, tried to play the investigators against each other for the precious time left to interview him. He also attempted to pressure these law enfocement officers into recommending that their superiors intervene with Florida officials. Bundy consistently created unfavorable conditions for meaningful police interrogations. To their credit, these law enforcement officers stuck together in resisting Bundy's manipulations. Each of these investigators did a remarkable job in gaining information from Bundy which he did not intend to give. Once again, and for the last time, Bundy tried to match wits with competent police officers whom he viewed as his intellectual inferiors and once again he failed miserably. There was never any serious pressure on the Governor to delay the execution. Even the families of missing young women generally turned a deaf ear to Bundy's delaying tactics.

XIII. BUNDY'S LAST MINUTE CONFESSIONS TO CRIMES IN OTHER STATES

Bundy has admitted, in addition to the murders previously described, that he killed young women in Oregon, California and Idaho. Of these three states, Idaho investigators were the only ones who had acsess to Bundy during the week preceding his execution. While Bundy claims to have murdered three women in Oregon and one in California, these victims have not been identified and no Bundy related cases have been closed in those states as of this date. Bundy provided Idaho murder confessions as follows:

1. May 6, 1975. Victim: Lynette Culver
Disappeared from Pocatello Idaho on May 6, 1975. Bundy claims to have checked into a Holiday Inn Motel in Pocatello shortly before abducting Culver. He claims that he contacted Culver near the junior high school where she was a student at the time of her death. Bundy said that he did not force Culver into his car and it is presumed that he used a similar ruse to the one used in the Leach case in order to get Culver to go with him. He says that he took Culver to the Holiday Inn [redacted] He claims that he [redacted] It is unclear whether Culver was killed at the motel or at the river where Bundy claims to have dumped her body. To date, Culver's remains have not been located. b6 b7C

2. 1975 (Exact date unknown.) Victim: Unknown young female
Bundy claims to have picked up a young female who was hitchhiking on Interstate 84 in Boise Idaho. Bundy was not able to give specify a date other than to tie this crime to a time close to that of the Culver murder. Bundy's gas reciept records indicate he was in Boise on June 12,1975. Bundy claims that this victim

was murdered at a site near the interstate and that her body was placed in a nearby river. Bundy gave a general description of his route to the body dump site and of the area in question. To date, no remains have been recovered in this case.

XIV. THE NUMBER OF BUNDY VICTIMS

Various numbers have been used by various sources in attempts to define the exact number of people murdered by Bundy. The exact number will probably never be known. In a tape recorded interview with an FBI agent shortly before his execution, Bundy himself acknowledged the number 30 is "fairly close". One of Bundy's attorneys is of the opinion that the number is slightly higher. Some law enforcement officials believe the number is much higher, over 100. Bundy, in a 1978, interview with law enforcement officers, hinted that the number was in three digits.

In the writer's opinion, law enfocement officials will never obtain an accurate count of Bundy's homicide victims. First, Bundy's various psychological profiles indicate it simply was not within his nature to be totally open with anyone. Further, Bundy is consistently diagnosed as a sociopathic personality, a manipulator and a confirmed and consistent liar. Within Bundy's view of reality, there was never a time when being totally open regarding his crimes would have been in his own best interest. Even in his final hours, Bundy hoped to be able to delay the execution by giving some solid information, but also withholding much. Bundy was clearly attempting to offer "previews of coming attractions" with the "movie" to be shown once he obtained the delay.

Bundy did not likely accept the inevitability of his death, if at all, until the final minutes. Even if Bundy had accepted his pending death he would probably not have seen any personal advantage in being totally forthcoming. Bundy made last minute claims of conversion to religion, feelings of regret for his past actions. However, psychological testing and Bundy's consistent prior behavior would indicate that it simply was not within his personality make up to do anything not motivated either by self-interest or in an effort to feed his substantial ego. Bundy had indicated in the past that he felt guilt was not a productive emotion and was gratified that he did not waste his time dealing with it. The writer sees no basis to believe that, in his final hours, Bundy would have been inclined to "waste" his time or energy with regrets other than those he felt for his upcoming demise. Therefore, Bundy's professions of regret as well as his rationalizations as to the "cause" of his criminal behavior should be taken with a large degree of skepticism.

There are to date, at least 20 confirmed Bundy murders. The cases are confirmed by conviction, as in the three Florida cases, by Bundy's own admissions with sufficient detail, by evidence linking Bundy to the crime, or a combination of these factors.

Bundy claims that the number 30 is "fairly close" to his total number of victims. He told the FBI that these murders break down to the following numbers in the states indicated:

1. Washington State: 11*
2. Utah: 8
3. Colorado: 3
4. Florida: 3
5. Oregon: 2*
6. Idaho: 2
7. California: 1

Total: 30

*One of Bundy's confirmed victims, Roberta Parks, was abducted in Oregon but murdered in Washington. Park's identifiable remains were found on Taylor Mountain in Washington State. At this time, it is not clear whether Bundy would claim Parks as an Oregon or Washington victim. Since Parks has for years been considered by most accounts to be a victim of the "Ted Murders" in Washington, it is assumed, until information surfaces otherwise, that Bundy counted her among the 11 in Washington.

Investigators most experienced with Bundy are prepared to confirm Bundy's specific identified victims at this time as follows:

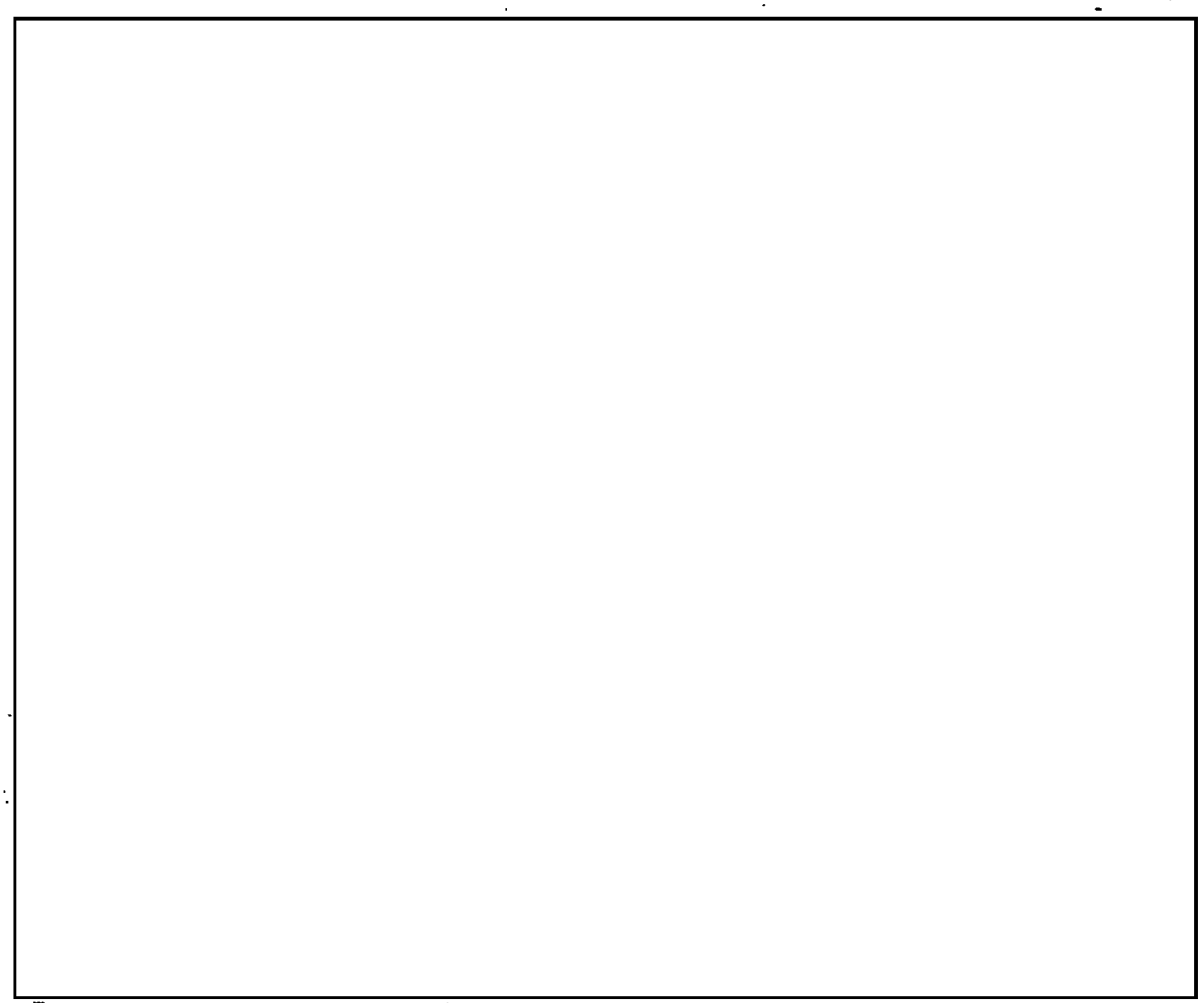
1. Washington State: 8 known and identified victims thus far. (3 unaccounted for.)
2. Utah: 5 known and identified victims thus far. (3 unaccounted for.)
3. Florida: 3 known and identified victims thus far.
4. Colorado: 3 known and identified victims thus far.
5. Oregon: No known and identified victims to date. (2 unaccounted for.)
6. Idaho: 1 known and identified victim thus far. (1 unaccounted for.)
7. California: No known and identified victim to date. (1 unaccounted for.)

By Bundy's most recent account, there remain 10 unidentified victims of his murders at this time.

XV. BUNDY'S METHOD OF OPERATION

Efforts are now being made to determine the identity of Bundy victims yet to be identified. Method of operation is an important factor in making such determinations. However, since Bundy used such a wide range of methods in comitting his crimes, method of operation should not, absent other evidence, be a determinitive factor in deciding to close a case by holding Bundy responsible. The following is a general review of Bundy's various known methods of comitting abuctions and murders.

b7E



b7E

In summary, Bundy's method of operation was extremely variable. Where Bundy is suspected of a crime, a combination of method of operation and other available evidence should be carefully considered prior to making a determination as to Bundy's having been responsible for a particular crime. It will, more often than not, be easier to eliminate Bundy by showing he could not have committed a specific crime than to establish his responsibility for a disappearance or murder.

XVI. THE NEED FOR A BUNDY TIMELINE

There are already indications that some convicts are contemplating filing writs alleging that Bundy, not they, comitted the crime for which the convict was sentenced. The fact that Bundy was incarcerated for the vast majority of the last thirteen years of his life is obviously helpful in this regard. However, there are numerous "lifers", as well as death row inmates, who may see an advantage to raising the issue of whether Bundy was responsible for crimes committed while he was free.

On February 20-24, 1989, the FBI hosted a "Ted Bundy Multi-Agency Investigation Team Conference" at the National Law Enforcement Academy in Quantico, Virginia. This conference was attended by 26 law enforcement officials, prosecutors, and state appellate lawyers familiar with the Bundy case. At this conference, the participants agreed that, in order to minimize future appellate problems associated with the Bundy matter, efforts should be made to piece together records which can establish, to the degree possible, Bundy's whereabouts at any given time from the mid-1960s until his death on January 24, 1989.

With the exception of a few weeks between his second escape from the Garfield County jail in Colorado, and his capture in Pensacola, Florida in February 1978, Bundy's whereabouts are fairly easy to determine from August 16, 1975, until his death. From August 1975, until March 1976, Bundy was under periodic law enforcement surveillance. While day-to-day records are not always available, his general whereabouts at a given time can be determined. From March, 1976, until his death, Bundy was, with the above noted brief exception, in some form of law enforcement or correctional institution custody.

Law enforcement officials in Washington, Utah and Colorado investigated Bundy's past whereabouts when he was under investigation in those states for murders comitted from 1973, until his arrest in August of 1975. Bundy's gasoline credit card purchase records are available from January, 1973, until sometime in the later half of 1975. Some telephone toll records are also available for this time period.

Bundy's school records are also available for some time periods. While college and law school attendance records are not typicaly kept in a specific fashion, some are available. In addition, some of Bundy's dated law school notes are said to be in the possession of authors and have been promised to law enforcement officials.

Of the various law enforcement officers involved in the Bundy case, [redacted] Chief Investigator for the Washington Attorney General, is problably the most knowledgeable as to Bundy's history prior to 1975. [redacted] also has a wealth of knowledge as to Bundy's former friends and family members who might be helpful in pin-pointing Bundy's whereabouts at a specific time. [redacted] is a former King County, Washington detective and was a lead investigator with the "Ted Task Force" in the mid-1970s. b6 b7C

[redacted] are the co-authors of The Only Living Witness, a definitive book on Bundy and his crimes. [redacted] audio taped hours of interviews with Bundy while he was on death row in Florida. Many of these tapes contain Bundy's discussion of his murders in the third person "hypothetical". The Florida Attorney General's Office has copies of most of these tapes. b6 b7C

It remains to be seen whether the FBI will develop a detailed timeline on Bundy in the near future. It has been suggested that the NAAG may wish to sponsor the development of such a timeline. If such a suggestion should be adopted by the Attorneys General, I would suggest that the effort involve the Florida and Washington offices of Attorney General in a leadership role.

Since habeas corpus petitions, especially in captital cases, often move fast, a readily available information source would seem to be very valuable in the event that the potential problems outlined in this report become a reality.

Should you or any of your collegues among the Attorneys General require any further information with respect to this matter, please do not hesitate to contact me.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1476711-000

Total Deleted Page(s) = 25
Page 1 ~ Duplicate;
Page 2 ~ Duplicate;
Page 3 ~ Duplicate;
Page 4 ~ Duplicate;
Page 5 ~ Duplicate;
Page 6 ~ Duplicate;
Page 7 ~ Duplicate;
Page 8 ~ Duplicate;
Page 9 ~ Duplicate;
Page 10 ~ Duplicate;
Page 11 ~ Duplicate;
Page 12 ~ Duplicate;
Page 13 ~ Duplicate;
Page 14 ~ Duplicate;
Page 15 ~ Duplicate;
Page 16 ~ Duplicate;
Page 17 ~ Duplicate;
Page 18 ~ Duplicate;
Page 19 ~ Duplicate;
Page 20 ~ Duplicate;
Page 21 ~ Duplicate;
Page 22 ~ Duplicate;
Page 23 ~ Duplicate;
Page 24 ~ Duplicate;
Page 25 ~ Duplicate;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

KING COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION SHEET/OFFICER'S REPORT

Case No.

TO	VIA	DATE	TIME

FROM Det. [redacted]

SUBJECT: CONTINUATION OF ☐ OFFICER'S REPORT REGARDING ☐ [redacted] b6 b7C

ITEM:

8-21-80 1430 hrs. [redacted] contacted at the King County Courthouse. He indicated he was a [redacted] writing a book about Ted Bundy. He also represented himself as an [redacted]. His card gives his address as [redacted], P/N: [redacted]

He presented me with two documents. The first was a 33 page single spaced typewritten critique he received from Bundy on July 3, 1980 of [redacted] The second document were represented as [redacted] notes of an interview he had with Bundy on 4-18-80.

He was her mainly to try to get an interview with [redacted] and myself. He also related some specific information he said was on tape yet to be typed of several of Bundy's impressions of how several girls disappeared in Washington. b6 b7C

[redacted] tated that Bundy would only talk in the third person about the disappearances of the girls. The specific things mentioned by [redacted] was that Bundy claimed the person responsible was trying to find himself at the time of the girl's disappearance from Oregon State University. The person drove there with the idea of proving to himself he could pick someone up without resorting to violence. As the guy drove with the girl closer and closer to home, it became more and more stressful and action had to be taken.

Bundy also related that the police have the wrong theory of the Lynda Healy disappearance. [redacted] b6 b7C

Bundy also related that the guy [redacted]

Regarding the Lake Sammammish girls, Bundy related this was a time for extreme boldness on the part of the guy due to the amount of people present at the time the girls were lead away. He suggested that the guy [redacted] b6 b7C

[redacted] said he was having the tapes transcribed of the disappearances and would provide me with a transcript.

[redacted] final request was the name and address of Bundy's girlfriend in San Francisco. This was refused.

8-27-80 1315 hrs. Contacted at the [redacted] Provided him copies of the two documents for analysis. The idea of corresponding to Bundy by letter was discussed. b6 b7C

1625 hrs. Contacted Chief [redacted] Discussed with him and Lt. [redacted] the possibility of writing and corresponding with Bundy. This would have to have final clearance from the Sheriff; but he thought the Sheriff would agree.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER	SERIAL	UNIT	APPROVED BY:

PAGE [ ] OF [ ]

KCDPS C-102 40M 4/74

b6
b7C

73-1980

Bundy interd by [redacted] @ Fl State Prison in Starke, Fl.

Bundy speaks mainly about [redacted] the inconsistencies and alleged lies in [redacted] book about him. He basically critiques her novel.

858

Ted Bundy @ Starke, FL July 3, 1980

[redacted] (book author) b6 b7C

TRB is going through the [redacted] book transcript and pointing out all the mistakes, etc., and commenting on her "insights." It said it was "trash" that he ever admired her writing and said, "I was hip to her game all along." He said he kept contacting her because he knew she had police connections and he wante to know what progress, if any, was being made. He says he doesn't know where some of the quotes attributed to [redacted] come from. Some come from the police interrogations, but others he cannot fathom. Specifically about the [redacted] supposedly saw in his room.

TRB: I told [redacted] that the [redacted] she found in my room were uh, I always denie having any [redacted] Think about it. Think about what they're alleging here. Do you know how many years a man has to go to school to learn to put on a cast? And, why would someone go to all that trouble? To put his arm in a cas and then, you know, he'd be locked into it, he'd have to carry it around with him. You can't put these things on and take 'em off at will, unless it was some unusual thing, but uh I found the whole thing ludicrous. [redacted] says this was in the early, around 1970 when she saw this anyway. So what does that have to do with 1974? Nevertheless it's a totally absurd allegation. Anybody wanted to fake an arm injury he could do it without all that elaborate equipment.

[redacted] With just a sling. b6 b7C

TRB: With just a sling or something like that. They're just lumping all kinds of trash together; they're trying to come up with something. And the sack full of women's clothing. I just honestly don't know where she gets that. I didn't have such a thing in my room, ever...unless it was her clothing.

[redacted] She said she remembered a [redacted] b6 b7C

TRB: Yeh, so what can I say? It doesn't seem to link up with anything, even if she said what she [redacted] says, but anything in particular. [redacted] is the only one who ever saw anything like that, and obviously there's no corroborate evidence there. And of course she gets into the hair that I like girls with long hair. We know that fashion changes and styles change. [redacted] doesn't have long hair. I find [redacted] very attractive and the hair thing is...when one thinks about it, in the mid-70s and young women s hair styles I'll bet 90 per cent of women at that time wore their hair long and parted in the middle. Then in the late 70s they started changing toward shorter hair styles.

Uh, strange stuff. I never heard [redacted] say this on the tapes and it's just not true. She's lumping all this rumor and innuendo in here. According to her, [redacted] said Ted often slept in his car in front of her house and she didn't know why --he was just there. b6 b7C

[redacted] I'd never heard that.

TRB: I never did that in my life. Slept in my car in front of her house. Much of the stuff in the section of [redacted] talking to the police are not contained on the transcripts, of those particular interview sessions. We jump all the way forward to where [redacted] is searching my apartment in Salt Lake City. And, according to [redacted] I told him I had never been to Colorado. That wasn' true. He was tryin' to be cute. He'd seen the skiis, he'd seen the ski brochure and he said, 'Been skiing in Colorado recently?' and I told him I hadn't because I hadn't been in Colorado skiing.

[redacted] He never asked you any follow-up questions?

(more)

TRB: Well, I went on to explain, I said I'd been to Colorado and also to Colorado in the late 60s, but he didn't persue it any more. He was trying to be cagy, he didn't want me to think he was thinking anything. That was the game he was playing, so he wasn't going to get specific. He didn't want me to know I was a suspect for anything in particular except the Utah scene. b6 b7C

And then she goes into this elaborate explanation about some phone call I allegedly made to her Nov. 20, 1974...and this is a big deal for her, for some reason. She says, 'Oh why wasn't I there?' because apparantly she said she was in a hospital somewhere. And this occured on Nov. 20, 1974. That's part of [redacted] own self-arrandizement, I guess. I never called her up on Nov. 20, 1974 or any time in that vicinity, that period of time. I just don't know why its so important anyway because Nov. 20 doesn't relate in time directly to any one particular incident, uh, even though she goes on later to say, with some melodrama that late October this happened and early November this happened. So wha ...Nov. 20 just doesn't ring a bell.

She always gets her times mixed up. She's going on now about her discussions with [redacted] and the police investigation in Seattle after my, just preceding my arrest in Colo, Utah. And she's talking about [redacted] would not give their permission to search their home and cabin on [redacted] b6 b7C

This really worries me. This is just an aside. When this stuff is published, people are gonna be able to find [redacted] you know. Who knows what kind of ghouls go searching around through this alleged evidenc because, you know, some twisted stereotype the police have on multiple murderers of this type they believe that the person collected all this stuff and buried it somewhere. And they're talking about my home and [redacted] And it just really makes me angry because this is just going to subject my parents to additional criticism and lurking around wanting to plow through their house and their property. And I guess that even more shocking, is the way that she discusses it, just because the police didn't have any evidence, just because there was this technicality of probable cause, the police couldn't rush in and tear my parents' house apart.

The inference there is, 'Isn't this a horrible state of affairs where the suspect is being protected?' They had absolutely nothing and they have nothing to this day and I'll get into that later. I am so pissed off at this. Shit. That kind of conduct protects everybody.

Back to [redacted] again. She talks about an oriole knife and a hatchet. I do recal b6 those things in my car at various times. I can't say when exactly. It's just b7C that, it's just...the way that she approaches this, every rumor and innuendo .. [redacted] saying here that I wanted to go out and buy a rifle at some time. I've never wanted to buy a rifle. I never owned a rifle.

But it's just there, like anybody who's want to buy a rifle is this kinda guy. And none of the victims were shot. Somebody wrote in the margin, who was it wh saw Bundy at Lake Sammamish the week prior to the disappearances. And I can't remember their names. Now, there's a girl on the bottom of this same page 215 and her name in here is [redacted] ..and she's the girl I had this very, b6 this affair with in the [redacted] b7C And this girl's name was [redacted] Huh...it just came out of mid-air. I couldn't dig it out last night. [redacted] And she had just graduated from the university. She was a personal friend of [redacted] Now she's described here as a slender blonde, pardon me, a slender dark-haired with her long straight hair parted in the middle.

(more)

b6
b7C

TRB. Of course this is to fit the stereotype. [redacted] She was [redacted] not dark-haired and I swear to God, if you were to find her today she would tell you she was [redacted] at that time. Her hair was [redacted] But later on she throws [redacted] description in to as one of the girls I dated who fit the exact description of all the victims. Why do they do that kind of shit?

Uh, [redacted] and I had a kind of a tempestuous two weeks or more of this affair, as I call it, where we had six dayes and [redacted] That was it! And, so there really wasn't much to it. And she said we went on a picnic in [redacted] to the [redacted]. And this is where we [redacted] Well it's just the lack of attention to detail, which of course in [redacted] book is the thing. Now she just said I met [redacted] in the [redacted] and now here's an outing in [redacted] ..just a lack of attention to detail. I didn't meet [redacted] until [redacted] and actually the date, I remember it clearly, it was [redacted] because we had a day off for the holiday and so she and I went to this...

It is true here that she says 'he broke up with me.' I think its fair to say we parted mutually, because she was almost just, because my girlfriend was hysterical wheh she found out. And that is true.

[redacted] How did [redacted] find out?

b6
b7C

TRB: I think she just, you know, women just know sometimes. And then she just kinda ran in, not ran in on us but just missed us one morning. I described this to [redacted] Ran in on me one morning when [redacted] had just left and [redacted] was waiting for me at a restaurant and she knew, [redacted] just knew. And I sort of confirmed it but not in full detail for some time.

She goes on about that rafting deal, down the Yakima River. There weren't a pair of panty hose in my glove compartment. I didn't turn into a cold fury. My attitude didn't suddenly change, alhhough as I explained to [redacted] it's possible it changed because I was getting to feel very guilty at that point about it being a beautiful sunny day and [redacted] being home with [redacted] thinking that I was just hanging out somewhere and here I was off with another woman ...and I started feeling bad at that point. I can see myself changing, and on the way home I could remember how vividly, how utterly dispicable I felt. And I rushed her home and I dropped her off without much ado, and I take full blame for all that but still, they're just putting the wrong emphasis on all this.

They don't know what is happening in my head.

And we get back to [redacted] again. 'He was a real schemer. He could talk me out of anything.' (laughs) And to use as an example of that, she loaned me [redacted] which the [redacted] he got back. And she also referred to the ride she had given him to, when he had no car. Now, what's so manipulative about that? That;s just, that's just being a decent person. A real big time schemer, I, really, Bullshit. If I was such a controller. I mean, which I wasn't, I sure didn't seem to come out very well.

b6
b7C

[redacted] went on to say, I saw him at [redacted] and he had a broken arm then. No, I didn't have a broken arm and she was, of course, suggesting that I had a cast on. This clever Mr. Bundy walking around in all the grovery stores, wearing this cast, just looking to be identified. This, the whole theory, it defies everything that they're gonna throw in there. Another spotting by an unstable woman, but noone's gonna suggest that in this book.

(more)

TRB: Then she concludes here, there seem to be two Bundys emerging. Well, they're merging in this book, not emerging in reality. At least they're not emerging in the way she's detected. She says, first we have the perfect son, second, the charming schemer, and the third a man who turned cold and hostile toward women. I said would you believe, a fourth for bridge!

We're gonna go on and on here. Then this Ted Bundy, the manipulator of women. And I'm not, anymore than any other man is a manipulator of women or women a manipulator of men. And she can't understand the distinctions. She does not have any idea what, how my mind functions. And I'll agree that maybe there's some, an essance of truth in what she's seen, but she isn't deep enough to see that most of it is innocent.

b6
b7C

Then she says [redacted] wanted no longer to marry Ted, that she was definitely afraid of him, she would take him back and blame herself for doubting him. Now is that an indictment of [redacted] or just a woman's change of heart? Who recognizes that maybe she acted hastily? So, who's got the problem [redacted] or me or is it [redacted] perception that is the problem?

She's now describing the interviews with [redacted] is fairly accurate as I recall her telling me what transpired, but it's the investigation as it relates to [redacted] where she's really off base here. She says [redacted] mentioned that we'd gone hiking up in the maumee Pass area on occasion, alright. And that's true, we had. And he said the Carbonado area and that's true we had. But my recollection of that area is that the highway they're talking about is many, many miles away from the Carconado area, where he went hiking. and many more miles from Taylor Mountain. There seems to be no relation between the two places. Snoqualmee Pass is the heavily used recreation site in the Cascades because of its proximity to Seattle. There's absolutely nothing related there. And she says [redacted] took 'em to an area where he and I had gone hiking, that's true, in the Falls City, Preston Road, I remember that. And she says this area is only a few miles from Taylor Mountain. Well, so is North Bend, so is Issequah, so is [redacted] just a few miles relatively from Taylor Mountain. There's nothing there.

[redacted] In fact, that road up there, by Sequalmie Pass, that road's been changed out there hasn't it?

b6
b7C

TRB: Well, I haven't been there in a couple years.

[redacted] and I went out there to look around and the road that's on the map isn't there any more.

TRB: Now on page 224 she jumps right into the Sammammish witnesses. She says contrary to published reports there were some eyewitnesses identifications of Ted Bundy. All this infuriates me. After the fact, when she knows no charges can be brought, when she's trying to rescue the cops from this, she starts coming up with eyewitnesses. And people, probably who were saying, "Well its possible. It could lookmlike the guy. And this is after I've been subjected to all that publicity and all the newspaper stuff. But their one key witness, it's my understanding, the principle witness who saw the man for the longest period of time, when shown a single photograph of me, uh by a newswoman, said, "No that is not the man she saw."

[redacted] She mentioned that.

TRB: Yeh, she mentions it but she dismisses it. She says she was tainted by the...

(more)

[redacted] Tainted evidence. b6 b7C

TRB: Tainted evidence. The police are doing it right. We're not supposed to believe this spontaneous one-photo show-up, which is the most suggestive of all. We're to believe second-hand witnesses who were coddled by the police, sequestered by the police and subjected to we don't know what. Who say, I'm 70 per cent sure, that uh, for instance. One she said she saw walk away with 'em. It could be the man but she could not ID him positively. So we have a so-so witness. But the important thing is that we have a witness that says, 'Absolutely no.' And then she jumps into some guy who's driving along to Seattle late at night and passed by a Volkswagen on the freeway and he identifies me.

[redacted] He thinks its a Volkswagen.

TRB: He thinks its a Volkswagen but then he makes an identification of me, he's 70 per cent sure I was the one. How are you gonna identify somebody going 60 miles an hour in the dark inside a Volkswagen? But it's happening. But she's saying, it was all circumstantial evidence. The great bulk of first degree murder convictions, all murder convictions, are based on circumstantial evidence because of the nature of the commission of murder, there aren't a lot of direct clues left around.

[redacted] Yeh, you try not to draw a crowd.

TRB: So, most of the guys back here on Death Row are convicted on circumstantial evidence. For instance, in the [redacted] case I was convicted on circumstantial evidence. Now they had enough circumstantial evidence in the Seattle case, and as much pressure as they were under, they would have charged me. But they don't. and they never will. I mean she doesn't mention the probably hundreds of witnesses they showed my picture to who failed to pick my picture out.

This is just the police mouthpiece, doing their bidding for them. Magnum opus. She mentions a rape that occured March 2, 1974, a few houses from [redacted] roominghouse. Now she gives the address as [redacted] I lived at [redacted] so, not only...that house was in the middle of the other side of the next block. So what? There's no description here. She gives no description of the man she saw. She saw his profile. But because it happened a few houses from the house I lived in, [redacted] says I committed the rape. Because I fit the general profile, of the man who raped this woman. Now isn't this absurd? b6 b7C

We're talking...the M.O. here is murder and abduction and here we have a simple rape. How does that fit into the whole scheme? I mean there's no identification, no other evidence. I just happened to live in the neighborhood. But this is a circumstance to [redacted] God knows how many other rapes occured in the University District during that time!

But then she puts together her big list of circumstantial evidence. I fit the description of the man seen at Lake Sam. Well so did thousands upon thousands of other young men. In fact it's been said I'm taller in stature than that man That I often wore white tennis outfits. Well, so do a lot of others, but still I donrt recall a lot of discussion about white tennis outfits. That I lived within a mile of [redacted] well, so did a lot of other people. I drove a light tan Volkswagen, effected a British accent, played racquetball. On and on and on.

(more)

[redacted] You do pretty well with that British accent. b6 b7C

TRB: Yeh. I had missed three days before and two days after the disappearances. Uh, none of this stuff. I regularly traveled from Seattle to Olympia. Well, what, what in the world does that mean? I had a friend on the Evergreen State campus. Name's [redacted] by the way. Well, but I didn't often stay with him and, uh, he started going to Evergreen. [redacted] began going there a year after this girl disappeared. I only saw. I first met up with [redacted] after two years when he was working at DES in the summer of '74, which has nothing t do with the disappearance at Evergreen State University.

Uh, [redacted] Linda Ann Healy. He had taken classes with Linda. And b6 b7C that's not true. Linda Ann Healy, to my understanding, went, she disappeared as a senior In fact, I guess, or a junior. Okay? Now I had graduated in '72 and this is '74; that means she woulda been a sophomore or freshman in '72, a freshman in '71-'72, when I graduated. Now the class that we were supposed to have taken together was a 449 class, an upper level fourth-year class in psychology in human behavior. Linda Ann Healy, in her first year of psychology would not have been taking that class. But that doesn't make any difference. We both attended the university and both were in psychology; that's enough for [redacted] Had been seen at Lake Samammish the week before. Had hiked on Taylor Mountain. No hiked on the Sequalme Pass area. Liked to sneak up on women from behind. That's not true. I liked to sneak up on men from behind, you know tap'em on the other shoulder and turn around and I'm not there. I do it to everybody. Men, women, children. I was a vicious, cruel human being, that's all.

[redacted] Well, [redacted] mentioned that...

TRB: I know it, I know it and I mean, uh, I was kind of a -- she didn't mention that we used to wrestle in the grass and I used to stuff handfuls of grass down her dress and we used to kid around in the shower and I'd throw cold water on her. I was actin' a little bit juvenile, but. He prefers women with long, dark hair, parted in the middle. That's absurd. I prefer attractive women no matter what hair style they had. I tried to choke these two omen while trying to make love to 'em. That's not true. Also wore a false mustache. Nowhere does she give any evidence which substantiates that..and I didn't wear a false mustache.

[redacted] Who was it; it was [redacted] that said that... b6 b7C

TRB: Yeh I remember something about it, yeh. He, ah, I love this, he had lied and he had stolen. (laughs) If this isn't what [redacted] calls a 'bad man' uh 'bad man evidence' I don't know what is. He lied and he has stole his fingernails were dirty (laughs) He often got drunk and surly. I don't know. It's just so absurd. He's fascinated with bondage and sodomy. That's not true. There's a suggestion that [redacted] and I had this "Joy of Sex", which even [redacted] admits to having and in there are all these different suggested sexual techniques. Well on one occasion [redacted] and I has [redacted] Now if this were a case of repeated [redacted] then it'd be something but it was just an experiment which neither of us liked and which we discontinued, and this is what [redacted] said. Yeh I had been arrested with a ski mask, panty-hose handcuffs, scarves, bags, strips of clothes and a crowbar. So what? The man who took the girls away from Lake Samammish didn't have a ski mask on or any of that other stuff, so..and here's one of those weird things: reported his license plates missing in Utah but kept them and used them interchangably with the new plates issued to him.

TRB: Now think about that! It's an absolute absurdity that the prosecutors came up with. Here's a slick Ted Bundy, okay? And this is what the police wan us to believe. That he says his old plates are missing so he gets a set of new plates and then, and then, he can use the old plates again. Well, why would anyone want to use the old plates? To go out and commit crimes? If someone saw the license plate and reported it, he would say it was stolen. (snaps fingers) First of all, that kind of technique would lead them to him in any event. Okay...which would be a bad start. even if he could...

[redacted] Even if he could get out of it... b6 b7C

TRB: Even if...

[redacted] Because they'd be there, lookin' at you.

TRB: They'd see that I, too, had a tan Volkeswagen and, ah ha. You know, they'd say. So he reported his license plate missing, but he has a tan Volkswagen, so since he has a tan Volkswagen they would, as a matter of course, show my photograph to the victim and the jig would be up! Anybody who would think it through would be able to see that. This came at me in the trial in the Salt Lake City case. If I was using license plates to disguise me I would have stolen 'em. I wouldn't have gone to all the trouble of putting 'em on the car to lead the police to me. This doesn't make any difference to her, or to the police, because this really represents a police analysis, lumping it all together, really not questioning it, like my blood type was type O, the same as [redacted] Yeh, I agree and I was convicted in the [redacted] case, but what does that have to do with Lake Samammish? What does it have to do with the other Colorado cases? Or Florida or for that matter, Seattle.

Yeh, I was found guilty in the [redacted] case. It wasn't my blood on her coat but that, uh, you know, doesn't make any difference. During '74 I would sleep during the day and was gone somewhere late at night.

[redacted] I guess that came from [redacted] b6 b7C

TRB: That sounds like every night. A woman raped by a man answering the desciption of Ted, lived three doors from the [redacted] rooming house. There it is. You know, one of his high school friends was acquainted with Georgeanne Hawkins' family. (laughs) We're stretching it now. Tacoma is not that big a town. He was intelligent, charming and could approach women easily and successfully. Now here is the part I love: He habitually wore cordoruy trousers, the rib pattern matched the blood in Healy's bed? According to her there was a rib pattern found on Healy's bed. Now I had a pair of tan cordoruy dress slacks that, I like 'em. Uh [redacted] I first owned a pair of cordoruy slacks in November of 1975 after I got out of jail in Salt Lake City, a year and a half, no two years after the healy disappearance. But we're supposed to believe that here's a man rolling around in cordoruy slacks on the bed. How many other people own cordoruy slacks? And can they say that the rib pattern ...No wonder the police get so screwed up. They don't look at their evidence and they have so much of it. They can't discard the worthless stuff and look at the good stuff. They lump it all together. And when they don't...when they have so much they don't know where to go, or they don't know which clues to concentrate on. Okay? Because they can't eliminate the bad evidence because they can't look at it critically. It's a real shame. They, that's one of the flaws in law enforcement. If they would, oftentimes critically examine their own evidence and try to discard some of the mass of clues they have, they might come up with some good stuff.

(more)

TRB: They'd be able to concentrate on it.

[redacted] Maybe they didn't feel like they had any clues, to speak of, so they... anything they threw away they felt might have been as good as anything else. b6 b7C

TRB: That,s, that's their opinion. Maybe they did have something. In some other cases it was clear they were goin' down the wrong, barkin' up the wrong tree with me on all those various cases. In Chapter 19, she suggests that she herself, might be a victim Okay? Remember that? She fits the profile, sure, red hair, piled on top of her head, looking like the brother of Di y Lee Ray. Rouge, big horned-rim glasses, fat old ass and skinny legs. (laughter) I m sorry [redacted] but she's not just good lookin'. Yes, she fits right into that profile. Gorgeous, she's just gorgeous.

[redacted] Two legs, one on each side.

TRB: One on each side; there you are. Tits and ass. Not that fat old bitch. Are you kidding? (laughter from both). Jesus Christ! Boy, that's the last straw. Later on she also becomes a Chi Omega sorority sister. Ha.Dear Lord! Save us from.... She of course hasn't made up her mind at this book in the book whether I'm guilty or innocent. She's keeping an open mind.

[redacted] Oh good. Then you really got a chance. b6 b7C

TRB: She's saying here, 'I had not made up my mind about Ted's guilt that fall'--meaning 1975, 'but I wouldn't have gambled my daughter's safety on my own feelings.' right? I love it, She hadn't made up her mind, right? But she wasn't gonna gamble on it. She goes now into our meetings in Seattle after I came back on bond from Utah.

[redacted] The German place?

TRB: The German place. Uh, now she says I was lying to her when I said I didn' know any details about the uh Lake Samammish stuff, and the other murders. This was, I had been away from Seattle for a year and three months. She says, 'Of course he was lying to me. He'd been teased by a lot of people about his resemblence to Ted.' That doesn't mean I know any details.I just, I know I'd been teased but that's not a detail of the disappearances. She said his own cousin had talked to him about her friend, Linda Ann Healy. Well that's not a detail. I admitted I knew about the crime. She thinks its a big thing.He simply didn't want to talk about them at all. Well, good thinking! Uh, apparantly because I had a police agent on my hands. Anything I said would have been used against me, you better believe that.

[redacted] Well if you knew that at the time, why did you keep on contacting her? b6 b7C

TRB: Well, she was a friend. I needed support at that time. Uh, she'd write to me and send me $10 from time to time. Uh, I never, she...what can I say? I just wrote to her. I wrote to a number of friends or former friends.

[redacted] Well, why in the world did you call her from Pensacola when you got picked up? That was a long time afterward. You must have known what she was up to.

TRB: Yeh. I did. I was kinda de, parate at that time. And I'd kinda, in a way, relied on [redacted] as sort of an intermediary with the police, and uh, and uh, someone uh perhaps more understanding than the police. And I was jus reaching out. Hell I called [redacted] I called [redacted] I was lookin' for someone, I was lokking for something to get between me and the police.

(more)

TRB: Now she talks about her meeting at the tavern in Magnolia where nothing much more is discussed. In Chapter 23 she begins by, 'Something in my unconscious mind had surfaced, had told me forcefully that I perhaps believed Ted Bundy was a killer.' Now that's what I call forceful, inconscious suggestion, she perhaps believed. I don't know why she's trying to be so cagy here.

[redacted] She wants us to know how fair she is. b6 b7C

TRB: She says on page 237, 'Ted, do you like women?' I don't remember a question like that but I imagine she couldn've asked it. According to her 'he considered the question and said slowly, "Yes, I think I do."'

[redacted] I like that one...right at you.

TRB: I didn't, I wouldn't have to seriously consider that one at all. I do. I would never hesitate on that, even if I was tryin' to cover up, if I was this magnificant sociopath, I wouldn't have had any trouble with that anyway. But I did like women; I do like women And I never admitted to her that I got plaster of paris in a medical supply house because I never had any plaster of paris. You need more than plaster of paris to make a plaster cast because I had one on my leg once. And she also says on page 237 'if it were not for [redacted] b6 b7C he would not be on his way back to Utah in three days to stand trial for the kidnapping.' The most he would have to worry about would be the berating of a police officer and burglar tools.' That is not true. This is a recurring theme and lots of people ke p suggesting this to me and there's no truth to it. [redacted] was not responsible for me becoming a suspect in the [redacted] case. She didnn't make the heat any hotter for me than it already was. I know what happened and it had nothing to do with [redacted] I was picked up by [redacted] when [redacted] seized that stuff on Aug. 15, handcuffs, blah, blah, blah. He happened to let the comment drop the following Monday, two days later, at a detectives' meeting, Salt Lake County sheriff's office. [redacted] picked up on it: Handcuffs, Volkswagen, weird shit, panty-hose, alright? [redacted] picked up on it and they started looking at it. That's when they called the Seattle police and they found out about the other reports. Now, even if they hadn't found out about the other reports, they still would've followed up on it.

[redacted] What do you mean, they would have still followed up on it? b6 b7C

TRB: There still enough there...handcuffs, Volkswagen, new resident, picked up, wherever it was, [redacted] uh... You must remember, too, there were three other individuals who had reported me.

[redacted] Who were they.

TRB: I don't know. They're mentioned in here. Uh...

[redacted] She's one.

TRB: Yeh, she's one and a professor and a fellow student or something Now that would come to light sooner or later. [redacted] is not responsible, was not responsible for the police digging into me.

[redacted] But didn't she tell them that you had these clothes in the place?

TRB: That wasn't until later.

[redacted] I was wondering how soon...

(more)

TRB: That was after I was a suspect. [redacted] went up to Seattle in September of '75. None of that was known to the police in August of '75. b6 b7C

[redacted] Well it certainly didn't help any.

TRB: No, it didn't help, but it didn't make the difference More sneaking up behind people and that stuff. And then she goes into this thing about the phone call. She's quesyioning me about it at some occasion. She tells me it was Nov. 20 and I said, 'I never called you then.' and uh I keep sayin', 'I never called you then.' Why, I had no reason to call her in November of '74. I didn't. But it's a big thing. But she makes it out to be that I was making a gesture. She suggests afterward, you know, that I wanted to go some place and smoke some karijuana.

[redacted] Does she quote [redacted] as saying she woke up and found you under the covers with a flashlight one time? Did she get that from [redacted] Where'd she get that?

TRB: I don't know where she got that. She says she got it from [redacted] But I can't, that's not true. Uh, it's not in the uh. She, [redacted] puts it in the context of those interviews. It's obvious, it's not in the transcripts. And next she lapses into the [redacted] case and then there's a missing page, the material of the [redacted] case is not here. A large portion of it isn't there. And then she goes into some discussion about some visits she had with me at the Utah State prison. And then she has a strange dream...about a baby biting her. Far out [redacted] really freaky stuff! It's really a screenwriter's dream. The baby dream. The bite business. It sunk its teeth deep into my hand and bit me. Oh my God. b6 b7C b6 b7C

[redacted] Rosemary's baby.

TRB: I wrote a note here: 'Dear [redacted] Think about that shrink, why don't you?' I signed it Ted. Boy, [redacted] has a provlem, a real problem there. I did ask myself one day, 'Why did I write her?' because that's a large portion of the boo ...she begins to quote my letters that I wrote her. Why did I write her? I just didn't really believe she'd ever write a book about me and I considered her to be kind of, sort of, you know, someone I might gain some knowledge from and uh, someone I enjoyed writing to.

[redacted] She said she told you early on she was writing a book. b6 b7C

TRB: Oh, that's a damn lie. She told me she had written a book, told me she had written at least an outline for a book about the murders in the Northwest. But that wasn't, as far as I was concerned, that did not involve me and would not involve me, so there was not going to be a book about me. At that time, of course, there was no Colorado, there was no, uh, Florida. The book just didn't seem like something that could be done. She goes on here about how jealous [redacted] was because of [redacted] And why Ted couldn't let [redacted] go. And so on. Why couldn't I keep her bound to me by my poems and letters. This because I was in love with her. I really, she was a great part of me. And uh, she was almost free to go her own way; she was outside. And [redacted] was one of my tethers to the outside world. She, she was the most important thing I had left. [redacted] on the other hand, was also someone that I cared for, and I just don't buy this, this uh puritanical reasoning here. I don't know what it is, on the part of [redacted] that there's something wrong with Bundy if he can care for two people at the same time. I admit to loving them both on different levels and that [redacted] was unable to give me a lot of the support I needed. and she wasn't there in Salt Lake City and she confused and upset. [redacted] was there and she'd see me. They did know about each other

(more

TRB: [redacted] knew about [redacted] and refused to have anything to do with her. Boy, I wrote some atrocious letters. That's a shame. We're jumping around here again. Now we're into the preliminary hearing in Aspen, to hear evidence. One detective mentioned to me that the crowbar found in Ted's car matched [redacted] That's not true. All that the pathologists could say was that a weapon or an object like the crowbar or any number of other objects of a similar shape, that is, uh apparantly not a blunt type intrument, with sharp edges, could have done it, but it didn't match in any definite way to the wounds found [redacted]

b6
b7C

She says here: 'He could not be faithful to [redacted] how could I fully believe that he had a vast love for her?' Well maybe, maybe that's her problem...and maybe that's her definition of faithfulness. Maybe I was also living a, certainly I was living two lives, a life in the prison, which involved [redacted] and a life, uh uh, nostalgic life which involved [redacted] I guess that by any definitions I would have been unfaithful to [redacted] under those conditions, although there certainly wasn't a sexual con.tation there because I was in prison. So, but I fail to see the real sinister problem there, unless we're talking about Ted Bundy, this is Ted Bundy, the sociopath, manipulating women again.

b6
b7C

I don't think I'm that unique, but perhaps I am.

b6
b7C

And, she goes back again on page 277, and says, 'I felt that Ted had souvenirs hidden someplace, had kept a trophy of each killing,' alright? And then, of course, in that same section, 'Of course the [redacted] had refused to allow their home to be searched of their cabin and [redacted] You know some creeps, some freaks have already gone out there and dug around and I hope this book doesn't send any more out there. 'His inability to search for physical evidence to tie Ted with the Washington cases, particularly in th [redacted] area, tormented [redacted]' Well, that son-of-a-bitch! They didn't deserve to search that property, uh. They work on these idiotic, infantile notions, based on stereotypes on how people are supposed to be made, and they look in wrong places, and they get a hard-on about searching this cabin...and they're not trying to look critically at the assumption that they're working on.

b6
b7C

If this guy is so smart, is he gonna collect this stuff and bury it on [redacted] [redacted] property? Certainly no stone can be overturned, can be overlooked, bu there was no suggestion that I had ever kept anything around like that. That's their problem. She just goes on for another full page about all the torment these cops went through in their inability to search my [redacted] property. "The detectives' hands were tied.' "The rules of the justice system and criminal investigation weighed heavily on the side of the suspect.' They had no evidence. They didn't even have any good circumstantial evidence. That's why they couldn't search the house.

She talks here about, 'Men convicted of crimes involving children are on the lowest rung of prison hierarchy.' " Such men are often beaten, raped and killed.' That's not true. That's another one of those old wive's tales about prison. Anybody who has been in prison or even administrated a prison, and knows what really happens here, knows that you get known by how you act and you're known by who you associate with in here and if you know how to conduct yourself in this place, it doesn't matter what you did. One of the most powerful people I knew in the Utah State Prison, the captain's runner, was a pedephile, because he knew how to, uh, he knew how to hustle and he knew how to keep his shit together in prison

(more)

TRB: Uh, lots of men are assulted or killed in prison and it had nothing to do with their crime on the outside.

[redacted] You're talking about the Italian barber in the Utah prison? b6 b7C

TRB: No, no, no. I'm not gonna say any more about it. No, the Italian barber was in the jail in Salt Lake City. But that's one of those things. There are lots of men on Death Row who have crimes that are fairly, who fall into that category and they have no problem, if they know how to, if they know how to relate. Even if they don't, they have no problem. They're just segregated.

She states here on page 254 that according to the prison in Utah he was discovered behind a bush and that I had an escape kit on my person, a social security card, sketch of a driver's license, road maps and notes on airplane schedules...which is not true.. I was not found behind a bush. They found a social security card on me when I came through from the print shop. It was not mine. It was an original made for a woman, no, it was a copy, one of those things you turn in to get another one, made out to a woman. I could have never used it. Actually I was thinking of making a cooy of it, because somebody had asked me to make a copy of it. Can you imagine why I would want airplane schedules? If I was gonna get to an airport, be foolish enough to go in an airport as I did in Colorado, I didn't have any airline schedules. I figured I'd just get the first flight out. But none of that stuff was there because I...more myth.

b6 b7C

She was amused that one day these two women would find out they weren't the only ones. 'And I make up the third corner of this three-woman network, giving Ted emotional support.' Well, first of all she's wrong. [redacted] was very. She may have been the third one, but [redacted] was the fourth. And never ...she just wants to make herself so important. [redacted] is admittedly a very important person in my life. And [redacted] did give me emotional support. I'd be the first one to admit that. She was very good at it. She had had training at it.

Chapter 26 turns to Colorado, says what a cocky person I was...so on and so forth. (Says he read Papillion four times.)

[redacted] That was a hell of a movie. b6 b7C

TRB: Hell of a book. Uh, I get a kick out of this. She says that'The Utah sentence was, had not been severe and it was doubtful that any charges would be forthcoming from Washington. He could well be free before his 35th birthday She was wondering why I would want to escape from the jail. Well, I'm only 33, now. I had to smile when she said that. I'm only 33 now. Does she think I would have hung around there for seven years, on a 15-year sentence!

She makes light of the, in my opinion she doesn't stress the failure of [redacted] to identify me, uh, at the preliminary hearing.

[redacted] Well that would have hurt the whole thing.

TRB: [redacted] hadn't seen anything. Uh, she's getting her time frames mixed up. I won't get into that. I just hope you have it all together. For example she has me firing my public defenders before I'm transferred to the Pitkin County jail, which is not true. I fired them after I was moved to Garfield County from Pitkin County, for a reason; that was the straw that broke the camel's back.

(more)

[redacted] b6 b7C

TRB: [redacted] I was transferred there and I had been thinking about getting rid of 'em and I was transferred to Garfield County and put in this terribly small cell. It was worse there. And I called up [redacted] and he said, 'Well, that's really too bad.' I expected him to do something about it. I said, that's the last straw, I'm gonna get something done about it and I fired them the next opportunity I had.

She has me liking [redacted] and I never met [redacted] She said the judge allowed me to make several trips weekly to the law library in the Pitkin County courthouse in Aspen. Now I was being kept in Garfield County.

[redacted] I know. I've been there.

TRB: Now again, there's no attention to detail. I was taken from the Garfield County jail across the alley to the Garfield County courthouse, four times a week to the law library. That's just detail. I had to smile at this: On page 300 she mentions a letter I wrote her where I said, she said, 'Someone had told him I had developed an opinion relative to my innocense, which opinion was not in any way consistent with my innosense.' I was tryin' to be nice. I asked her to make a 'frank' statement. And I did. [redacted] had talked to [redacted] said she didn't get good vibrations from her so I said I just wanta know where you are. And she wrote back and said, 'Ted, you know I'm on your side.' And I said, that bitch did write back too. Even when I put it right to her, she knew what I was getting at. "He wanted a letter from me, spelling out my feelings." Well, you notice she didn t refer to the letter here and she has copies of all her letters to me, because she refers to 'em later on. But she wasn't gonna mention that. b6 b7C

There's a missing section, which in my text would include the first and sec- one escapes. Now I don't know what she's doing here. Oh, oh, all of a sudden my text jumps forward to Talahassee. She lost me there. My impression is that she's reciting the arrival and first few days in Tallahhassee. Uh, much of this information came from the transcripts, as far as I know the only place it could have come from But she fails to attribute it as a source, like she has some inside information she isn't gonna let anybody know where she got. It could have come from Ted, right? But, it's, it's probably inaccurate, in some places. And she wonders aloud how many cars had he stolen during the six weeks he spent free...I spent a free man in Florida.

I told the police, the Sunday before I left Tallahassee is the only time I stole any cars in Talahassee.

[redacted] You stole one and took it back didn't you? b6 b7C

TRB: Well, one Sunday I stole one...two...three...cars. The first two didn't seem to work right. I stole my third in the dark, which was a mistake.

[redacted] Why?

TRB: Well, it looked like a relatively new Volkswagen bug, but when I got it on the highwat, at 50 miles an hour, it began to shake, rattle and vibrate violently and also, it wasn't timed right. The tires were bald and recapped, so I couldn't go above 50 miles an hour and didn't know what the hell was gonna happen.

(more)

TRB: Uh, but she goes on, she doesn't know what happened to me, this is pure fiction. She's really out in foreign territory now, when she's talkin' about Talihassee...but she's gonna give her readers an inside to what was happening. Which is not contained in the transcripts. For instance she says I had begun to take on pounds and my face had a rounded look. When I was arrested in Pensacola, all you have to do is look at the photographs...I was emaciated. I was really underweight. I'd been out of money. I didn't have that much food to eat. I'd been eating on credit cards but I hadn't been, I mean I'd only chance one or two of those a day with the credit cards. I was grossly underweight. But she goes on and she's gonna make it all make sense here. He penciled in a fake mole on his cheek, she wrote. 'And started a real mustache.'

Half right. I love this because she is assuming all sorts of stuff. A photograph taken of me after my arrest in Pensacola shows a dark spot here (points to cheek). What it is is an abrasion caused by the force of a flashlight that Officer [redacted] put upside my head when I was handcuffed in his car. He took that flashlight and whupped it upside my, I believe it would be, if I remember, my left cheek. And caused an abrasion there. and that was the dark spot. b6 b7C

So, I penciled in a fake mole. What a dumb thing. But she gets that from this picture and she makes up a story, right? She says I arrived on campus Sunday morning Jan. 8. This is just a detail, but I arrived on Saturday, Jan. the 7th She's only a day off and a dollar short...all the way through this thing. And then she goes into, [redacted] right?

He makes fun of her memories of sorority days, etc.

[redacted] Maybe she was the one who got in the back door. b6 b7C

TRB: Yeh, she knew the password. She coulda done it. Now she sets the scene in the [redacted] house. Now what she does here and through the remainder of the book is only loosely how I would do it, only she does it so badly. She has the right idea, after 350 or 400 pages, is in the [redacted] house and she starte to unravel the whole thing through these monologues as it were, collatting various information from inves igative sources, based primarily, I would think, on trial testimony. She doesn't attribute it to trial testimony though. She doesn;t use the trial as a forum of any sort. Except she is an observer and she's seeing this. It's very uncreative the way she does it. But she unravels the story.

It's done badly but essentially but she knows which direction the sun rises. And so a lot of this stuff about [redacted] is fairly routine because she doesn't know much about the [redacted] case. She's relying on uh trial testimony and she doesn't have a lot there. There's just a lotta trash here. b6 b7C

Then she jumps to Lake City, dropping in. See she's so sloppy. She;s going in chronological order but she's jumping forward to my, and I. She assumes that people knew I was arrested; she assumes that people knew everything from the trial because she quotes from trial testimony, just assumes that I'm the guilty party, but we still don't know because we're still developing the basic facts of the disappearance and the murder. It's a bad treatment, not very thoughtful at all. What a mess! And back to [redacted] that was a police officer that saw me lurking on the dark streets of Talahassee three or four weeks after the [redacted] case. Uh, [redacted] stopped me the night of Feb. 11 I believe. b6 b7C

[redacted] The poor son-of-a-bitch. He's still lookin' for you probably.

(more)

TRB: Yeh. And then we jump on forward to [redacted] We're on a chronological order okay, and Ted Bundy hasn't been arrested yet technically, but we're still incorporating all kinds of stuff from the subsequent investigations and subsequent trials, so on and so forth and it's very confusing. It"s not the way to do it, if you're gonna do it. Now to my arrest in Pensacola. Now we really get heavy. On page 397, 'During the time Terrell spent with Ted, Ted made several long distance phone calls, but to whom Ted wouldn't say.' She's ah, talking about [redacted] and the phone calls, I believe were to [redacted] and who else? I don't believe I called [redacted] that time. That was the first night. b6 b7C

She said when she talked to me 'several hours later that for the first time he wanted to loosen a terrible burden from his soul.' Well, lahhg. Uh, she says that I talked to her on the phone and I said, 'Yes, yes, can you come? I need help.' I don't know that I said I needed help. I probably did need help. That was a hard time.

[redacted] What kind of help did you think she could give you? b6 b7C

TRB: I was just looking for someone that I knew who I thought could handle the pressure...someone who, who, and at that time I was trying to find some way of diverting the attention of the police, uh, I wasn't acting rationally. That's about as good as I can do.

[redacted] You were talking at that time about trying to orchestrate some kind of a deal where you could go back to an institution in, somewhere in Washington, closer to your family. Did you think she might be able to help you with that?

TRB: Well, that was the plan. You see I was, you just reminded me. The plan was to, in playing this game, which correctly labels it, in playing this game I figured that...I wanted to get out of the clutches of the Florida people... uh, I wanted to get back to Washington state and skip Colorado and Utah. When I was in Utah I tried to transfer from the Utah State prison back to Washingto where I could be home and close to my people.

And now I was picked up in Florida and I wanted to, to get around Colorado and Utah and go back. Right? Pass 'go' and collect $200. And I was just tryin' to see if they'd nibble over the small amount of bait. Uh, hoping that under the guise of giving them something I could somehow, under the gui, the promise of giving them something I could get my ass to Washington and then I might be able to find the wherewithal to keep myself there. It really wasn't a well-thought-out solution but it was a long shot.

[redacted] But to get back there you would've had to admit several crimes. b6 b7C

TRB: I wasn't thinking of admitting any crimes. Right, that would be the expectation, but my feeling was that once, and perhaps unreasonably so, was that I would say I would only do that if I was taken back. Then once back there I would have not done anything.

[redacted] You wouldn't admit guilt in any murder situations to save anything would you?

TRB: No.

[redacted] Even if you thought you were gonna die?

(more)

TRB: (long pause) Well, probably not. Uh, I may equivocate on that one a little bit.

[redacted] Well, it seems like, compared to the seriousness of the situation, it'd be a simple matter. Hell I think to save my life, I'd say I killed a hundred people. b6 b7C

TRB: Uh, sure, well, they won't let you get away with that.I mean, I would have pled guilty to save my life. No, no, that's not right...I would've gone to prison without pleading guilty to save my life. You know, get the 25 year sentence? Right? Or even the 75 years, consecutively, if I didn't have to plead guilty. And, they want you to say, 'Yes, I did do in so-and-so.' Uh, I wouldn' do that.

[redacted] You wouldn't, you wouldn't say you killed anybody...ever.

TRB: No.

[redacted] Why?

TRB: Because I don't want to. (laughs) I didn't kill anybody. Well why not? Why? (laughs).

[redacted] There's no way they can charge you with a lot of the crimes... b6 b7C

TRB: Oh, I don't know. It's just that there happen to be people, including myself who believe in me and I'm certainly not gonna disappoint them. (laughs).

[redacted] So [redacted] didn't have the plane fare to come see you.

TRB: Apparently it turned out, the police in Florida weren't gonna let anyone outside the State of Florida talk to me and that's the way it was. She mentions here also that by giving my name to the police I must have been disappointed because it was anticlimactic. The police didn't know who I was. I think she'd have to admit that within a number of hours it wasn't anticlimactic, so I don't think my expectations when they discovered my identity were to any significance unreasonable.

What of his quote,'I had a bad experience that way a long time ago. I walked in with a friend and there was a beligerant drunk and I was able to run fast enough.' This refers to a discussion I had with the police and, uh, my activities in Tallahhassee and he said, 'Well did you ever go, did you ever crash a fraternity or sorority party?' and according to him I said, 'No, I had a bad experience that way a long time ago. Well, something like...something similar to what I suggest here did happen, but not exactly. It wasn't a fraternity or sorority party. It occured in Ellensburg, Cdntral Washington State College in 1966. My friend [redacted] was going to school there and there was noone with me, I just happened to walk in. There was a party in the neighborhood where [redacted] dormitory was and everybody was going in and out with beer in their hand and I went in, and some drunk was gettin', uh, out of hand and uh, focused his attention on me and I got the hell outtta there. And that was, that was what happened. I probably related it to 'em because otherwise they wouldn't have known about it, but I'm sure I would've been more precise in what I told them. b6 b7C

[redacted] I read that somewhere...don't know where exactly.

(more)

TRB: There are no muffled sobs on these tape recordings. I'm sure there were periods of intense emotion, but...you've got to listen to those tapes, because later in her review of these tapes, these discussions of the tapes, she's now goin; through'em and she makes any number of improper or inaccurate assertions about what was said. She must have edited them and patched them together and come up with all sorts of things becausethe tapes don't sound like this, they don't look like this. Okay?

Uh, she said, 'When [redacted] asked him about that,'...wait, wait. On page 40 she says, 'According to the FBI information and several reporters who were deluging the Pensacola P.D. with calls, they had caught a man suspected of 36 murders, a figure they found hard to believe. When [redacted] asked him (Bundy) about that during the post-taping conversation, Ted had reportedly replied, "Add one diget to that.'" Why, that's absolute fiction. Well, here's what happened. It didn't happen in Pensacola as she suggests here. This particular discussion occured in Tallahassee after I was transferred to the Leon County jail a couple days later, maybe even three or four days later. b6 b7C

And, [redacted] what he was doin'..and this is on tape. You listen to it on tape, this is on tape. It's not in a post-taping session and he says Ted you don't have to tell me anything, he says, but you know what A'm talkin' about (imitates southern drawl). He says, you jes let me know, is it one diget or two. Tell me this, is it two digets or three? He wasn't talkin' about 36. He didn't say anything about 36 and I was getting, it was late and I was. And, Bodiford was goin', wrinklin my face up and I said, 'Well, what does this guy want?' And he said, "Ted, Ted, tell me. Was it three digets?'...meaning in the hundreds. Okay? And I said (he just shook his head). And I could hardly suppress a smile. I mean, if anybody could believe that, they deserved it, you know. It was...however, there is nothing on the tapes which reflect that, that nod of the head, with a grin, on my part. Uh, uh, and so there's nothing on the tapes that support that. b6 b7C

[redacted] What'd he say after that?

TRB: He says, 'My God!' He says, 'I thought so!' And I could hardly restrain myself. I thought that was really a kick in the pants. It was cruel of me in a way but I was toying with them and they were toying with me and it was a give-and-take situation, but the thing about it, if anybody coulda believed that, gullible enough to take that, then they deserved it.

But she went on to say, 'What had he meant? Was he being sarcastic?' You got it, [redacted] Did he mean 37 murders? No, I couldn't have anything like that. And she starts wandering again. Where does she go? [redacted] in 1962. Oh, here we go. She isn't going to leave a stone unturned here, [redacted] she goes on to 1966 where the Seattle police had a case in which the M.O. matched that of Ted Bundy "very, very closely.' Now think about it. We have, this case in... b6 b7C

[redacted] Is that the one that's now cement in the street?

TRB: No, well, I don't know. We have two stewardesses, living out in back with a third flight attendant, you know, in the Queen Anne Apts., and they were beaten to death, one was beaten to death and the other was cometose, well, now how does that fit any of the Northwest cases? How does the beating of two stewardesses in an apartment?

[redacted] It was probably alike in her mind. It somewhat matches the [redacted]

(more)

TRB: It matches the [redacted] She says it matches the M.O. that Ted Bundy is suspected of. That's everything. It does seem to have some similiarities to [redacted] ..don't know if they have long hair parted in the middle. b6 b7C

(More discrepencies in her dates, allegations, etc., claims [redacted] never interviewed him, but she quotes him as having done so. Says [redacted] probably just read his officers' reports.

(END OF SIDE 2)

(SIDE 3)

TRB: I remember a conversation, 'Well the front seat was out of your car, wasn't it, Ted, when you were arrested,' and I said I used to carry things in it.

[redacted] The 'cargo' reference. b6 b7C

TRB: That's how we got into the 'cargo' reference. But she don't, this is a completely fabricated thing, this exchange between myself and [redacted] To begin with, it didn't happen that way. That;s not the way it came down. Look at the tapes. All this was taped. More bullshit.

They kept saying, 'Well what does all this mean, I mean all this, all the taped statements of Bundy in Pensacola? He said he didn't do anything. He said he didn't confess to anything. Uh, what was it, uh why, uh, what was he talking about? And so, [redacted] says, "I don't know but do you want my opinion?"' And [redacted] (taking [redacted] depo) says, 'Well can you tell us?" and [redacted] according to [redacted] thought, 'I think just from the conversation that he thought his problem was that he had a desire to cause great bodily harm to females.' Well that was his impression. Nothing like that was ever said. His conclusion based on the speculation and his analysis, etc.

And you can ask [redacted] about this, she also attributes a statement allegedly made to [redacted] He thinks he heard such a statement. He says, 'Ted, if you'll tell me where the body of Kimberly Leach is, I will go out, I will go and get it and let the parents know that the child is dead.' and then she has this alleged, purported response by me, [redacted]

Well, this was a allegation the state gave us as part of the statements they were gonna try to use against us in the Leach case.Now you notice this statemen was never used in the Leach case. Because it never existed.

[redacted] It was allegedly on those tapes, those which were disallowed. b6 b7C

TRB: No, there was no tapes disallowed. The tapes...

[redacted] None were?

TRB: No, huh uh, because there was nothing on the tapes that they could use. None of the tapes were ruled inadmissable.

[redacted] I thought...

(more)

TRB: Let me think, let me think...The tapes in Tallahassee, the tapes in Pensacola may have been ruled inadmissable, but the tapes...there's no question that the interviews in Tallahassee conformed to the law strictly. No problem there.

[redacted] But the opening night. That lengthy... b6 b7C

TRB: That's what it probably was. And I think that Judge Jopling agreed with Judge Cowart...but they never questioned me about Lake City until they got me in Talahassee anyway, a couple days later. Those tapes we were never able to suppress. It was at that time when they recorded everything, everything! From beginning to end, so everything would be on tape.Now, [redacted] said that according to [redacted] I said this. Now, it's not on the tape. He never made any report about it. It's not mentioned in any reports they made about those discussions.

[redacted] No report was ever made. b6 b7C

TRB: Right. No mention was ever made of it until uh, eight months after these interviews. [redacted] just happened to mention it casually to [redacted] Can you imagine that? It doesn't ring true. That's a pretty incriminating statement.

[redacted] I'll ask [redacted] where in hell that is, show me on the tapes.

TRB: I'll bet you I know what he'll say. [redacted] and I went over that and over that and over that, the section and tape of the transcript we're talking about in the Leach case, over in Tallahassee. I made repeated denials that I was involved in this case and the last statements in references to the Lake City case, on tape, I have them saying I didn't knowanything about it. That doesn't jibe with this statement here. And, also, this statement is not there. So, it's just not there. I never made that statement, about the site is too horrible to look at. And it was borne out by the record because the State never attempted to use that statement. It was never supressed.

She says that this is all off-the-record, off-the-tape remarks made by Bundy, but it's not true. And she also asserts that that comment about Lake City was made in Pensacola. That's not true either. We didn't talk about that--about Lake City in Pensacola.

She's just a vixon; that's all she is. I'm tending to doubt her veracity any more. She really got my goat on page 419 when she was talking about the money she used to send me (she said 30 or 40 times she said him $10 in letters). Probably closer to 10 to 15 times. I'd like to see the cancelled checks, but still I'm willing to accept that. Is that my cut of her publishing contract? $400? I mean I wrote this book for her, right? If you believe her. Where's my cut? Where's mine? Her inference here is that I was not as grateful as I should have been about these $10 checks, and I always thanked her for it. But this is a big deal for her, this 'manipulation.' Never once did I ask her for money. She always sent it to me spontaneously because she knew that was a way of getting a letter back saying,'thank you.' That's all she wanted, more thank you letters for her book. And that's why she sent 'em to me, the $10 checks. That was her $300 investment in this, this story of a lifetime. Cheap-assed bitch!

(more)

b6
b7C

TRB: Oh well, back to [redacted] "When Ted was told that [redacted] had been found he showed no emotion at all." Nothing's right. Chapter 39, uh, more [redacted] case investigation...and she's developing this case and the other cases like, from an investigator's point of view, and they needed that...only she does it so poorly. Uh, yeh, she's unfolding it again, she's unfolding this thing as an investigator would see it and yet she will say, for instance, on page 422, that [redacted] another eyewitness, had proved to be an ineffective witness and that he would recall that Feb. 9, 1978 had been a warm, summery day. Again, she's jumping ahead to trial... which she doesn't even cover until the epilogue.

There's no need for us to talk about the forgery cases or the warrant that was issued for me to go to the dentist. This is all not necessary.

She sure has trouble with [redacted] She doesn't know what to say about [redacted] b6 b7C Apparently she can only slander or libel people she knows in passing...and she knows next to nothing about [redacted] and this really bewilders her. I mean, how does she...how does [redacted] ..besides, maybe its not that. How does [redacted] an assertive, independent uh bold, large-bodied, short-haired woman with glasses fit the description, fit with ideal companion that she built for Ted, the dark-haired, parted-in-the-middle, frail type? That's who she says I'm drawn to. But nobody fits that , except for [redacted] maybe. Uh, [redacted] does n't fit that mold and [redacted] doesn't fit that mold. [redacted] is as different from [redacted] as [redacted] is from [redacted] But she doesn't like [redacted] She has a feeling that what she knows about [redacted] doesn't fit so she just basically ignores [redacted]

Did you make comments on this book, at the side?

[redacted] Yeh.

TRB: You asked why I asked for classified sections of the Seattle Times. I just wanted something from my hometown newspaper. I like to read the classifieds. And uh, she's trying to fill in the months between my arrest and trial; she's just putting in a lot of filler events...and what was happening at Christmas- my move to have Judge Rudd removed because of prejudice and things like this. She just reports a disjointed, piecemeal series of events, not really a blend in there. Judge Cowart is a real St. Bernard of a man, his jowls bulging over his judicial robes. A real dog, I put, a real dog.

She recounts this abortive guilty plea here that occured May 31, 1979. You have the real story in some depth. You know what happened. She's only giving the news accounts. She asserts that there was a private session in Judge Cowart's chambers in which Ted and his attorneys were present. That is not true...on that morning. Everything was in open court.

She goes on to say that [redacted] said that Ted acknowledged his guilt to b6 b7C everything he was charged with in both cases. Uh, those were the plea bar gain documents she's obviously talking about. I didn't tear 'em up, by the way I took 'em out of the courtroom with me and in the privacy of my holding cell, tore my signature off and, I never said I would like to withdraw that motion. [redacted] said that because it was his motion.

[redacted] What did you do with those documents?

TRB: I gave them to [redacted] because he was demanding them. I said okay, but you're not gonna have my name on anything like that.

(more)

TRB: (Talks about psychiatrists' testimony; says we need to read transcript carefully. Gets into trial discrepencies. "Apparently she got sick and that was the big event of the trial.")

Then she goes for the jugular, in chapter 48...no, its 49 where she goes for the kill. She says, 'I'm neither a trained psychiatrist nor a criminologist,' by the way I don't think that anyone, even the most obcessed Bundyphile, will struggle through this chapter. By the time she got to page 513, after all this garbage, now she goes in into pure pulp, her analysis of, her view of the evidence...it's tough stuff to get through, the necrophiles won't go past this chapter I guess. Now she's gonna review everything. And she says, 'In reality Ted loves things more than he loved people.' I don't know where she gets that. 'He could find life in an abandoned bicycle or an old car.' What does this have to do with it? That's not true. I like things, but I didn't like 'em more than people.

Throughout this chapter she shows that she doesn't know me; that she's underestimated me like so many of the police have. She says, uh, on the surface Ted Bundy was the very epitome of the successful young man and inside he was all ashes. Well that is absolutely not true. And I don't care who you are, if you can't see that, the great bulk of my personality is alert and vital and reality-oriented and normal, then there's something really wrong with your analysis or whatever psychiatric model you're trying to use. "Ted has no conscious.' Again, they're working from a stereotype of a model, which is not tailored to me at all.

They don't understand how my mind functions. They don't understand I do have a conscious. It may have gaps in it, but I have a very strong conscience...as strong as any...

[redacted] What do you mean, 'gaps in it?' b6 b7C

TRB: Well, we all have, we all have gaps in our sonscience. Some people feel guilty if they don't come home right after work. They don't care...With a little (untell.) they don't care if they stop off for a few beers. Some people don't care if they pick up a little something at the super-market without paying for it...some people would be terribly, uh, they wouldn't be able to handle it. I,uh I stole textbooks when I was goin' to college. Some people wouldn't be able to handle that. I mean there are gaps in there. I mean I felt no guilt or remorse for that kind of thing. Uh, but see, they don't understand that. They, they think. She wants to adopt this theory of he's just ashes inside...no conscience, just a shell. And if she wants to believe, that, that's fine because she's doin' me a favor.

What's she doing, she's saying this guy can't function, right? He's really, his function is going to go deeper and deeper into this compulsive state, this madness and he's devouring himself. He's just falling apart. And that's just perfect.

[redacted] Why? How does that help you? b6 b7C

TRB: As long as the contemporary impression is that I'm just a, uh, incapacitated, uh uh incoherent, unable to handle myself or am no longer a vital energetic, healthy young man, then they're always gonna underestimate me, always. They'll never truly understand what makes me tick.

(more)

b6
b7C

[redacted] But what does it matter if they underestimate you now? You're in prison.

TRB: If, if...

[redacted] No, I'm serious about that. What does it matter?

TRB: Because it just, it just matters a great deal. (laughs) I wanta be forgotten. I want people to forget me. I don't want people to remember what I look like or what I sound like. I want them to think I'm just laying there on my bunk quivering and, you know, just suffering from uh, loss of the limelight...she gets into that. She doesn't understand me. I hate the limelight. (the news media)

Yeh, I knew how to battle in public and I knew how to use but that doesn't mean I liked it. I was fighting ba.k. I always fight back. As I've demonstrated here, I've avoided the limelight. I would've done it even if I didn't have this thing with you. I didn't want to see ABC. I didn't need my picture in Esquire Magazine to go across the country and get more exposure than I've already got. I've always hated, as I've told you before, if the news media had never heard of Ted Bundy it'd be the greatest thing for me.

[redacted] Oh, No doubt about it.

b6
b7C

TRB: I never wanted to be a notorious cause celeb. I just never wanted to be. Don't wanta be. And now she goes on like that...she's gonna give us this five-cent, hindsight psychology lesson here. She lumps in psychopathic personalitie ...sociopaths and anti-social personalities...into one big lump...and she doesn't know what she's talking about.

And I'm sure that a psychiatrist would be horrified that she's so indiscriminate. She says he was never mature emotionally. I'm mature emotionally every day. And, and, and, [redacted] is evidence of that. You know, I've felt a constant change in me, drama-like, but I sense it more now. I sense it because of drawing on experience and because I'm more mature.

'He knows what he wants and because he's not hampered by guilt feelings for the needs of others he can usually achieve instant gratification.' Well that's not true. Look at what I went through at Stanford and went through even after I graduated at the University. I was no goal-oriented go-getter who was never in want and always gratified, always using people and getting things from people. That is just not true.

She says my friends and companions have always been heavily weighted with women. Well I'd changed that. My world has been weighted with women, but the 'heavily' is not true. I've always preferred women to men,uh, uh, I probably have 60 per cent women friends and 40 per cent men friends if one wanted to divide it that way, but uh again, I don't understand what she gets out of that. I enjoy women. But she says this is because, 'He could control women and balance his carefully and practiced structure that he manufactured.' Well I disagree and if people want to say otherwise, then its, [redacted] was corroborative evidence. I looked at it as mutual control and I always thought that women got something from me in return. Certainly [redacted] was, uh, not your submissive uh, self-conscious individual like [redacted] They're different persons. They all were looking for something from me; I was looking for someth thing from them. Now it was a mutual control.

b6
b7C

[redacted] That changes a lot, too, as the years go by.

TRB: This is just one cheap shot after another.

(more)

She talked about Ted's genes and his father, his real father.

TRB: Well, that's utter rubbish. I mean, uh, as I've said before, uh, so far I've never felt badly or guilt-ridden or angry in any way, shape or form about my natural father. To anyone who knows anything about the human animal, you know that your genes and chromosomes do not dictate who you are. It's interaction between your genetic material and the environment. And environments that you're raised in. It's so simplistic to do this. Uh, 'Ted really never knew who he was supposed to be.' And in part, that's true. That wasn't because I didn't know who my father was. It was because I was striving for things beyond my experience. Uh, I didn't have a clear-cut model to follow. No Dad to take over the business or Dad the doctor, I want to be a doctor.

I had to strive for my own identity. 'This was unnecessarily hard for him.' I don't believe so. 'His feelings toward his mother are marked with raging indifference.' Not true. I have a very warm feeling about my mother, I have. In retrospect I could say, 'Well I wish this was a little bit different,' but wish this or that could be different, but...

[redacted] There's no one alive that can't say that. b6 b7C

TRB: You know, I wish my mother had pushed me to this or done that, you know. But no major regrets because I have none. [redacted] alleges that my mother lied to me and that's not true. She didn't lie to me about my real father. I just don't have any feelings in th t, toward that area. Uh, I don't feel...there's no reason to feel good and there's no reason to feel bad. It's just a fact. One accepts it. There's no necessity to attach a lot of feeling to it.

"Cause that person contributed a lot of genetic material to me, but I don't feel it in obligation to him. I'm just alive..okay? So, my mother and those around me are responsible for who I am So I know that if I don't know who I am, it's not because I don't know who my real father was. and.. [redacted] is not most like my mother. [redacted] is not like my mother at all, except that [redacted] had a child and she had to raise it alone for a while, but the resemblence is not there. [redacted] lifestayle is entirely different than mother's ever was. [redacted] smoked and she drank, she was from [redacted] she was from a wealthy background. Uh, she was somewhat meek. My mother was not meek. She sort uh left the Philadelphia area and came out here. She did not smoke. She did not drink. She did not have a college education. She did not come from a wealthy family. She was not anything like [redacted] Not in appearance and not in personality.

One always has to deal with the ultimate issue of guilt or innocense...I don't know...I just don't like those misconceptions.

And she says the men Ted was drawn to were all men of power. [redacted] b6 b7C she says. When I met [redacted] he was a [redacted] I was attracted to him because his wife cooked good souche and they're very nice people. (He mentions several others, [redacted] etc.)

The rudest ut of all, [redacted] is where she says that I have no doubt that Ted would have given anything in the world if he'd have been able to change places with big, easy-going old [redacted] because that man knew his limitation. knew who he was, and Ted never had. Oh God. I know more about myself than [redacted] ever will. I know who I am and for some time I've felt real good about myself now, not withstanding, [redacted] [redacted] uh, who c e on with this grin and his 'hey Buddy' attitude and made you sick. And I took it, and I took it, but I wouldn't trade places with him for anything in the world.

(more)

b6
b7C

TRB: That's not my conception of what a healthy, happy human being should be. Now on page 520 she goes into the [redacted] was the 'trigger.' The whole theory that [redacted] was somehow the 'cause'...would somehow be related to all this is absurd, especially absurd in the [redacted] case, because according to [redacted] book, the parting of the ways between [redacted] and I did not occur until February, but this [redacted] girl was, uh, beaten in January. Well what is the relationship? There;s none. There's no evidence that connects any of that. But, no, according to [redacted] the victims are all stereotypes of [redacted] The same long dark hair, parted in the middle. The same perrectly even features. That is not true. You only have to look at those photographs in a way the police never have and you have to look at this whole theory in a way the police never have. Those girls are not similar any more than any other, all the constellation of young women...I mean that contains all similar women. They're not prototypes of [redacted] I mean, [redacted] long dark hair, college education, uh, very well-dressed, proper type girl, uh, in her mid-20s, when I last saw her...in her late 20s when I last saw her. None of the other victims fall into that mode as a matter of fact. None, not one. Now, long hair is the only similarity, the only one. Now nine out of ten women had that hairstyle, I would guess, at the very least. And they don't have perfectly even features. Look at the pictures of those girls. They, they're attractive, but, if you could get an anthropologist to tell you, they are a variety of facial styles and structures.

Uh, according to [redacted] none of the victims were random choices. Well what... how does she know? What is there to lead her to believe that they were anything other than, if not random choices, they had a tendency to just fit the general criteria of being young and fairly attractive (pause) and alone.

b6
b7C

We assume they were alone because noone has ever come forward to say that they were with these persons when they were abducted. Well according to [redacted] they all resembled [redacted] and they just, they would vary in height, weight, age, hair-color, time and place of disappearance, everything. There just isn't any similarity.

The police are so logged into that they can't understand, really, what might have been going on. They, they're, according to [redacted] she says that I think some of them were chosen, watched for long periods before the attacks occured. While others were picked rapidly because they were more convenient targets during those times when Ted was in the grip of his maniacal compulsion.

Well one wonders then how long someone watched that girl in Corvallis, Ore. or the girl over in Ellensburg and I was never gone for long periods of time. Uh, if we'd consult our model, our personality profile, we'd recall that we would expect that kind of person to avoid long periods of observation because it would increase the chances of an eyewitness confrontation. And, that uh, in fact we would expect that the abduction would occur more, primarily as a result of opportunity.

[redacted] Except perhaps at the beginning, when he followed the girl home, and saw where she lived and later returned to her house and...

b6
b7C

TRB: Oh, yeh, yeh.

[redacted] But that was 'way back in the beginning.

TRB: Well there we're talking about opportunity also. There may not have been an opportunityright away. She says on page 522 about 'excessive rituals.'

Well how does she know? She doesn't know a thing. What uh, what text in abnormal psychology is she consulting now? She s ays that the rituals themselves were left, the rituals thems elves left the chosen limp, bleeding and ugly. Again, she doesn't know. Certainly no one knows what happened in Washington state. Noone knows what happened.She goes on to say that, 'He detested them for dying and leaving him alone again.' Blah, blah, blah.This is tripe. This is silly fiction, not even good fiction.

The constant misconc eptions of me, well let's put it this way...law enforcement judges me and predicts my behavior based on what they think I know and what, how they think I act. Now clearly if they don't know how my mind functions...they think it functions someway other than it does...they are going to predict behavior that I won't engage in.

They're going to expect me to react in such a way that I don't react. I've never wanted publicity and yet, she thinks, that somehow publicity has a role here. Uh, but I've never liked publicity.

[redacted] Well why did you contact [redacted] b6 b7C

TRB: When?

[redacted] Oh, the two or three times that you called him. You called him in Colorado, you called...

TRB: Well, sure I did, in that period newspapers' articles were constantly appearing about me in uh both the local media and in Utah and Colorado in Seattle. I was constantly urged to get in touch with him so I could try to correct the rumors that were appearing in the press...and you have to defend yourself in the press in highly publicized cases. If you don't you're a fool.

Any defense attorney will tell you that the defense in a highly publicized case begins in the media because that's where the prosecution begins its prosecution. I mean I knew that I could play the media as well as anyone because I had worked in politics and I never, if I had contacted [redacted] before- b6 hand and confessed this to him in some bizarre way or some...or, on the b7C other hand if the person responsible for these murders had been sending notes to the news media or whatever, we might see something there.

I contacted news media people because, to defend myself. And since, initially, I didn't know any reporters or writers, [redacted] was the only one I had any familiarity with.

[redacted] Because of politics.

TRB: Because of politics. (He comments on quotes about taking more and more chances and disguising himself: "Wrong, wrong.")

She's working from the standard definition of anti-social personality, one of which the person's empty inside. Nothing inside. She says that I was an emotional robot. That's not true. I'm not an emotional robot, in any way, shape or form. She sees this as a symptom of an anti-social personality and, again, she's entitled to that, but if they think I have no emotional life, they're wrong. They're absolutely wrong. It's a very real one and a very full one. Another misconception.

(more)

TRB: They see me as part of a human being, so they don't know what the other part's capable of -- and that's terrific. They won't be able to anticipate. (END OF SIDE 3)

b6
b7C

(He got angry about remarks by [redacted] that he loved [redacted] to the extent he was capable of loving.' and that he had humiliated her.)

TRB: Well, that's not true. As I've discussed earlier, while I'm not trying to fix blame and I totally have understood what has occured between [redacted] and I over the years, it was [redacted] on at least two occasions that went out with other people while we were dating. I don't call that humiliation necessarily, but it has a profound effect on...now I may have caused her to feel badly on several occasions. It wasn't a conscious, intentional attempt to make her feel humiliated. Going out with other women wasn't an attempt to humiliate her because I always hid the fact when I went out with other women.

[redacted] Until you got to feelin' guilty about it and told her.

b6
b7C

TRB: Well, she would find out about it on occasion. She never found out about 'em all. She never found out about [redacted] or any of these other girls until after the police investigation. The only one she knew about was [redacted] So I didn't humiliate her time and time again. It's not true. But, but what [redacted] can't understand is why I would forgive her so easily.

(He says he holds no malice toward [redacted] because she turned him in.)

I think she had some real sus...fears in her mind and these weighed heavily on her and she did not report me to the police because she wanted to hurt me. And I did forgive her because I loved her. There's nothing wrong with that. It was an understanable weakness and I understand her desire to do her public duty. So what!

She didn't cause me to get caught. I got myself caught by the policeman and that led to other things. That's all there is to it. And I forgave her, and I never looked it that way because I never felt she hurt me. There's not that much to forgive her for. But what I had to figure, I had to figure, it was easier because I loved her. There was no sense in going through temper-tantrum and feeling badly...because there was no sense in 'humiliating' her. (laughs) What would that have done? To think of that and dwell on that is a kind of humiliation. I didn't want her to go through that. I never have; never will. She is not responsible for me being caught.

More about the baby that bit her. That's what this book should be called, 'The Baby That Bit Her.'

[redacted] Or, 'Bite Marks I Have Known.'

b6
b7C

TRB: Or, 'Don't Bite the Buns That Feed You.' She makes a lot out of when I tld her in Seattle, 'There are things I want to tell you but can't.' (laughs) I knew she was close to the police then. There would have been things that would've been interesting to tell her about the progress of our inves, our case, the [redacted] case, things we knew about [redacted] and the kinds of things we were gonna question her about; that;s what I was referring to, there were things I could tell her about the [redacted] case but I didn't trust her and, besides, these were things between my attorneys and myself. There's no significance to that.

(more)

b6
b7C

TRB: I never have contemplated doing anything but drawing upon [redacted] for support which I admit I did and which she gave, and using her to find, as a link to the police. I never wanted to confess to her or say anything to her.

[redacted] Well if you were looking for a reason to hate women, you just found it there.

TRB: I found it here, but uh, I just, I don't think I'll change though. I've decided that... anybody I knew before Aug. 15, 1975 will be on the honor roll. I won't even make an exception for [redacted]

But she simply doesn't understand. She's talking about my execution like its a foregone conclusion, she's sayin', like, what is it, 'Rumors of my death are greatly eggagerated.' She says here..on page 526, 'I think he will muster the strength to do it with style...basking for the last time in the glow of strobe lights and television cameras.' She doesn't know me. It's just...she thinks I want to go out like that. She's crazy.

And she said, 'If Ted is not killed by his fellow prisoners, who have been vocal that Bundy should fry, the emptiness inside will destroy him.' Well neither will be the case. I get along famously with the, with my fellow Death Row inmates and with the people in 'population.' Not everybody likes me and there probably are people who would like to see me fry, but intolerance is everywhere --in here and on the streets--but nobody's ever confronted me, no-one's ever given me a hard time and that's not gonna change as long as I conduct myself properly...and the emptiness, there's no emptiness inside me. If there ever was, I filled it long ago. Nothing's gonna destroy me, except the State of Florida, if they get their way.

I'm stronger now, intellectually and emotionally than I ever have been and I am in the best physical condition I have ever been in, so, again, if the belie on the part of this pseudo-psychologist, police-agent that I am empty inside and destroying myself, it's just another one of those misconceptions that I, uh, can only benefit from...in the long run.

It's appropriate that she ends the book with a quote that was said, with something that was never said The alleged statement that I said add one more diget to 36 victims and you'll have it. Ended on an erroneous note.

Finally she tackles the [redacted] case. Nothing...except on the last two pages. b6 b7C She, she takes a real dim view of my marriage to [redacted] I don't know what's going on inside [redacted] pretty head. Who knows what romantic disappointments she has suffered. I can't begin to understand the woman, but uh...this is. I love this here and I guess that, all the bitterness and the hostility that we, that [redacted] felt toward me, which she kind of masked through...talk about a mask of insanity; we have here a mask of hostility throughout this thing, trying to make us believe she hadn't made up her mind, trying to show she was being open-minded, that she would care for me and tried to save my life...but it all comes, all that hostil...that mask is thrown aside in the end of the book, in my opinion, when she says that uh, 'Locked away from the rays of the limelight, the rays that for Ted seem necessary to sustain life, I know that he will continue to sink deeper and deeper into the compulsive madness that consumes him.'

Well, first of all...you don't know what my life is like back on "R" Wing, but I suggest that you compare notes with [redacted] and with [redacted] and uh, anyone else you choose to, to get some sort of perspective on me...and I think you'll find that I'm as emotionally, as much emotional and intellectual vitality as I've ever had.

have

(male)

TRB: Certainly, the effects of prison have taken their toll. But I don't think anybody could say that I'm crushed and defeated and empty and that I'm sinking deeper and deeper into compulsive madness. Maybe you'll have a suspicion, but I can guarantee you that the reverse is happening. I get stronger and stronger. But again she, she really takes off the gloves here. She says Ted Bundy is a killer, a three-times convicted killer, a throw-away man now. That' ...those are her feelings. Those are her feelings...and they came out.

[redacted] Well I don't think she masked herself at any time. b6 b7C

TRB: Well, I mean, I think she tried to.

[redacted] But it was obvious, so patently obvious

TRB: Well, I don't know what your opinion is of me and it really doesn't make any difference, I mean not your opinion but your observations, as to, you know if I'm an empty shell, ashes inside uh, uh, going deeper and deeper into some emotional morass or some madness, or whatever, but uh, what can I say? I know what I'm like and I know I uh, I know what's happening to me.

[redacted] I don't know what's happening to you because I don't think any person can know that, but you seem pretty vital and pretty strong and damned alert to me. I don't know what that means. You might have always been that way...all your life and whether you're stronger now, I don't know.

TRB: I feel, I believe I feel it, but maybe that's just something to hang onto. But I know I'm, my habits are better than they have been and I'm more controlled and more disciplined than I have been.

[redacted] Well, of course, part of that's not your doing. But its still a fact. b6 b7C

TRB: Well, [redacted] conclusions, based upon what happened in the [redacted] case, was that I came to the trial uh, a broken man, with, weighing 190 pounds, with my jowls hanging over my uh, uh, with a full face and my chin hanging over my shirt, and just a wreck, and going crazy, shouting at people. That's just her interpretation. That;s just what she wanted to see. We have to believe for..we uh.

[redacted] (squeaks) I've got a pair of [redacted] shoes on today. b6 b7C

TRB: Yeh, yeh...but she has to believe that I'm going through some sort of Hell maybe, that I'm getting, that I'm suffering the punishment that I deserve That I'm, that I'm uh, destroying myself...and this, perhaps gives her some gratification, I don't know. But I was certainly 15 pounds heavier than I am, 20 pounds heavier, I'm down to 160 now. I surprised myself. I weighed myself last night.

[redacted] I asked you yesterday if you weren't down to 160.

TRB: Uh, 25 pounds less than I was in uh Orlando, but I was in excellent physical condition...and ask [redacted] I mean I...it was a stormy, tempestuous trial, not as much so in my opinion as the trial in Miami, but, for instance, the runin I had with the bailiffs that she describes in there with 'there was a glimpse of anger on my face,' that was, I planned that that morning when I saw what was happening. I knew I was gonna do that. That wasn't something that I was totally out of control with.

(more)

TRB: Otherwise I woulda hit the motherfucker who stood in front of me at the door. I was very angry and that anger showed on my face, sure, but I had to make a statement...for the record and to the public...that this was a sham. This was a mockery. This was just not jury selection...and I had to do it in a startling fashion. And I did it. I mean, at least I preserved the record.

I didn't change the course of the trial. And I was also tryin' to impress the judge, although I failed to do that. Nevertheless I think I got his attention. He certainly was more, uh indulgent with me from that point forward. He knew what I was capable of doing. But that was...I got into it; I got into the role but, even though I was probably genuinely angry at the time...I was ready to do something. I looked at [redacted] and she shook her head like that...and I just switched off. You know, I just cooled down. b6 b7C

[redacted] Well, I think Ted, that you give people a feeling of being very cold, a cold person, very cold hearted, very methodical and I think that perhaps at one time or another this was needed by you when you didn't feel like you were a part of things, or something of that sort...I don't know and I'm not playing amateur psychologist with you, but...and in the years, interim years I think that you have formed a contempt for a certain part of society--the way law enforcement is operating, the way lawyers have operated, people have been two-faced, three-faced, what have you...and so I think that shows.

You're arrogant in a way. You're damn sick of a lot of things. A lot of things have happened to you. That still...

TRB: And this chain of events has made me a cold individual and it's made me very harsh on particular segments of society, like you said. Uh, and I've adopted a lot of the opinions and attitudes that prisoners uh, which I think are reasonable under the circumstances. It's necessary to adapt that way to survive. Uh, the people who are seemingly always accessing me, as to whether I'm cold or not, or calculating or not are more often than not people I, like psychologists or psychiatrists and reporters who I have no need to...absolutely no necessity for me to come across as being a warm feeling, friend type person. I am really a private person. I have very few close friends.There's no reason why, [redacted] and don't take this personally, but there's no reason why this, for us, necessarily, to come across as old, long-lost buddies. b6 b7C

[redacted] Sure, and I don't.

TRB: I mean we're kinda thrust together in a situation...

[redacted] I haven't played [redacted] with you. b6 b7C

TRB: No, you haven't been soliciting my...soliciting me in that way. I mean, its just, I mean to say, 'Well gee, why doesn't [redacted] ever give me a detailed rundown on his childhood and his family life, what his kids are like, and his home. Is he cold? Is he calculating? Uh, that's not it at all. That's not our goal here, to be, you know, to become long-lost...

[redacted] I'd tell you if you asked me though.

TRB: Yeh.

[redacted] But there's no reason for it to be that way.

(more)

TRB: You know, there's no reason for me to inquire into your love life, or your domestic affairs...and yet, if I don't do that, people says, 'Well he's cold and distant.' I'll tell that to some stranger who walks up and plops down a notebook and says, 'Okay, tell me everything about yourself.' Well, this man doesn't know me and he's not gonna get to know me. I don't feel that necessity to develop a deep friendship to him because, in most cases they're my adversaries anyway. And I know the limitations of the field

Yeh, I've adopted some pretty harsh attitudes about society. Uh, in recent years, but, you know...that's a response to what's happened to me.

[redacted] Well you seem to...I wouldn't probably say this but you asked me how I felt or what I saw in you, but, very frankly you are pretty damn composed. If I had been accused or even somebody intimated that I had killed a bunch of people...and I've seen it as high as 36, I would be pretty damned upset. I don't know how I'd cope with it. I don't know if I'd be strong enough to cope with it at all. But you uh, you sorta sit back and sorta make fun of law enforcement and all their blunders...and point 'em out, and it doesn't touch you as much as I think it might me. b6 b7C

TRB: Well, of course, I don't...you don't know whether. I thought I would, I would, I told myself back in Salt Lake City that I would kill myself before I want to prison. Most people think that way. 'I would die before I'd go to prison.' And be fright, fearful of prison, thinking that if you go there you get raped and so on...but I survived, and I went through some horrible periods and the worst time was the time I spent in the Salt Lake County jail, that first four or five months in prison.

Those were nightmarish times. I cried at night. I was uh, I was a wreck. If I wouldn't get a letter from [redacted] for three days I would go to pieces. It was rough. It was really rough, but I got over it. I learned how to cope with it because I wasn't gonna tear myself apart. I wasn't gonna destroy Ted Bundy because of the accusations. I was going to survive. I was gonna transcend it and overcome it...but I couldn't do that if I was tearing myself apart, feeling embittered and persecuted, though I felt, though I believe that I felt those emotions, I didn't let them destroy me or control me. You can't...if you're gonna survive. I couldn't do that. b6 b7C

[redacted] That's what I'm saying. You're very strong in that way.

TRB: You get used to those accusations if they're repeated and repeated as they have been for five years. You get immune to it. I've gotten immune to it. You see. I couldn't endure this humiliating, I couldn't endure this kind of conviction, but you do, I do because I am a survivor And I poke fun at the police because they're so damn not incompetent but they're so ineffective. Because, they may be incompetent too, but by and large they just, they're not using their heads.

And they're protagonists. Certainly I shouldn't look at 'em as my friends. I don't. I don't think I should. Since they're the ones who are challenging me and accusing me, I've every right to criticize them.

[redacted] Well, I don't think I'd let [redacted] book affect me too much because I think that anybody who's discriminating at all is gonna see through that by the first three or four pages and then add to that, buttress their feelings later. b6 b7C

TRB: One way or the other...

(more)

[redacted] asked me to ask you a few questions. Do you reemember who your [redacted] was at the University of Washington that [redacted] b6 b7C

TRB: It's terrible. I can't remember his name. [redacted] is his first name. [redacted]..he's from [redacted] went to [redacted] somethin' like that. Last I saw him, which was at the end, in June of '74 when I was back in [redacted] and saw him on campus, he was an [redacted]

[redacted] Is he [redacted]

TRB: No, he's Caucauson. He's an [redacted] in [redacted] I can't remember which, at [redacted] And he had married one of the young women who was a [redacted] student of mine when I was...

[redacted] Apparently you told [redacted] about the Italian barber in the Salt Lake City jail. He was some sort of a character. Got out and later was caught for armed robbery...

TRB: He escaped. What he did was, he'd been charged with several murders but he'd always managed to beat them. He finally, they charged him with murder where there was an eyewitness who saw him leave the scene of a shooting...so he decided to play crazy. And he read books and we'd talk about and he'd tell me what he was gonna do--he was gonna see little bugs and feel the air sucking out of him...you know, just crazy stuff. He did this and he convinced a panel of psychiatrists that he wasn't competent to stand trial. He knew exactly what he was doing. This guy was the barber. He ran the store. Whoever runs the store, especially in the county jails, you know, he has it all together. He gets around a sells stuff. He was a businessman, he was very shrewd and he convinced them that he should go to a mental institution. He had confided in me that he knew how to get out of the State Hospital because the inmates carried the keys. He just, here he was, getting out of a first-degree murder charge and he was gonna walk right out of the mental hospital.And that's what he did. He got the keys and sped away...and was later caught, in L.A.

[redacted] What was his name? b6 b7C

TRB: I don't remember.

[redacted] What about a guy named [redacted]

TRB: He's an inmate in here. I went to the writ room with him this morning, at a o'clock. [redacted] starting a Zen Buddhist sect. He ran it all down to me last night. We were talking about a 'kueshe' or something like that, but he's got it all together and he's going to invest some money in advertising in newspapers for people to join his Zen Buddhist sect and he'll show them how to get draft deferments. That's contemporary. And I said, 'Think about this. We can offer remedies for inflation, pollution, the hostage situation in Iran, we can have a Zen Buddha sub-sect for blind people, for deaf people. The thing is starting to sound like a [redacted] kind of thing. A tax stamp, a tax deferment, you know.

[redacted] Where is he from:

TRB: He's from [redacted] He's very much into working with this, uh law. He's probabky the most active jailhouse lawyer in the Row, to my knowledge.

[redacted] How old is he?

TRB: I'd say, in his early 30s, mid-30s.

[redacted]: What about...do you recall anything about a [redacted] At Stanford? I think he's a [redacted] He wrote an article in 'Psychology Today' that you mentioned. As I recall it was about what happens when a person is shy and things bombard him and he gets pretty damn mad and st

b6 b7C

TRB: Yeh, they call it 'The sudden Kill Syndrome.' I thought it was interesting, the work that [redacted] was doing. He seemed to be approaching the problem in a fairly constructive and organized, deliberate way...and not using a lot of old-fashioned ideas and sort of investigating it from a fresh perspective. I was impressed with that kind of input, that kind of research.

[redacted] If you like I'll search around and see if there's more that he's written..

TRB: Yeh, I understand he's done a lot more on the subject.

[redacted] Everyone describing you says that you're terribly intelligent, terribly bright, how bright do you think you are? I know that sounds like a stupid question...

b6 b7C

TRB: Well, I'm not stupid, but I'm not, I'm far from a genius too. People use the 'terribly bright, terribly handsome' thing as part of the image process. I'm not exceptionally handsome, I'm not exceptionally bright. I may not even be bright by some people's definition...or handsome for that matter. But its part of creating the myth of Ted Bundy, which is separate and distinct from my reality.

Something that will shock people and make them wonder why, shake their heads or otherwise make the story more sensational. You just, it just seems to be the theme that they've adopted in the Ted Bundy case. The bright, intelligent freak. Uh...

[redacted]: But you know that you're damn smart.

TRB: I enjoy...

[redacted] And you're gettin' smarter all the time.

TRB: Well, I hope everybody is. I'm learning from my experience. Surely I'm learning through experience and mellowing with age and doing everything most people do, and finding that I enjoy my ability to see things and to move about and examine things much more now than I ever could before. Now I have frames of reference to understand why people behave the way they do. If that's getting smarter then it's true, I am getting smarter.

And I enjoy my intelligence. I enjoy talking, enjoy being, enjoy trying to be articulate when I can though sometimes I'm kinda embarrassed by the way I speak, when I really, later, but...I don't consider myself smarter than othe: people, but it, I always look at others as being at least my equal. Now if they show themselves to be dumber than I am, then I guess I have some contempt for them.

b6 b7C

[redacted] We were talking about some Chevron gas credit cards. And you, uh, allegedly mentioned that some of these purchases eliminated you probably from being considered as a suspect in the [redacted] case in Oregon. Now if there's anything at all that you need is some type of evidence in some of these cases to eliminate you. It just seems that you're there, you're in proximity to a lot of 'em and there's very little to eliminate you. So what can we do? Is there anything there?

(more)

TRB: Well, all I know is that I heard, this was as a result of a, of a news account, I believe it was a part of the series that was in the Seattle weekly written by [redacted] In that series he mentioned that he did some work with the investigator in the [redacted] case, who produced some uh credit card slips, as evidence I'd been in Oregon. Okay? b6 b7C

First of all, he was correct. I had driven to Oregon several times. This would be the northeast corner of Oregon, on occasions when [redacted] and I would drive down to Utah. On two occasions we drove down in my car, using my credit card, using her car but using my credit card and then on the final occasion I was in Oregon driving to Utah, when I was moving down there, in September of '74. But none of these credit card slips that I remember in the area, in any part of the state close to Corvallis in the same time period.He did have a couple of other credit card slips on the day, that were, that were made out on the day that..what's her name?...the girl in Corvallis?

[redacted]

TRB: [redacted] uh, disappeared from the campus.But these credit card receipts were, uh, made out in Seattle. At this station where I purchased gas, on the day [redacted] disappeared in Corvallis, they had me filling out my card with gas, in Seattle. So I felt that I would like to see that receipt, because you might be able to find out when, what time of day that gas was purchased. If it was purchased in late afternoon or evening hours on that date, then it would show that I couldn't have been in Seattle and Corvallis at the same time And even so, even if I had filled up my tank in the car earlier that day, one would assume, and certainly based on my behavior, and then if I had gone to Corvallis, there would be additional credit card slips which we...

[redacted] How far is it? b6 b7C

TRB: 250 miles, I believe.

[redacted] So you'd have had to buy some more gas.

TRB: You'd have to pull up for gas somewhere on the way, coming or going you'd assume. And there are no such credit card slips. There are no other transactions to support that. But most important, and I thought it significant, that they had credit card slips that had me purchasing gas in Seattle the day the girl disappeared, 200 and some miles away in another state. What is this? This sounds exculpatory.

[redacted] I'll try to find out who that investigator is.

TRB: This should be in the [redacted] article. I don't know if its in the book.

[redacted] Who is [redacted] b6 b7C

TRB: Oh, she's a friend of. I need my VW riders' list to handle those names... oh [redacted] friend. I met [redacted] through [redacted] When? At a party at [redacted] the summer of '75, June or July, I'm not sure. July I believe. I uh met [redacted] there and we spent, you know, we became friends and played some tennis together and...what else? And after my arrest, we became good friends. I liked her very much. She was really a neat lady. She was in [redacted] at the University and eventually graduated and went to work for a [redacted] Nice girl, real nice girl.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1476711-000

Total Deleted Page(s) = 4
Page 2 ~ Duplicate;
Page 3 ~ Duplicate;
Page 4 ~ Duplicate;
Page 5 ~ Duplicate;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

FLORIDA PAROLE AND
PROBATION COMMISSION

KENNETH W. SIMMONS
COMMISSIONER CHAIRMAN

MAURICE G. CROCKETT
COMMISSIONER

ANABEL P. MITCHELL
COMMISSIONER

A.M. "TONY" FONTANA
COMMISSIONER VICE CHAIRMAN

B.A. GREADINGTON
COMMISSIONER

CHARLES J. SCRIVEN
COMMISSIONER

E. GUY REVELL, JR.
COMMISSIONER SECRETARY

CHARLES H. LAWSON
COMMISSIONER

JUDITH A. WOLSON
COMMISSIONER

1309 WINEWOOD BOULEVARD, BUILDING 6, THIRD FLOOR, TALLAHASSEE, FLORIDA 32301, (904) 488-1653

October 28, 1985

M E M O R A N D U M

TO: [redacted] b6 b7C

FROM: [redacted]

RE: Theodore Robert Bundy PR.#069063

Enclosed is additional information relative to the above-named Capital Punishment Case.

em

Enclosure: Special Investigation Entry #82-I 2606

cc: Governor
Cabinet Members
State Attorney
Attorney

[redacted]
DISTRICT ATTORNEY
NINTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT

GARFIELD COUNTY
109 Eighth Street, Suite 308
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

b6
b7C

Federal Bureau of Investigation
c/o [redacted]
Researcher
National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime
Quantico, Virginia 22135

☑ GARFIELD COUNTY
109 Eighth Street, Suite 308
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601
(303) 945-8635

☐ GARFIELD COUNTY
902 Taughenbaugh # 306
Rifle, Colorado 81650
(303) 625-3162

State of Colorado

OFFICE OF MILTON K. BLAKEY
DISTRICT ATTORNEY
NINTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT

☐ PITKIN COUNTY
530 E. Main Street, Suite G
Aspen, Colorado 81611
(303) 925-6060

☐ RIO BLANCO COUNTY
P.O. Box 1012
Meeker, Colorado 81641
(303) 878-4576

May 31, 1989

Federal Bureau of Investigation
c/o [redacted] b6 b7C
Researcher
National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime
Quantico, Virginia 22135

Dear [redacted]

Enclosed you will find a retype of the write-up of the Colorado case that you so kindly forwarded to me on April 3, 1989. I apologize for taking so much time in getting it proofed.

When you next visit with [redacted] would you please pass on my best regards. If you have any further questions or if I may assist you in the future, you may contact me at [redacted] b6 b7C

Sincerely,

[redacted]

Chief Investiga

[redacted]

2/2-/85 Colorado

I don't have them with me but I can sure give them to you. I really don't have them.

Okay, so then we, we have an hour and instead of coming back here, we come to the Hall of Honor down here for the group picture at one o'clock.

[redacted]: b6 b7C

Alright, listen too, I'd like to introduce two new members from the group, [redacted] who is with the Behavioral Science Unit downstairs with us, and [redacted] in the far corner that I don't think you've met yet, who is the Unit Chief down in our side of the house, so with that, we shall start off. Too much light?

[redacted] b6 b7C

Good afternoon, I'm going to address the Karen Campbell homicide case and will touch only briefly on the Denise Alberson disappearance from Grand Junction. The Grand Junction Police Department, when I went to Florida with [redacted] had asked me to represent them in speaking to Theodore about the disappearance of Denise Alberson in April of 75. I've given all of the information and tapes back to the Grand Junction Police Department, and because of the time restraints I had on the time when this meeting was set up, I wasn't able to get a lot of that visual aid material back, so I'll touch on it briefly but more, and just as importantly, I'll go into the details of the Campbell

b6 b7C

homicide. The victim in the case, Karen Campbell, had arrived in Aspen the day prior to her disappearance, flying in with her fiance, [redacted] and [redacted] two children from a prior marriage, very small children. They were in attendance to a medical conference in Aspen for cardiologists, or there at Snowmass Village, excuse me, and with the exception of when she was abducted from the Wildwood Inn, she was never alone. This illustrates, I guess, the opportunity factor here and also pointed out to me that it makes me very comfortable, though I did not receive this confirmation from Theodore, that he must have stopped and he must have ~~walked~~ stalked Campbell as he did DeRoy for probably quite some time. I'm in a little bit of a conflict, I'll bring that out now, with Ted's version of how he abducted her and what was present and the elements that were present in Aspen, Colorado, or Snowmass and Aspen, Colorado, that night, so when you watch some of the video tape that I have planned to show you, we can demonstrate the areas and some of the things that came up in the case, keep that in mind, I made this quite ~~currently~~ hurriedly, you're seeing my first efforts with a Camcorder and uh, the, the pictures here will depict her mode of travel through the village to the point of her abduction. It'll demonstrate the area, the traffic, as well as the dump site where Karen was found. After arriving in Aspen on the 11th of January, she, ~~being~~ Karen, was ill and not feeling very well. She had skied with [redacted] children and the weather was going downhill. It was very cold when they arrived. The temperature would continue

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

to drop for the next three or four days. The next day, the 12th, is very significant. It was 35 below zero. It is cold as that night on the 12th, and at the time of her abduction, it was probably right in the neighborhood of 15, maybe even 25 below zero by that time. The party skied on Sunday, [redacted] the other people had remained with her, sees other friends and associates, at about oh, 5:30, six o'clock, they decide to, hello. They decide to, huh? Is that what happened? Is it playing again? Lord only knows. b6 b7C

Video tape begins:

...Snowmass Village, after window shopping, they then went to the Crossroads ~~Dress~~ Drug Store to browse and shop. After entering the Crossroads Drug Store, the Campbell [redacted] party then browsed for magazines, selecting one for purchase, they paid for the magazine talking of trading for another magazine and after leaving the Crossroads Drug Store, Campbell, [redacted] [redacted] then ascended the staircase in preparation to go to the Wildwood Inn. [redacted] and [redacted] crossed this pathway and into the lobby of the Wildwood Inn. b6 b7C b6 b7C

[redacted]

The, the Wildwood Inn here, this picture is not important, I'm just stopping the film, uh, the inn as it appears now slightly different than what it was in 1975, the foot traffic at this hour of the evening, approximately 6:30, seven o'clock, is tremendous in that village. There were about 15 various

cocktail parties going on. They had been invited to any one of those 15 parties. Not only did we have the cardiac, the cardiology conference going on, there was a group of attorneys there, and by a group, I mean there was probably four or five hundred. The bed count on this particular night is right in the neighborhood of, in 75, probably close to about five to eight thousand people, all of them are strangers to themselves. The weather as I said by now is, is extremely cold. The glass windows in front of the hotel, you'll see this on the screen, are very clear, they remain clear regardless of the temperature. She, [redacted] and the rest of them have all gone into the mob where then a conversation ensues about the trade of this magazine, it was a Viva or a Via, yeah, like something that, for a Playboy, and it, inside the hotel, [redacted] the fiance, tells her well, if you want to trade this magazine, why don't you go get it. She'd asked him to retrieve the magazine for her. She approaches the elevator with the two [redacted] children and just before she got into the elevator, in front of the front desk, she told the kids, why don't you go stay with your dad. She's a little miffed. The children go over, they sit in front of the fire with their father, and with [redacted] then disengages himself, and he goes upstairs to watch television.

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Tape continues:

The stairwell or staircase is the same as it was in 1975, and Campbell, in a few moments, after disengaging herself from the party, went across, and started to walk the open second story tier. At approximately 7 p.m., Campbell exited the elevator in the center of the screen and proceeded down the walkway in the direction toward me. Directly to the left is the access stairway from the ground level, previously viewed. This particular open-air corridor also shares an outdoor common area with the swimming pool and the sauna area. This is later more important in Ted's version of what happens. Intended route of travel was down the second floor corridor to a room on the right, Room 210. It is also accessed by an exterior entrance exit. It is visible in the center portion of the view. This second pan of the Wildwood Inn swimming pool area is of interest only for the purposes of eliminating the fence that is there now was not in 75, the lamp post that is directly in front of us, as well as the width of the walkway and cement-way visible in the picture, parking access

[redacted] b6 b7C

Ted had told me during, excuse me, Ted had told me during our interview that he had lured Campbell from the walkway and one of the, he was using the same, same ruse allegedly, which was the crutches and ski boots and dropping and fumbling, and someone would come to his assistance. He alleged during the interview that he had singled out a different victim, and that

she had come in and become a victim by her own, by her own action. She was a, she was a nurse by profession. The problem I had with the, with that particular ruse if you will is the temperature at that time. When these photographs were taken, it's probably 40 degrees above, you know, 40 degrees above zero and when the temperature becomes extreme, that swimming pool becomes one big veil of steam.

Tape continues:

In 1975 was identical as it is now. The tiered parking lots were accessible only at a very steep incline, a road known as the Snow Melt Road. Theodore's version of the abduction of 12 January involves the pre-selection of an unidentified potential victim in the area of the swimming pool that is now occupied by the chaise lounge on the immediate right and/or the area of the new pool which was not there in 1975. He alleges that feigning injury, Karen noticed him from the second floor balcony that is visible directly across in elevation from the pool area. She calls to him, comes to his assistance voluntarily from a location that might be associated with that area of the court. Meeting her here on the pool area, he then takes her through the walkway that is below the pool to the immediate right and out the front walkway. The pool again examined from a slightly different angle illustrates the fence that wasn't present in 1975 and the pool. The walkway directly in the center of the view finder now is that he believes he walked her out of. Of interest in our case, the walkway in the lower portion of the hotel and around the

immediate corridor in the center of the screen is that where [redacted] of California first identified and saw the strange individual who she later identified as Theodore Bundy. That he was able to possibly see Campbell and/or she see him across this walkway is now suspect. The reason for the suspicion is that on January 12th, 1975, after 4 p.m., temperatures had dropped well below the five and ten degree Fahrenheit mark, probably being somewhat closer to 40 degrees. The pool is heated to approximately 85 degrees and emits a tremendous column of steam that as recalled by investigators was uh, blocked all uh, view from the uh, from the pool area to the uh, walkways that are now viewed, particularly that walkway that Campbell would have utilized for the purpose of traveling to her room, Room 210. Bundy, after luring Campbell in his version to one of these tiered parking lot areas, strikes her once, knocking her unconscious, placing the handcuffs on her, then putting her in the automobile, the Volkswagen, for transport. This view of the Wildwood Inn is made solely to orientate it with the lower or central part of the Snowmass Village as well as the immediate accessibility of the parking lot areas to the western wing and the center of the, where we're right now, you can see the center floor area that Campbell had been lured to at the time of her disappearance. Located 2.8 miles

b6
b7C

[redacted] b6 b7C

The witness, [redacted] who later, after she's approached in California by the defense counsel just shortly before our preliminary hearing in, in Aspen, she uh, she takes the stand, and she later, she doesn't recall the identification of Theodore Bundy's photograph from the line-up I showed her on, in January of 1976, almost a year to the day after Karen's disappearance. When she does take the stand, she recollects and has a better recollection of it in her memory but will not make the in-court identification of Bundy. She just looks around the room and points out the local under-sheriff, that could be the guy too. Uh, the, yeah, uh, this hasn't been one of the cases where I've had a lot of luck, either it was good or it's real bad, just like that thing this morning. The reason [redacted] had b6 b7C such a good recall of January 5, January 12th, 1975, because her family was ill. They had all just returned as they always did with the same people, to the same hotel, on the same weekend, year after year. They, she was going to a drug store, the same drug store that Campbell had left a few minutes before, and she was enroute there to pick up Pepto Bismol for her family, cause they, they, I couldn't even interview them, they were locked in the bathrooms, they uh, as she rounded the corner on her way to uh, to the drug store, she sees the individual back in the area that is occupied by the air conditioner and ski racks, and she noted that the individual was inappropriately clothed for the, for the attire, for the, for the ski area, uh, he's a strange-looking individual, she uh, she can recall his clothing later

before she testifies in Aspen in 1977. She even clips out pictures from various catalogs and, and makes a catalog of his clothing for us and she uh, she also creates here one of the, one of the elements that we use for questioning just how Ted got her off or out of that hotel. When [redacted] stepped out of the room and closed the door, she started up those stairs that you saw very near the pool. She wanted to get [redacted] who was in the swimming pool, and [redacted] was in there swimming the laps with a couple of individuals. She says when I got up there, I looked at the pool, she said I couldn't even see him but I could hear him. Now on the, on the 13th, the night of the 13th, I started a door-to-door search of the rooms in the Wildwood Inn, and it was, it was basically a canvassing for any witnesses that I could find. These people were coming and going at odd hours, attending cocktail parties, skiing all day, boozing all night, and I had to catch the people when I could so it, it took a great deal of time, and I would be there knocking on motel room doors until sometimes 4, 4:30 in the morning to be able to find those people. One of the things that was consistent through the whole week of the 12th until I think it was about the, the 25th, when we stopped doing the door-to-doors was that after or excuse me, while the temperatures were extreme, we couldn't see across the swimming pool. We could hear people talking, we could hear them walking on the uh, on the, on the other landings, they're, they are made of, constructed of wood, and the uh, the problem was sometimes we'd be knocking on the door, we'd hear somebody enter a room, we'd run over there and try to figure out which damn room

b6
b7C

they'd gone into, so the, the problem with the steam emitting from the pool and her even walking this close from me to the other end of the table or a little further, excuse me, probably about 20 feet further, uh, is, is hard for me to digest right now. Karen had been visible to the public up until the time she stepped out of that elevator. There were three people that she met getting out of the, the elevator who knew her, and they spoke to her very briefly. She said I'm going to the room, and she started down that walkway you saw in the, in the open corridor walkway. That is essentially what happens with her. We don't have anything until much later [redacted] let's see there was, who else was there, [redacted] there was you, there was myself, there was ....., uh, I think, was [redacted] with us when we went up to the university. (Yeah.) That was in April of 1975, we'd cleared, we'd cleared, by April, we'd cleared all of the, all members of the party, we worked about ten, twelve days in, in Detroit, uh, by April, we'd almost, we'd exhausted just about every suspect that we had developed, and that's when I can't exactly remember how it came about, but [redacted] myself, the other fellows I was working with, go to Salt Lake, and we did a, a comparison at that time of just the overall MO of the, of the, of the crime itself, and then we set up screens like this, I think we had three of them, and we went through all the autopsies of the, of the Smith, the Amey, the Campbell, uh, and we came away with that with the idea that the individual we, we just believed we had a common denominator in, in all of our cases. After that time, it was a, a real, and this is a plus, that's

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

probably one of the reasons why we were able to do something with Ted in Colorado and why we, everybody was working at that time for one central cause and that was to identify this individual, whatever he was, or she was and bring it to a stop, [redacted] b6 b7C [redacted] in Salt Lake, myself, we were, we were exchanging huge volumes of information here in this time period, so the uh, the next place that Campbell winds up is that we were, where we find her is on February the 17th, uh, February 17th, 1975

Tape continues:

...a series of turns that's in the Owl Creek Divide both from the east and west. These series of turns are where Theodore finally takes Karen Campbell. This road, during that time period, is extremely undeveloped, is unpaved and not recommended for travel. The uh, brochures of the ski area at that time were depicting the road as four-wheel drive only and not recommended for travel due to the unpaved and the uh, conditions of ski because they were generally uh, pretty poorly kept during 1975. On January the 12th, the snow began to fall actually in the early morning hours of the 13th, snow had fallen heavily prior to the 12th and uh, with an arctic cold front, had brought temperatures well below zero by nightfall on the 12th. The contrast to this particular exhibit in 1975 was deep with snow, the road gives access to Aspen which is located to the east. On the Owl Creek Divide on January the 12th, 1975, Theodore Bundy brought Karen Campbell parking somewhere near here or exactly here, he informs that he choked her to death after she had regained consciousness and spoke to him briefly. Her nude

body is removed from the car and stripped of identification material and is placed closely against the bank of the road.

[redacted] b6 b7C

That body was, and this may be of interest for the fellows from California, those with, with unfounds, uh, this road in January 75, as it is at this time, is heavily crossed by elk, and they're a pretty fair-sized animal, cows weighing between four and five hundred pounds, bulls about six to eight hundred pounds and when they, when they break through snow, they do it differently than deer. They don't do it one at a time, individually, they do it as a group, and consequently when the snow plows when they started on the night of the 12th, because of the heavy snow, and even before that actually, this, this ridge of stone as it goes around the, the hill, built up quite high, it was probably about four feet or more in height and it had a very large "V" built into the stone because of where the animals would go. When I showed Theodore the photographs in, in, in the interview when I was talking to him, he picked one of them up. I asked him if they looked familiar, and he's going, and I asked him uh, something about what, what he was looking for and so forth, and he said I was looking for the "V" and once he got the body underneath this brush, the snow, and the snow plows took care of the rest of it. Once you start plowing these narrow roads, the other side of the road, you'll see in a minute, has a, a solo embankment, therefore, they push 99 percent of that snow to this side, it gets narrower, and narrower, and narrower, and what they have to do to be able to keep pushing snow to the side

is they perform an operation called bank cutting. They alter the blade, the blade drops, instead of just pushing snow through it, they elevate the blade, and they literally push all the snow off the tops of these shoulders and what happened is it helped cover and bury the body. Uh, he didn't, he had no idea that they would do that. They started it, I think it was on Tuesday morning after her disappearance.

[redacted] how, what's the time and the mileage from where she's kidnaped from? b6 b7C

It's 48 miles. He's already explained and I've left this out, I should have brought this out, that during the day of the 12th, he actually arrived in Glenwood Springs, Colorado, 42 miles away the day before, then he drives into Aspen, he spends the day driving, drives around town. Again, I'm, I'm sure that he had to have pre-selected and seen this location before he came up here. All the ski brochures and the one that even I believe [redacted] found in, in the apartment does not recommend this road for travel. It's, you know, bold letters, do not use the road at that particular time. So he's driven around all day, he's picked her up, and he's brought her here, uh, for deposit. b6 b7C

Tape continues:

...where it remains until February the 17th, the coyotes had damaged the body severely from the upper shoulder line, upward through the neck and the head, the face, the throat area. The body was drug by the coyotes to a location in the snow approximately here, where she was sited by a woman as she passed through the gap on the Sinclair Divide and then reported it. Of

interest was the version, he had told me he looked for a "V" in the photographs I presented to him...

...and the product of migrating elk that passed nightly through this gap in an effort to feed and drink on the other side of these foothills after they came from the timber directly behind us. The body was so well-preserved after the finding that [redacted] the medical examiner, still found the well- b6 b7C definable products and by-products of a beef stew in her stomach. The Watson Divide, after the disappearance of Campbell and her reporting it about 10 p.m., brought sheriff's deputies at least three or four times through this saddle, in the Aspen trees to the right, a jeep product had been parked, that vehicle was searched three times during that evening from approximately eleven o'clock on. The Campbell body had been found early, not showing signs of torture or waiting but had been placed in an area that led us to theorize that the perpetrator got rid of the body very quickly, where he may have kept her between the Wildwood Inn and the location here, 2.8 miles from the hotel, is our question. Her clothing was not found at the scene nor was any, this view of the Wildwood Inn taken in 1975 illustrates some of the architectural changes that occurred since that time. A few of the following photographs are going to illustrate how the Wildwood Inn appeared in 1975 at the time of Campbell's disappearance. The reproduction of the black and white photograph that we're viewing now illustrates the common walkway between the swimming pool, the first floor elevator, which is visible to the far right on the photograph, as well as the

stairwell that ascends to the second floor level that's visible at the top of the photo, Theodore in his version told me that he led the girl down that stairwell and out from the hotel. He would have had immediate access to her by ascending the staircase on the far right and meeting her on the second floor level. During our original investigation, the opening for the elevator on the far left of the photo next to the trash receptacle is the area that [redacted] in her route to the drug store, saw the subject that she identified as Theodore. The black and white photograph here depicting the swimming pool area of the Wildwood Inn is utilized to illustrate how the swimming area appeared in 1975. The, as you recall, the new pool is now in the center of the photograph, more adjacent toward the stairwell, the stairwell at this time was railroad ties with dirt fill. There was a chain link fence installed approximately two years ago that is not depicted in these earlier black and white photographs. Again, the temperature on January the 12th, 1975, I incorrectly recorded earlier on the tape, by the time that Campbell came across the landing at approximately 7 or 7:30 that evening, the temperature had reached a, probably between zero and 20 degrees below zero. The column of a, of a steam that emitted from the pool during that time period was, inhibited all of your view within a few feet of the railing that was utilized to, for hand railings on the second floor.

b6
b7C

[redacted]

b6
b7C

The uh, the autopsy on Campbell discloses that she sustained blows to the, in a fracture of the skull, she was hit

in all probability three times. The first blow or blows, whichever, as he told me he hit her once and knocked her unconscious, drove her to the dump site, and talked to her there. He said where you found her is where I took her. The, the Divide that night received some other traffic from the law enforcement officers, and he may have had to get rid of Campbell quicker than he actually wanted. The police had had a, which is served by the Sheriff's Office there in Aspen, at that time, had to make other calls. The responding two officers that that took the initial missing person complaint at about, at about ten o'clock that night, were dealing with a lot of missing persons, the gals would come in town, they find something else they want to do or be with, whatever, and they take a walk for a little while. He had gone to the room, noted the condition of it and the circumstances around it, the stability of the relationship with the other people and the, knock on wood for him, he, he realizes enough, when he called the second time, he says I think we're gonna be looking for a body and he said this, this just isn't good. That guy stayed on with another deputy until about four o'clock in the morning, searching all the automobiles through that, through that village, he searched the buildings that he could find access to without finding any evidence of, of anyone being in them, other locations where the bodies, or the body could have been taken, uh, he was unsuccessful but real persistent. The uh, uh, the autopsy again, uh, indicated the blows to the head but more importantly gave us a time of death, probably within, within about an hour of her disappearance.

[redacted] you mentioned he choked her, was that, are you saying b6 b7C

Excuse me, yes sir, I forgot that. Good point. He, he told me in the interview that he had strangled her after he got there. He had to hit her another, on another two occasions and fractured the, the molars on the, on the right side, she sustained blows on both sides and uh, the clothing he says he believes he may have taken them back to Salt Lake, he's not sure if he did, uh, he did that in the, in the other case, in the Cunningham case, he took it back to Salt Lake, in this case, he was uncertain of what he had done with all of her clothing. This is a problem

Tape continues:

...what I referred to as the common denominator in the Washington, Idaho, Utah, and Colorado homicide cases, from this vehicle, his tool kit was recovered when he was arrested by [redacted] in the suburbs of Salt Lake City in approximately August, b6 b7C and from this car later were recovered hair samples by the Utah County sheriff's authorities that were later identified with the Salt Lake and the Colorado cases. Of interest after the vehicle had been searched and the evidence sent to the FBI Laboratory at Washington, I had taken possession of the car, returned it to Colorado, and again stripped the car entirely, found more hair and trace evidence was found, none of which was identified with any of our known victims.

Tape continues:

This photograph generally makes first investigators set right up, you can see the satchel had been removed from Theodore's car. Depicted on the right portion of the photograph, there's a large selection of Glad trash bags, the ski mask with the eyes and the hole for the mouth, pair of pantyhose made into a mask, the gloves, an ice pick, handcuffs that he had, he used on DeRoy and uh, admitted to in the Campbell cases, well, it was the Cunningham, rope, flashlight, a crowbar, all of the appropriate gear for your run-of-the-mill Boy Scout, February 17th of 1975, the body of Campbell was discovered there on the Sinclair Divide on Owl Creek Road. The drag marks are clearly illustrated in the foreground. She had lain to the left in the deep impression in the snow. The animal tracks are ~~adamant~~ evident throughout the photograph as well as the, some blood staining, and she's been dragged probably approximately eight feet there to the tips of her toes from the original resting site. The body laid in a very open field, approximately 75 to 100 yards from the trees laying to the west of the body, her condition from the top of her shoulders was frozen solid, the rest had been devoured by the animals, her face, her right arm down to the hand, her upper chest, throat, face, tongue had been consumed by the wild life. If it hadn't been for their attention to the body, in dragging it from the spot, we probably would not have had the ability to establish a time of death or be able to come up with the new hair

standards that were so important to us later. This photograph is utilized primarily to illustrate the, some of the markings that may be visible to his on the VHS, they are consistent with decomposition primarily of some of the bruising that may have been present at an earlier time but had deteriorated, you can see that the right arm, the face, the shoulder, the lower rib cage, part of the lung had actually been consumed there on the right side of the body due to the length of time that she laid by the elk. During a search of...

[redacted] b6 b7C

I'll stop that there for a few moments. There were some scratches on Karen's back and on her legs that may have been consistent with being drug over that, the barbed wire that you, you saw in the photograph there. The uh, the only other indication we had on the body that there was possible bondage involved was a bruise, it was on, on the right wrist and he had told me in the interview that he had employed handcuffs in, in transporting uh, the, the site we, we dug it right down to the ground, much like you do in arch, an archaeological find or, or dig, and it would appear that she was, she was placed there. He gave some attention to where she was at, one, uh making sure that she was covered and she bled quite a bit from the uh, she bled from the head area. The left ear had been cut and that was the only ear that was, that was left. I have not put the photographs into the film, her condition from the chest up, it was primarily,

primarily skeletal. The hyoid bones had been, had been broken and probably had been removed, the damage to the face, the neck and the head by the animals, uh, they will generally attack that portion of the body that is damaged first or that gives them access to the interior of the body.

Are you saying the hyoid bone was missing?

Yeah, they were gone, they were gone, uh, the animals had probably consumed that or taken them off, if she had laid there underneath that bush probably another, another three weeks, uh, I'm, I'm sure the bears would have probably got her into the woods and we wouldn't, we would have been in the same shape as Keppel was on some.

Was there any indication of ligature around her neck?

We had, we had nothing to compare, the, the only thing that was, that was there for her neck was the, was the spinal column, that was, that was the only thing that was remaining, the animals had devoured all of the exterior plus the interior portions of the face, the neck, the throat and part of the chest. This is the

When he said he strangled, did he say he used a ligature or was it

Yes, something from the car, quote unquote, what was it, just something from the car. After the, after the body had been found and, and we had gone through the investigation, uh, Ted is identified in about August, [redacted] does the search of the

b6
b7C

house, you heard about that. This is the booklet, the thing which stand up in the chair there, at the top of it, with, with uh, [redacted] this is an extra, the original was placed in the, b6 b7C in the court evidence during the preliminary hearing so I'm utilizing a copy of a copy of a copy of a copy and uh, this depicts the Wildwood Inn, and it is explaining a, a breakdown of services that area available. These marks would be not be that remarkable but that brochure breaks down every ski area in the United States from Maine to the state of Washington, and it lists every hotel in it. In that brochure, which is probably I guess about that thick right there, a half, maybe, maybe a half-inch, uh, there are only two marks, the Wildwood Inn.

Tape continues:

...the apartment in Utah, [redacted] with the Salt Lake County Sheriff's Office [redacted] came across a brochure that listed all of the ski lodges and major ski areas in the United States. What we see on the screen now is a reproduction from the page depicting the Wildwood Inn where [redacted] noted on an "X" had been drawn next to that hotel facility. The actual document used to produce the exhibit that you see in front of you now is a photocopy that did not quite clearly depict the "X" as nicely as it did in the original book. This is a second page depicted in that same brochure that is entitled Package Plans, and unfortunately our exhibit being used for the reproduction here does not xerox well but the mark consists of a block date

b6 b7C

between January 4 and February 7th, 1975, it's underneath the, the Aspen area that, it essentially explains the various cost plans that would be utilized during a trip during that time period.

[redacted] b6 b7C

Ted swears [redacted] made the marks in the book. (Did [redacted] put the hair in the car?) The uh, the uh, credit cards here

Tape continues:

[redacted] ability to be observed again assisted us greatly in obtaining the credit card number for Theodore's Chevron credit card. An example here is used just to illustrate a form of the card. It also points out the importance of the evidence that was uh, presented in the uh, in the credit card information. It gave a statement. The letter dated January 12th, 1975, from the Federal Bureau of Investigation is one that began the adrenalin flowing for all of the investigators that, who, who had been involved in this investigation. The situation had escalated, the contents of the letter is supplied here for you and your review. The second page is for the attorney, this was not the only time that we attempted to connect Theodore and/or Campbell via hair and trace evidence comparisons. After reviewing the report and talking with [redacted] on several occasions, [redacted] was the FBI Lab Technician who did our hair comparisons, we attempted to match Campbell to Theodore in the

b6 b7C

car to possible secondary hair transfers from the [redacted] b6 b7C
children, [redacted] had explained to me that Campbell had
brushed [redacted] hair before they'd gone to dinner
that evening. The young girl's hair was long and slightly more
blonde than brown at that age. Those comparisons weren't
successful but as an investigative tool, knowing the probability
of the, knowing the probability of the hair transfer in Bundy's
car with the Utah and the Colorado girl, that we were able to
sustain a second comparison that was successful, it would enhance
the odds and make the evidence even, these photos depict Theodore
photograph is that of the line-up, and how he changed his hair
style. The lower photograph is a copy of his booking photo and
is one of the photos that [redacted] selected as the strange man b6 b7C
by the elevator at the Wildwood Inn. Karen Campbell as she
appeared in 1974.

[redacted]:

The, that's the end of our, of our tape. The
investigation and the utilization of the hair standards that we
had on Karen as well as what we had found in [redacted] car, we b6 b7C
attempted to magnify or, or to uh, to enhance the quality of that
evidence, the evidence that we had for prosecution was at best
thin and in all probability, he would have probably sustained an
acquittal had we, had we gone to trial had he not escaped in, in
1977 from the, from the jail. The secondary transfers that we
attempted on Ted, I would encourage any law enforcement officer

that has a case like this again to try it. The transfers were so, were so instrumental in his prosecution in Florida that I, I think that in that, the FDLE Lab there in photos, did a magnificent job of that uh, of the van and the, and the traces there with the Leach girl. We were essentially trying to do the same thing in Aspen, Colorado, utilizing the FBI Lab, and we had gone to Salt Lake after [redacted] got the car back from the buyer, and I think his name was [redacted] and uh, the process that we went through to eliminate hair standards from him, we, we got a list of girlfriends, we got a list of boys, all the individuals who had been riding in the automobile and then we started pooling them and well while I was in Salt Lake, and we started collecting head hair samples for elimination or identification of those that were found. When I took the car from Salt Lake, I drove it in the U-haul van all the way to the lab in Denver. I got there early in the morning and we just, after the sun came up, we just took that sucker apart, and it was amazing how much hair and how much other fibers that we were able to find. We did find blood in the right interior of the door where it had probably run down the glass into the mechanism of the door, and there was also blood in the uh, in the glove compartment. All of the hair that came from the car from the Colorado Bureau of Investigation where I searched it was compared against Campbell at that time, DeRoy, and those cases where we had a known hair standard, and we were unsuccessful in the

b6
b7C

identification. We at that time had the, I think by, yeah, at that time, I had finally been able to convince the Utah County Sheriff's Office at Provo, Utah, to give me the, the tire casts that had been developed at the Laura Ann Amey dump site. We had them compared to the tires that were on the car now and on three of the wheels, it was, they, they conclusively ruled out three of the tires to the, the cast in their comparisons. [redacted] b6 b7C who was doing the comparison, uh, was not able to make a final disclosure on the one wheel uh, he had uh, opinioned to me that in all probability that might have been the tire had he been able to locate at that at some time before, that there were enough characteristics in that mold that an identification could have been made.

Are any of the hairs still available for comparison?

I have the, I have the lab number, the Colorado Bureau of Investigation Lab number with me and I'll be more than happy to supply it to all of you, I can't promise that the standards are still there, I'll just, but I'll make

Yeah, I've got all the slides, probably 200 of them, blonde slides.

The uh, uh, the gas credit cards, uh, helped us substantiate obviously Ted's uh, Ted's movement into Colorado after denying it to, to [redacted] in uh, in August when [redacted] spoke b6 b7C to him. He had, he had come to Glenwood Springs, checked into a small motel we believe is the Knotty Pines Motel in Glenwood, uh,

filling up as soon as he arrived, he fills up again the next day, the 12th, he also had to get his car jumped uh, due to the, due to the temperature, that was depicted on the, on the credit card, uh, the cards were extremely instrumental in I guess focusing with Ted, that's a good way of putting it. We were able to all of a sudden see this tremendous analysis of moving and it uh, it took on a cycle form if you take a look at the, at the uh, the amounts of gasoline he purchased, when he did that, uh, it was, it was very clear in, in establishing a pattern for us, uh, calm for a while, and then he would start driving in Salt Lake using the card and then there would either be a time of rest or a time when he uh, when he uh employed other, other means of payment. It also brought us into the Julie Cunningham that [redacted] will address this afternoon as well, the disappearance at Vail, Colorado, in March of 1975, then the disappearance of Denise Albertson at Grand Junction, Colorado, but we uh, we had attempted in our case in, in Snowmass and Aspen, as well as Aspen to pool all of the hotel registrations from the hotels. We were very very successful in that just through a letter form in our case that went to that hotels, we requested all of the registered guests that were there between, I think we asked for something like Friday, the 10th, right on through till Monday and Tuesday of that week, most of the hotels book on a three or four-day cycle. We didn't find Theodore's name among those cards and I didn't find any cards that appeared to have been written by him.

b6
b7C

Later, while he's in jail, I was watching the, I was watching and making brief comparisons of his handwriting with guest cards but we were unsuccessful in that. If we uh, if I had to do it all over again, it'd be much easier to do with a computer cause at that time, I had to do it on 3 by 5 cards and file them, then check it everyday when, when the new cards came in. We talked to Ted in March 1976, at the jail in Salt Lake City, and during that time period, he gives me a statement that I didn't believe he would, and it wasn't full of facts, it wasn't full of details, but it had no credible background to it, inability to recollect is a real general form of what was in the content of that statement and the what I had, probably what I had anticipated was he was going to give me a very logical story that I was not going to be able to disprove and he did just the opposite, quite the opposite. He was playing what we refer to as a discover game. He was just trying to find out exactly what we, what either we had. I think he thought we probably knew a lot more, but that wasn't the case. The Grand Junction girl, I'm gonna move to April, I'm gonna go right by March and we're gonna go to April 4th of 1975. Ted takes the same route that he does when he comes to Aspen or excuse me, when he comes again in March, and Matt will address that in a few moments. He drives across I-80 out of Salt Lake, gassing at his local station, and he crosses Wyoming to I-25, and then southbound at I-25, and he gasses at the same gas station in Golden, Colorado, which was right at the

base of I-70 at that time before they had the three-way finish there, I'll show you. He comes across I-70, and he gasses, he then stops in Grand Junction, Colorado. He had already revisited the Cunningham site on his trip there. We have no indication in Campbell that he ever visited her again. Denise Alberson is an attractive girl. She looks remarkably like the others, same hair style, etc. She is having emotional problems, she's seeing a psychiatrist, she's somewhat self-destructive, and when she gets into these self-destructive moods, she does it through her sexual activities. She was riding a bicycle. She had told her boyfriend that I'm going to go to the park. She was hoping that this other fellow was at the park, and she probably was going to pick him up. They found her bicycle and I'm going to share some laundry with you, this horror story of evidence, but the bicycle was first found on the afternoon of the 5th. Her clothes, part of her clothing, her shoes, a belt, and a shirt are found by an individual who was passing this viaduct that crosses the railroad yard on the west side of Grand Junction, excuse me, on the south side of Grand Junction, Colorado, and that is connected through from Denver via I-70, and then on to Green River, Utah. The bicycle was set up, he figured well somebody'll come and pick the bike up and I'll take the shoes and I'll put them on the bicycle and the blouse, and that's. The railroad yard, the engineer whose running the trains for a couple days, he watches the bicycle and it sits there. She has, has vanished while riding on

the bike. We don't have any sighting or any other feignings of injury, any sightings of suspect situations. The bicycle is picked up, I believe it's on the 7th of April, the train engineer, he's been watching this bicycle and this girl's shoes, and he goes Jesus, now it's snowing, and the snow's melted and the damn bicycle's still there, well, maybe I oughta call a cop. So the Grand Junction Police Department then responded, they picked up the bicycle, put it in the shed and immediately lost it. The uh, the shoes were the wooden wedge shoes, leather over the top, we have uh, we still had those. The body had not been recovered, and while we were down in Florida, Ted alluded that her body was buried. And he did this as we opened the conversation. He was telling us he needed maps, etc. The we, it's [redacted] and myself, uh, he wanted uh, he wanted to show us where the bodies were at. Later, he tells us on the tape, I won't, I'm not gonna play the tape for you, but you probably have all heard it through the news media but the tape tells me the body is in the river. He put her in the Colorado River about five miles west of town. There is a parking area there, adjacent to a state wildlife area, that's often used by fishermen. It's very deep. And that river does not, in the contrast to other rivers, give up many of the bodies that we lose to it. From its junction there with the highway, it turns south and more westerly, flowing toward Moap, Utah, and it has very very steep canyons. It isn't adjacent immediately to the road, and I don't

b6
b7C

think we'll probably ever find Alberson's body. The tape when he made it for us that morning there, I think it was about 6:15, was pretty clear. I believe that that is probably what he didn't like with Alberson's body. She is not going to come back. The experience that we've had indicates where we got to with being able to finally arrest him in, let's see it was October 21st I think or 22nd of 76. It primarily come through efforts a lot like this where we had had the meetings in Aspen, with [redacted] and the Salt Lake County authorities. We had several other law enforcement agencies involved in it, and the thing that made us successful was that free flow of information, and it's something that will help I think all of us in the future as long as those things can go on, as long as the people at the working level, my level, [redacted] level [redacted] level, are able to exchange that information because it's so vitally important. Thank-you. One other thanks I have to give and that's to [redacted] He did a hell of a job.

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Hag - general

[redacted]

b6
b7C

He would confide in me but not to give me names and places and dates, so therefore, I really didn't have any specific information I could share with anybody. It all came together basically the last week in the presence of the local investigators who were called in. I have not had an opportunity to see a lot of you and never even to meet some of you until this week, and I understand there may be some concerns about things that you may be hearing for the first time. I don't have any problem with that. Except for some things which may be pertinent to one particular investigator's case, I really thought it would be best to have brought out at this meeting first of all, I can only suspect that Ted was telling the truth about certain things, but I have no way of knowing that until you can confirm it or be uncertain of it one way or the other. For instance, I understand that there was some concern about me not mentioning about the possibility of photographs existing in the past. I don't know if they were there in all cases or not. My understand were that they were in Utah. I didn't bring that up, and we passed investigators like ..... cause I didn't learn about it until after the guys of Utah had left, down in S....., and had not seen me in the meantime, and it, there's no one other than the people from Utah that would really have an idea if they could have existed or not, so I'm not trying to keep things from anybody but I think if there's anything to share, that's what this meeting is for. And I don't think it would be appropriate to tell or someone else from another agency, whether it be in a

Federal agency or a local agency, that something may exist in somebody else's case without telling them first. If anybody has anything wrong with that, you know, let's talk about it now because that's why everybody was brought here, to share these things. I have no way of knowing if he was 100 percent truthful with me or not. That's why I was trying to keep these numbers back until the last minute cause I didn't want to inhibit anybody. We can talk about them now and I still won't know if he's telling the truth. You will know, perhaps, or maybe you won't know. But I didn't want to have someone come in here, never having been here before perhaps, and not knowing the other people in the room, and if I said Ted said this many in this state, and they thought there was five or six, and maybe Ted says two or three, I didn't want them to be reluctant to discuss the MOs of the others because maybe he did and he lied to me. That wouldn't be fair to the rest of the people in law enforcement. I think what we have here is something very special, but we don't own it. Certainly the FBI doesn't. And although you've worked very hard on your cases, there's a hell of a lot of investigators that would love to be here and find out maybe he did things in their states, who aren't there. And the only way we can try to resolve that is to work together, and get, find out where he's been and what his MOs are and then share that with others, and you know, I don't know any other way of looking at it than that. You know, I don't want to wait till Friday to talk about it. If somebody's got something they want to say, let's talk about it now, alright. Any questions that I can answer for anyone. I'm

not trying to keep anyone, anything from anybody. That's why you were all invited here and you know, if there's not an exchange, then you know, then we're not gonna really get a good product out of this. If you think there's something that I know that you should know, then please ask. The only things I would not be comfortable in talking about are some intimacies that have nothing to do with his particular crimes, that would involve people who were still alive, and it wouldn't really solve anything. It would be great for the media, but it would hurt a hell of a lot of people who are still alive, and I don't have any desire to do that at all, and I'm sure you don't either. You want to talk numbers, I'll talk numbers to you now.

I think that might be a good idea, [redacted] because I for one was a little surprised when I found the head severing issue. That's something we suspected in Kane County for some time, but never knew. And you apparently knew about it long before [redacted] did.

b6
b7C

No, that's not true. Where is he?

He's on the phone now, he'll be back in a minute. But I think he was under the impression that you had that information or maybe a day or week, but in any case, sometime prior to him.

No, no, when we talked about Green River, was one way that we used as a vehicle. Okay, and when we had [redacted] hooked up with Ted before, and he would talk about the River Man, perhaps decapitating people to put off the identification because Ted wasn't really concerned about hands. He figured animals would take care of that, but the heads and particularly the dental

b6
b7C

work, and that's why I think in some of the skulls, you 've got 30 teeth missing, but you still found the skulls, particularly maybe ....., and what [redacted] was concerned about was four heads on Taylor Mountain, and where the rest of the bodies were. I don't know where the hell those bodies are. When he started talking about decapitations, things would fall into place that he would talk to me about in the third person, or maybe what the River Man had done. That's what he called him. I didn't know specifically that he had done it or if so, in what state or who to. And I think that makes sense to you and I can't make it any clearer. b6 b7C

I tend to agree. But I'm now getting an impression that our case isn't the only one where he took a head back to a house. He apparently took Georgeanne Hawkins' skull from wherever he

...he talked about the one which [redacted] shared with you when he took back to [redacted] other ones, he would just say sometimes he'd keep the heads for a couple of days but I don't know who, whose heads, when, or where. So I really can't, you know, I could, I could speculate, but that'd be worse than, you know. I don't know how to answer that anymore than that. b6 b7C

There was no discussion about two heads going back to one apartment

No, there was some general spec, no, it wasn't even speculation when he would say that a killer can keep a couple heads for a time. Just the same as he would say a killer could keep a body and go miles and miles, and maybe drive seven or

eight hours in a car and dump it somewhere else, but I can't tell you what body, what state, or what town it occurred in.

How about the numbers in Washington?

Eleven. He said 11, he said 11, if he said it once, he said it ten times, and you know, I can't change that. I'm not saying he's telling the truth. That's all I can say.

[redacted] spoke to him again, and I was with him again, I said are you sure you got 11 up there. He said there's 11. He said there was eight in Utah, and then he said there was two in Oregon and one in California, and which I didn't know about before, and overall, if you want to add them all up, he says 30. I could have told you that on Monday, but as I said, I didn't want to take a chance of, you know, anybody thinking well, you know, I better stay within this framework or out of that framework because it's not for me to know specifically. He swore that that was, that was it. I've still got some general questions on what he might have done prior to 73. I'm sure [redacted] probably has an even better feel for that cause you all know your cases better than I do. I can only relate to you what he told me, and you know, we can put holes in it or not, I don't know, and, but there's, I don't know what other way of communicating.

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

How about the, another thing that affects mine personally was the photographs issue. I was a little surprised to hear that he'd done that. We'd never suspected that his time

I had asked him about that many times, but he put that off until the last night, and you know, the only place he mentioned was in Utah and I have not seen the guys from Utah

until this week, so it wasn't really appropriate that, you know, to say a whole lot to anybody about it until I had a chance to share it with them. I suspect he may have done it in other places, but he didn't tell me that. Now the photographs that he had in Utah, I don't know that they were just from Utah. I have no way of knowing that, nor do I know if he destroyed them if he took some after that, but it's not uncommon for us to expect that kind of behavior from serial killers, particularly those that are trying to follow the scripts of magazines or movies or something like that. And it wouldn't shock me if he had redressed the victims. That's why I was trying to think for the life of me about those holes behind the ears, that was from propping them against something, a closet, or, or something just holding them up in position in a certain way because he was really into that fantasy. I hope this makes sense, but ask some more, you know, let's, let's talk, you know, I can't tell you he did a hundred, I can't tell you he did ten, all I can tell you is he told me he did 30, okay, 11 in Washington, okay, you're gonna have, I don't have my notes with me, eight in Utah, three in Colorado, three in Florida, two Oregon, and one in California.

I thought there was two in California.

No, one in California.

Did he ever mention anything in Wyoming?

He mentioned the two California names together. That's why I was never sure if he grabbed one in one place and dumped it in another. He specifically mentioned Palo Alto, and then he said later on, [redacted] or [redacted] or something like that. I, let

b6
b7C

me explain to you what was occurring here. This was on Sunday night, okay, I was supposed to spend Sunday night with him alone because he was really gonna kind of lay things out. Well then Diana got wiped out, and she was gonna go home. So then, I knew [redacted] wanted to talk to him again as well as the other guys did. So I talked in him into seeing them without, and which kind of took up that whole night and as I spent about the last hour and a half, he said you know, they took up your time and I said, no, no, they took up our time. They really had to ask you some more questions. And he said well we really gotta get to this Utah thing because that's where he claimed that he did his best work because he had time to do things there and he never got into really the nitty gritty there cause I wanted to ask him about this Vermont case and this B..... case again when he was, which was gonna be on his last night, and we had planned the last night that we were gonna go over everything. And it didn't work out that way cause he, on that last night, he had wanted to see Diana one more time and he wasn't permitted to, and when [redacted] came out and said take your notebook in there, he's gonna lay it all on you, uh, you know, be ready, and then when he couldn't see Diana again, he spent the rest of the night with the minister whom he had never met before, he, and I think the minister, [redacted] went in and saw him for a few minutes, come out and asked me, he said I don't think [redacted] ever met him before, did he. He had done Death Row things before but he didn't know Ted. So he came back out and he said Ted says you're his best friend. What can you tell me about this guy and how I can spend the last hours with

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

him. And I told him about the conversation I had had with Ted the night before when he kind of I think saw that he wasn't going to make it past Tuesday unless he went with the insanity defense and how, you know, at least I told him I would resolve my situation. But you have to remember I was trying to be an investigator, but I was also trying to play another role. I'd been ..... with him for four years and although as the investigators came in one after another, each of you have different personalities and each time somebody else would come in, Ted was that much closer to death, and I could see little changes going on with him. I could see some major changes going on with his attorney and in between sessions, he'd sometimes say things to me well, how do you think I did or you know, do you think I've given them enough or should I get into the nitty gritty more and things like that, and I was answering those questions because the clock kept ticking away. It was an arbitrary decision all the way for trying, for me to try to help things move along and I don't know if I made the right or wrong decisions, I'll never know that, not in this world, I think we all did our job as best we could and we got 30 confessions. Now whether they're all true or not, that's more than I think anybody ever thought Ted Bundy was ever going to give us, whether he found Christ or not, I don't know. Whether he manipulated me or you, maybe we'll never know, but I think we've resolved a lot of things. Maybe there was a better way of doing it, I don't know, maybe there's a better way of doing this. My impression was, and I, and a number of others agreed, let's get the people together

that were there, had a specific interest in the case, and share things. I have no desire to keep anything from anybody. But I don't feel comfortable in sharing something which may or may not be true with an investigator from a department without talking to that department first. I think that's wrong to do. That's why I've not said one word to the media before all of you got here. But maybe you see it a different way.

I have a question, [redacted] It seems to me that there's a, that he was not disclosing stuff that occurred prior to 74, this academic deal in here, I guess. Is that true, and if so, or is it true, and if so, is there a reason for that, because a lot of us, our cases are really 72 and 73. b6 b7C

Okay, I'm into his time here. I don't have my notes. A lot of my stuff I don't have on tape because he was going to go from seven or eight years old when things started happening to him, when other people should have recognized those things, and perhaps they did and did not want to admit them occurring, nobody becomes a Ted Bundy overnight. He was extremely protective of his family. It served no useful purpose to talk about things that happened there because he's family's still alive and others who would just perhaps be injured a lot to tell about those kind of things. But I was planning for that last night and I, you know, I can't say that enough. I let him sleep. He was real, when [redacted] got out of there with him, he was really dragging and the last night was the night we were gonna go over everything. He said and I don't have my notes but that 73 was his first murder and I think it was in Oregon if I remember correctly. b6 b7C

And I don't have a whole lot of specifics on that. The same as I when I have alone. I really tried to find out about those four heads on Taylor Mountain cause I knew [redacted] was sensitive about that. I couldn't get him to tell me where the other, the rest of those bodies were except that they were probably not near the heads cause he probably kept the heads longer, that was the inference I got. But he said he started killing in 73. Now I know he's told some people in 69 that he had done some things. Now he told me he made some dry runs, now whether they be abductions or whatever. He said there were a number of abductions where he didn't kill, where he should have got caught, where people just didn't tell. I can't tell you where they were or when or who, when he was out at Temple, in Pennsylvania I guess, he had gone up to New York to watch horror flicks up there and cased some women up there, now maybe he grabbed a couple there, maybe he didn't, I understand he told somebody that he might have killed a girl in New Jersey. I asked him about that. He just laughed and said some people will believe anything, but just tell them what they want to hear. Now maybe he was manipulating me, you know. The last time that I spoke to me, the next to the last time I spoke to him, he said you've got all 30. And then when I saw him a little bit later that afternoon, which was on the eve of his death, I said is that it. And he said yeah, but we're gonna go over the specifics, especially the Utah stuff, tonight and then he got ticked when you know, when he wasn't allowed to see Diana, and so, [redacted] went back in. I asked him, I said would you ask him if he's gonna be getting me

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

everything. [redacted] came out in the morning. [redacted] and I stayed up all night, as well as [redacted] and the Reverend took me aside and says we really need to talk about the crimes, but he said you got everything and then when [redacted] went in again with the tape, and I think you realize on the tape that you got it all but he gives some specifics a little bit on two more cases, is that right? I don't mean to put words in your mouth, but that was the inference that I got. So maybe he killed more than 30, I don't know, but you know, he told me that three or four times and he said that's it, you know. People, people will never want to believe it or they're gonna believe what they want to hear or they're gonna, you know, they're, you know, he just said would you rather solve a case where a guy killed one person or a hundred people. Once they burn me, he said anybody can say anything, and we just don't know, you know. That's, you people will know that, I won't, and even then, it's gonna be your investigative expertise and sharing things and putting together where he was and what bodies we find. Now some of them, he felt extremely helpless on. When I had him that one night, he just said this is fucked up, he said, you know, I didn't plan, I wasn't in my predator thing, which he called his predator mode when he was going out stalking people. I was just drinking, I'd find a hitchhiker, and one in particular and maybe it was the one he shared with Idaho, I'm not sure but it was, things are running together for me right now, but you know, she was, she wasn't even the state she lived in. People probably didn't even know she was there. I picked her up, I'm not even sure who the hell she was.

b6
b7C

I was driving, I did her, I carried her a few miles, killed her, I didn't even known where I was. Maybe he was lying about that, making it up, I don't know. There are only certain things you can look at and try to figure if he's telling me the truth or not, and of course, you know the specifics of that better than I do because you know what crimes you have in your jurisdictions. But if he kept sticking with that number 30, we talked about Green River, when Green River, [redacted] was up around 36 or something at the time, and he just laid back one day and says you just can't believe what that'll take out of you to kill 36 people. He said I just find that hard to believe. He said maybe a guy that does them all and puts them in a pasture somewhere, or I assume talking about Gacey, puts them under his basement or something like that, he said but to go and travel and kill that many, he said it's just incomprehensible. So I, I don't know, that's why I'm throwing it out to, you guys made the form, you're the experts, I can share with you what he told me. I can't make stuff up. I can't interpret everything that he said. I can only share it with you, you know, that's, other questions, please let me answer as many as I can and I'm sorry I'm taking away from your time, but I don't want this shit going to the end of the week and somebody think I didn't tell you everything, or, I told you, maybe, maybe I don't know as much as you do in some situations, I've learned just by looking at these things. If you guys that were there at the interviews know that I didn't say a whole lot in them because you were the experts, you knew your cases. My, I felt my role there was to kind of negate Diana to

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

tell you the truth when she was giving head motions and things like that, uh, and to maybe encourage Ted in between because if, if, if you remember, I think [redacted] had a disagreement with her on one thing. She wanted him to do something that was ridiculous, like to call the Governor or something like that, and then I talked to her and took her aside and then even Ted said, you gotta straighten her out, you know. She, she doesn't understand law enforcement. I'm not being critical of his attorney. She did the best she could at the time, and then Ted was very concerned about the rap [redacted] was taking. [redacted] had encouraged Ted to cooperate the whole way. Ted kept, kept pounding that into me. I don't know [redacted] I don't know what kind of person he is, I've talked to him on the phone a couple of times, but I do know that, that Ted said that he encourages cooperation. Now if there are others who don't believe that, I can't change that. My biggest problem with [redacted] was the same thing as I had with [redacted] They were taking up time that we needed to be in there with him. But I was not real vocal on that admittedly. There comes a point where you look at everybody as a human being and they're coming down to the last hour of their life, and they believe they're gonna get some salvation. [redacted] and I orchestrated his last communion with 7-Up and what'd you give him, cookies or something? (Yeah.) Uh, yeah, but that's not our role, maybe we could have tried to get another murder rather than that, but you gotta do the best you can when you get down to it, and that's the reasons that he cooperated I think. It's the reasons that I was able to develop

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

a relationship with him and it was the reason that he felt fairly comfortable with [redacted] although I had a trump card. Bob was looking for evidence, he was doing his job. I wasn't looking for evidence, so it was easier for me. And you know, I hope that's all making sense because you, you know, you're all real parts of this investigation. I don't want anybody leaving here with a bad taste in your mouth about anything that I, anything I said or I haven't said, without let's talking about it here, you know, we're all big guys, big ladies, let's discuss it if somebody's got a problem. b6 b7C

You know, [redacted] one thing that may not have been brought up is that the product of what we got there at the end had a lot to do with your efforts and b6 b7C

Well, I prefer to look at it as everybody's efforts, you know.

That's a very difficult that you played, that you were doing there because you had to serve two masters, it was particularly difficult.

It, well, I'll just share this with you. It was a role I never expected as an investigator to play because I ended up being his defense attorney for a while. [redacted] were off, and those of you who were there the last few nights, know that they weren't around. They were doing, I'm sure, the best they could, and the one night, he basically cried, and they were real tears, and he gave, he gave me, hey look, my mother won't talk to me, my wife won't accept any messages from me, [redacted] his stepson, walked out on him, he said the only people I can trust b6 b7C

are [redacted] and he says her head's not in this right now and those of you who were near the situation know that she had a lot of other things going on, but I believe she did the best she could, the two [redacted] he said who are my religious consultants or whatever role they were playing, and you, and I ended up being the guy who was trying for four years to get to the point where we get to that last great day when he'd share something, and I got a notorious serial killer asking me what to do, and you know, and I told him it's time to die, and I said I'm telling you this as a friend. You want to go till Thursday, go to Thursday, [redacted] had already said, you know, maybe she was speaking off the record, but she knows an awful lot, the Governor might have to give him two more days, I don't know, I'll try, if he would like that, and I told him, I said it looks like you could get another two, and if you're ready to die, let's get on with it, you know. I told him that from day one. I would never do anything to hasten his death. I would never do anything to prolong his life, and that was the way it was in the end and as psychopathic as he was, I guess when he compared to me to perhaps the other people on Death Row and those whom he may have loved and respected at one time, whom he felt abandoned him, then he let me have my say, which I could have gotten more details on these cases but you know, they're, you never knew when you were pushing him too hard, although in truth, it was a little bit easier being in my shoes than watching some of you because I knew some of you came in from around the country, and nobody wanted to be the one who went back to their boss saying I couldn't get anything out of him. That

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

was the typical situation, I know. But I thought, you know, it was a really unique experience for me because I saw some of the best investigators in the country, that I had read about and heard about, come in and do their thing with a guy who was manipulative, but nonetheless struggling for his life, I'm talking more than I wanted to, but you know, are there any other questions about him that I can answer. Yes, sir.

Uh, [redacted] right before I left, when [redacted] and I became aware that this, a friend of mine [redacted] b6 b7C b7D

[redacted]

Yeah, I got a call from some newspaper reporter that got me at home from Vancouver and said I was going to be getting. He said he had just talked to [redacted] and he wanted to talk to me about what Bundy had done in Vancouver, and I said, well first of all, I have nothing to say obviously, that [redacted] would be coming to the meeting, and when [redacted] got back, I'm sure he'd share with the [redacted] or whomever else his contact may be up there. But I asked Ted specifically about other states because as I understand it, [redacted] we had people from Miami-Dade up there, is that right, the investigators come up and, anyway, there were a number b6 b7C b7D

There were people from Miami. There were calls from Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Arkansas, Texas. I have to read my list. Literally, there were calls from every state

I got little pieces of paper handed to me, and I didn't want to take time away when Utah was in there, or Washington or Colorado, whoever, so when I get in myself, so I'd start pulling things out of my pocket, you know, and he'd say no, no, not that one, that one, and then it got to the point where I'd just say, alright, where did you do, you know, and then that's where we came up with the 30, and I asked him many times, and I really wanted that Baird case, the Baird case and the one out of Vermont because well, we've got an Executive Assistant Director John Otto who had a special interest in that, ... I had many contacts from him, you know, I don't know if people keep asking enough, they want you to make it up or what to resolve the parents' tragedy but he just would not give them up. Now maybe he's lying and you know, [redacted] and I have had these conversations in the past about maybe the guy started out with kids, graduated to what he perceived to be the appropriate victims for him to handle under the stress when he a fugitive and people were getting onto him, his personality and behavior regressed to that where he was when he first started out killing, and he went back to the most helpless, which was what, a 12-year-old girl. I don't know if any of us will ever know that, but you know, if the minds in this room can't come up with the probability, nobody's going to, but I can only tell you the ones that he told me that he did. Question?

b6
b7C

Is there any other detail about the Lake Saname murders, about the two that he didn't talk about, he said, he, all he could tell me was that they were different.

No, I can't recall any, it seemed to me there was some discussion about three or four years ago, and we were in the third person at that point, and you know, we started this third person thing and there were times when I'd be talking to him, and I don't want to give you the impression I talked to this guy every week. It wasn't that way. This guy wasn't even formally a part of our research program for a number of reasons, that the way that I got to talk to him was because my boss would let me sneak over there whenever I could and there was talk at one time in the third person that he had two at one time and one either watched him kill another one, or saw the other one prior to her own death, and whether that was that one or not, I don't know because maybe your three that are missing, maybe it could have been those, or maybe this hitchhiker in Idaho saw the other girl from the junior high school. We didn't get into specifics and I could kick myself in the ass for you know, not trying to get more out of them that, I guess it was that Sunday night, but he was just drained, he got a call from [redacted] when [redacted] was talking to him, saying one of his appeals had bitten the wind, but he was crushed when he came back in. I felt bad, this guy's busting his butt for his half-hour, and Ted was just crushed because he just got bad news and he was with us all day, and you know, it was gonna be the next night, and I was kind of putting my eggs into that basket, although I think we resolved a hell of a lot, and I, you know, I'm not blaming anybody, I really wanted that last night though and, well, I'll know better next time if there is one, we'll have to start

b6
b7C

Do you feel that had you gotten that time instead of us fellows getting our time, that you would have gotten more details, more information, or

I'm not second-guessing myself. He told me that, you know, he said yeah, they took your time, but there was no way I was gonna walk back out there with [redacted] and tell [redacted] or anybody else that I would not do my best to get you back in there because you were the reason that he was in prison, you guys deserved to get another shot at him, and maybe I got in your way, maybe I didn't, but I tried my best to get us what I could out of him, and I recognize there were times he dragged his feet. knew that. But I didn't chastise him for it because he was trying to save his life, and I figured if I pissed him off, and he'd already been told by others not to cooperate, [redacted] gave him a real hard time about cooperating, that's, when he was going to hold that press conference on that Monday, remember when you had that scheduled, and we talked about that, [redacted] had told him please don't do it, you've hurt [redacted] enough, meaning [redacted] because at least from what Ted told me, [redacted] did not know that he was a serial killer. They wanted to believe, and he did not let them know till that last week. I didn't want to do the press conference because it was going to take too much time away from us getting stuff done, so you know, what basically what I did at that point was point out to him that look, if you're going to go with incompetency just prior to your execution, you know, where's your ammunition of you're gonna stand before microphones and the world and show them how sane you are, so he

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

copped out with [redacted] request, and there was no press conference which gave us that night because he told me, for a press conference, he was going to a night to prepare for it, and you all know how he was, I mean, when you went in there, he had, he had some notes, and, and Bob saw him, and how he was going to start his, his discussions or negotiations or whatever it was going to be. I just couldn't allow that, I mean in terms of taking too much time away. I felt like going in and telling [redacted] can you say your prayers a little quicker. But I didn't want to do that either. But uh,

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

I like what [redacted] said. I think you were a very calm affect in my interview. Like he said, when you got up and left, he started crying on me, you know, and you can probably better explain why he may have done that. But I think while you were in there, he felt more at ease and more open, I felt cause he wanted to be, at least.

Well, I felt there were times, you know, and I know there are probably people in this room and probably people in the FBI that think that I knew things that I should have told others over the years. I don't know for sure that I did, I believe that I didn't because I didn't have times, places, and dates. I didn't ask, and he didn't tell. And there were occasions, though, and admittedly, where he slipped. Instead of saying the killer, he would say I, and you know, I wouldn't change, I'd fight to keep from changing my expression. The next thing I know, I'd find him staring at me, trying to see did I really say I, did I use the big I word or not, you know, and I know one time

in particular, when we talked about going back to have sex with bodies, he used the I word a few times, and he was scared shitless, I mean there's no doubt about that, and I changed the subject real quick, we started talking about my new baby or something like that and you know, but who would I call, who was I gonna tell, you know, and if some of you are sitting here thinking why the hell didn't he call somebody, who was I gonna tell.

There's really no reality, call [redacted] or [redacted] or [redacted] or anybody else. b6 b7C

Probably [redacted] the first one I'd call because I'd dealt with [redacted] the most times, but I didn't know he was talking about his, and what good, what could [redacted] have done with it.

As soon as, as soon as somebody, as soon as you had, would have called anyone and violated the trust that, that was built up there, what we got to start from would have gone downhill. It would have just have been, stiffened right up to the end

Well, there were probably things I could say to him that you guys couldn't, I mean, he told [redacted] about that headache, and we had quite a discussion about that and uh, you know, should I have told [redacted] about it or shouldn't I have told [redacted] about it, you know, I said well, what do you think, he said it's gonna be in the papers, I know it's gonna be in the papers, I should have never told, [redacted] going to put in the papers and my wife's gonna read about it. Well, I don't believe that [redacted] going to b6 b7C

put that in the papers, and he's kept it quiet, and I know he's shared it with you all but we expect everybody's going to treat that professionally, but I used that as a key because you know, when you start getting into things, and [redacted] you know the best of anybody because you knew the one victim, and we didn't take up on that fact, but either because he was sincere or manipulative or what, it slowed down when you start talking about the severing of the heads and things like that and I got to the point where yeah, that stuff's kind of neat to know, but the clock is still ticking away. I can't have, and this was arbitrary, maybe I'm a jerk, whatever, I can't have [redacted] in there bleeding him for details of cutting heads off, going into somebody from Utah's time frame, and then that guy gets in there with 30 minutes instead of an hour and a half, but he knows all about a severed head, you see. So I told him, I said stay away from the juicy stuff. Let's get to the facts and tell them where they can find the bodies. And you know, and I of course, as a justification, I said you want your mother reading about this stuff? It was those kind of little things that, you know, that I, that I would try to use and there wasn't a whole lot of consultation involved in this. Who the hell was I going to ask if we were doing the right thing or not, couldn't. Other questions.

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

I have a list of questions when I go over my case that things that just don't make sense to me

They're not to me either

Yeah, and I'll ask when we're all done and all the shall we say legitimate cases or known cases are discussed, are

you going to fill in any blank areas that might make sense to [redacted] or [redacted] or any of these other gentlemen, if I were to make a disclosure now that might slant some of these b6 b7C

I'm not sure of what else, if I know anything else, you know, if it's a true uh, yeah, yeah, I've been trying to do that. [redacted] who has met Ted Bundy with me one time, he certainly kind of talked about it twice now, although this has been the most specific I've been about anything I know with you all, and that includes from our other FBI people because you guys are the investigators, and this is what I've been saying. After this, we'll decide what we do with it, but even Larry said, you know, geez, after the second, I heard you the second time, you said some thing you didn't say the first time. I haven't prepared anything, I haven't even been here to do it, I've been out on the road doing other things. And if there's specific questions, if there are black hole areas or something like that, ask, if I can answer them, I certainly will. As I said, my only sensitivities are to some of the things that I learned that aren't going to help you at all.

Well, I understand that but I just, I kind of feel like I wouldn't know what questions to ask because you know, all of a sudden, you said well, he took photos of some of them. I wouldn't have thought to ask that. I mean I asked Ted that, but he didn't, but I didn't ask

But I wasn't going to mention it before I had a chance to tell the guys from Utah because maybe they searched that place real well and you know, I'm not gonna say [redacted] Ted told me they b6 b7C

missed some photos in the search, and everybody says huh, Utah didn't look very well, did they, no way, that's not the way to do it.

Why don't you, when it's all done, all of the cases are presented, if there's any information that might be germane to any of the cases, in your generic information, is that gonna be discussed?

If I, if I have it, you got it, and uh, I'm trying to think right now what that might be and I, nothing's jumping out at me what there is, you know, the numbers were the big thing and that's always going to be, you know, a soft spot, you know. Did he do 11 in Washington or did he do eight, I don't know. All I can say is what he told me.

Well from what I gather from what you're saying is during the four years that you were with him down there, developing this relationship, there wasn't any great specificity directed at any one case, it was generalizations.

Oh, absolutely, that's right. The only thing I picked up on right away one time, and I discussed this with [redacted] right away was the two, two picked up at one time, because when he was talking about the Green River, I mentioned that to [redacted] cause he got good contacts all over the United States, because I thought maybe that was, and he picked up what I was saying right away, maybe that's what that was related to, see, I had no way of knowing that. Now that was something there that I could make a phone call and see, and of course, my first call is to [redacted] because I had been dealing with him over the years, not to

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

exclude from everybody else but other things like a killer would cut a head off and leave the head one place and maybe take the top teeth out, do his dental work in there, and prepare the body somewhere else, who am I going to tell that to, what good does it do, you know, I don't know. It wouldn't have done any good. Sooner or later, somebody would have said something to somebody and it would have got in the papers and then boom, I'm out of it, I mean I almost lost contact with him two or three times. Once because a law enforcement officer heard that I was involved with him, and I got subpoenaed to testify in an insanity hearing, and part of that was because an author claimed that he had given me all his tapes, which I never saw, and I'm supposed to produce to the state of Florida, I never had them, and we had to, and I had to get all those lawyers to resolve that, but we kept that from him, and another time, a person goes down and interviews him without me knowing he was going to do it, of course, I don't own the guy, but Ted got extremely sensitive about it, and we resolved that. Another time, something was attributed to USA Today to an FBI Agent with Ted's name in it, and he gets all flustered about that. Well there was nothing derogatory in the comment, but Ted didn't want anybody to know that he was dealing, and as I said before, and I can't say enough about that prison down there, uh, how they protected, you know, starting off with ..... and [redacted] and [redacted] it's just miraculous that it never got out that I was down there and talking to the guy, you know, they made it happen. Anything else?

b6
b7C

I think it does cause you know, you know, there's people that didn't get invited here that are ticked off and you know, saying that was my decision, I mean that, I, but I think there's a good group here. Don't let anybody leave here pissed off at anybody, uh, if you think that there's an undercurrent or something's missing, let me, get to me about it if you think I'm a part of it, you know, I want to leave here with a good feeling. We do this on a fairly routine basis, these kind of things, and if it's nothing to this, it's death, and as I told a lot of you down in Florida, I've had the good fortune of being involved probably in about 30 task forces, 40, the last couple of years, but nothing where a guy's been dropping bodies in this many states, this many bodies, I can't think of a killer in our history that's ever done anything like this, and I, I can't imagine the frustrations some of you have had for 13, 14 years. But you've made it to the top and you've solved the cases and you unfortunately maybe solved some that you didn't even know you had, or maybe he's lying about that, I don't know, but I can't think of enough good things to say about the effort that you all put in it, hung in that long, and I'm not trying to butter you up. I'm just saying, you know, there's a lot of people that wished they had more, but you can stand back and smell the roses here, we've got a lot done, you know, don't, just don't short on you, everybody contributed, one way or another, and most people, including the people in the FBI, thought there is no way at all Ted Bundy is ever going to cooperate with anybody, he couldn't go to, and it scared the hell out of me. I called the psychologist

and we talked about, in the past, I was afraid Ted was going to buy it on that Sunday night and I told him, I thought, I really thought he might try to cheat the state out of the chair, and you know, when he resolved that he was going to die Tuesday morning, I was afraid he wasn't going to wait till Tuesday morning, but he did, he got, he got fired up again, and I think [redacted] must have said something to him and he thought that [redacted] was going to be his last shot, that he could get that tape, and that tape would get on the air, and somebody with enough political clout was going to say he's our spokesman for the anti-pornography movement, but b6 b7C

That's an interesting point because that bastard came downstairs and told the Bible belt, the guy told us, he says I can't air or do anything with this tape until he's dead.

He said can't we get on.

And then he ran across the street and was talking to the press.

Well, that was the whole thing, he was going to the media

If he represented to him that, that he had uh, that he, he was going to be able to air this before

Well, I got, I don't know if [redacted] has anything he wants to shed on that or not. b6 b7C

What's that?

On that situation with [redacted] and Ted, whatever, I, I know there's some concerns, and I can't speak for anybody else, uh, but there's some concern about that whole thing made up, and

I don't have any specific information about anything. It just got to the press the way it occurred, you know. Alright, I wish we were looking at a tape of his confessions though rather than [redacted] b6 b7C

Are you going to make a presentation Friday or what, or is this your

I don't know if I'm about burned out right now or not, if I can think of anything else to say.

Well I think a lot of us had thought that you were going at some point, that you were going to lay out your relationship story, what he said to

Well, if you want to get into the sociological aspects, sure, I'll be glad to do that, but I think that at this point is secondary to these cases right now, I'll be glad to go into that, but, you know, I don't know if that's going to help anybody solve cases, but I'll be more than glad to share that.

When you make at observations when you're trying to solve a case, everything's rational. And things that you might not think are relevant might turn out to be the most relevant

Just like those photos that you mentioned earlier today, I was just hoping you at some point, would just go over your chronological relationship with him, how it developed and everything you can remember he said to you, you know.

Well, I'm trying to think if there's a whole lot more that he has. A lot of the contact that I had with him wasn't talking about cases, it's hard to go up with a guy like Bundy who hadn't talked to anybody from law enforcement in like, I forget

what he said, four or five years before I got to see him, and it takes a lot of time to, you know, get into that, and even if I would sit there for three or four hours, maybe only 20 minutes was about investigations so I'm trying to think if there's anything else that, there may be some things, I know the pictures thing was a big thing but you know, my timing on that was chosen because of the, in order for the guys from that state to be the first ones to hear about it.

Well like you at some point mentioned that you think he did most of his activity, or according to him, he did most of his activities outside, except in Utah.

Outside, well yeah, now maybe there, you know, that was the inference. Now he didn't say that everybody that I killed, I did outside except in Utah. But that was the inference, and you know, once again, the investigators in this room have a better idea if he had a place where he could take people, where they found the bodies that made them believe that they were inside, and then went outside, or wherever, but Utah was the place that he had the time that he could play, play with them as he would say. The other ones, he would cut up in the car lights, that was the thing, sometimes he would pick out a place because the moon was shining a certain way but he would do his stuff with the, with the car lights on and a few times, he said I should have been caught because people had to see those car lights. And I was afraid my battery was going to burn down a few times, and because the Volkswagens are so small, he couldn't do a whole lot inside, and uh, and I think I talked about part of the MO, that

he, you know, he would surveil places to commit the crimes prior to choosing victims sometimes which is kind of a unique thing, at least from our point of view, you know, the dump site is usually kind of secondary, but he would look for that first except in situations where they were like hitchhikers which he wasn't really planning on going out and killing, and those are the ones, I think he was telling the truth, he just didn't give that much time to, didn't ask him a whole lot of questions so he couldn't really answer the investigators' questions about, you know, specifics about things

What, you mentioned his reading detective magazines and acting things out, what was the detail on that?

Well, I talked to him about the pornography thing, we started talking about that a couple of years because a couple of guys in our unit had published things about pornography. Pornography to him was the slasher thing, the violence and the crimes, and the, the dominant male and the terror in the females' eyes. Pornography to him wasn't exactly the Playboy and Penthouse and that, he said he outgrew that in at a real early age. But in his, in his developmental years, it was the violence and the, and the uh, sex together which would turn him on and it was emotionally the detective-type magazines that he would re-enact, and whether that included dressing them up like a woman in the detective magazines, I don't know if he did that in Utah or not. If he did it all, it probably would have been Utah cause that's where it seemed he had the most latitude to do what he wanted to do, but perhaps to try to position the woman the way

she was in the undercover detective magazine, or he used to like reading books of grotesque killings and things like that, and perhaps re-enact those as well. That's why, you know, the thing with the pornography, he definitely went over on that in the film, but he did it to save his life, and he kind of intimated to me that, you know, he was going to do what he had to do. He had a belief that there's too much pornography around but his definition of pornography I don't think is specifically that of Dr. [redacted] b6 b7C

Did he describe in any detail of what he did in Utah when he had

No, and, you know, I can only assume that, you know, when I asked him about the ..... and biting and things like that, he said he did his worst work in Utah so I'm assuming that he might have done some of the things there, but I don't know if that showed up on any of the bodies where you only had bones or maybe, he says he did it and they didn't find it, if they existed, but Utah was the definitely the soft spot of his career and that's why he wanted to save that till the very last night. He called it the soft spot, he said it was, he said that I was at my worst in Utah, and we know what he did other places, you know, cutting off heads, and biting them, and inserting things into the orifices. What he did in Utah, I guess we can just, he just said use your imagination. It can't get any worse, but he did get into specifics though. But I am not sure of that, and I would not use those words again in if interviewed in the media because I think those families have suffered enough.

b6
b7C

[redacted] you mentioned behavior that when he was seven, eight years old, that should have been recognized by, I'm assuming he meant the family. Would you comment any more on that?

No, I won't, it would, things that they should have, you know, perhaps as a, decide to have knives in his hands, and uh, I, you know, it wouldn't really

Was some of that, now his psychiatrist brought out in confidence, sleeping with knives

Okay,

In my opinion, she's a bigger liar than he ever thought about, you know, you really don't know. I'd just as soon hear it from him as to hear it from her. She's

Ted was extremely protective with his family, I mean, really protective, more so than you or I would be with ours, so protective that you'd be suspicious right off the bat, nobody develops into a killer like this without showing a lot of developmental signs at an early age.

She had him sleeping with knives, she said that at some point, his aunt ran into him while he was at Temple and he acted like he was in an entirely different personality, and even acted like he didn't even recognize his aunt, but again, she had him suffering every mental illness known to science, including some that our psychiatrist said is totally impossible for any one person to suffer this and also this, so we figured he must have been a split personality, one part having schizophrenia and the other part ..... disorder, epilepsy woven in

[redacted], was there any, enough information supplied that would possibly help Utah or any of us be able to perhaps correlate what he may have been reading or seeing or doing at the particular times? b6 b7C

I wish, I mean, just flasher-type movies, detective magazines, you know, the goriest of the goriest and that's generally, you know

That was Cheerleaders. I think he got that from the Library.

If I can just put one thing in here, I think that the thing that the Reverend and Ted get mixed up is not pornography. My understanding is Ted's not talking about pornography, he's talking about erotica, and erotica can be anything, it can be Cheerleader magazine, it can be Hustler magazine, it can be that screen up there, it's whatever is arousing the person, so anything in the world that sounds like dealing with violence was what set him off.

What I think it is ties in reading of the The Joy of Sex and their problems, didn't she say that once he read that book, that's when he started tying her up and

I know that, I wish there were other things that I could tell you and maybe there's a few things I just haven't thought about that might be helpful but you know, he wasn't the easiest guy in the world to get information out of. You know, and I, in dealing with him, you know, he, in the last week, he knew he was gonna die, and he's bargaining for his life, so things came a lot quicker, but, but you know, absent that, it was

hard as hell to get some things, I mean you had to play stupid, you had to, I mean there were just a whole lot of different roles that you had to try to put yourself into...

...and it just wasn't easy to get information out of him sometime, you know, maybe somebody else could have done a better job, but it, it just, it was hard to do, the man had a tremendous ego, he was paranoid, and particularly the last, before the first to the last, or next to the last death warrant, he was really concerned about somebody snitching him off about something although he told me he never really confided in any other prisoners that he killed, he said he talked to them in the third person because he trusted them less than he did the guards, and I figured there's always somebody out there in the yards gonna buy their life for his, but just, you know, I realize you may have questions. He was not an easy interview, you know, it was a lot easier last week than it was the first couple years. Care to break?

[redacted]

They had one break, uh, do you want to take a break, anymore questions, anymore, I mean, I hope we kind of cleared the air a little bit. b6 b7C

[redacted]

If there's more, bring them up any time, if I can answer them, I will, I, you know, if you want speculation, I can do that, but I'd rather just tell you exactly what he said, and then, you know, to try to decide how much of it's true, if any. And uh, I tried, I tried damn hard, three or four years to find

him lying to me, and, and it was hard, cause he didn't lie that much because a lot of times he wasn't accountable, I mean he'd talk in the third person or something and uh, I was uh, and still am shocked at some of the things that, I wasn't sure if he was pulling my leg or not for a couple years, talking about hypothetical situations or what the River Man might have done, and then, and then, when [redacted] comes in for the first time, he's, he's admitting his cases, some of this stuff starts falling into place and things that he was talking hypothetically, [redacted] pulling out of him because he knows the details, and the same thing with [redacted] and the rest of you, so you know, I went for two or three years not knowing a hundred percent if he's pulling my leg or making fun of me or whatever, but apparently he wasn't.

b6
b7C

[redacted] b6 b7C

I can go. I kind of promised [redacted] a Mormon joke but I think we've got levity so I won't, I won't get into it. I kind of came into this in a strange way as that the police department that I worked for is still relatively small but where a case occurred in 1975, it was really small. We were probably only five or six guys and there's no one with the Vail Police Department today that is, that was around in 1975, so we're unique, I tripped into this case, I walked into it basically by being there for just ten years. As [redacted] mentioned yesterday, I b6 b7C think the advantage that I did have in taking up the case is that I knew the community really well, I'd lived there for a long time, even before 1975, and I also happened to know the victim, which I tried to keep a secret but it kind of came out in a surprising way, but the girl who disappeared in Vail

[redacted] b6 b7C

You might share that with them cause that was really

[redacted]

I'll get into that whenever I get into Bundy's account because that kind of surprised everybody, especially me. But our victim was Julie Cunningham, she was 26 years old at the time of her disappearance and later to learn her death, she was 5, 5, 110, blonde-brown hair, parted in the middle, brown eyes, extremely attractive, excellent teeth, hardly any dental work, fair complexion. I've got a flyer that'll come into the admission later that I'll pass around, so I don't have any pictures, I don't have any videos, any crime scene photos yet,

but she disappeared on March 15th, 1975, sometime after 8:30 in the night, she was wearing a brown suede leather jacket, sheepskin lining, blue jeans, mid-calf, leather boots with crepe soles, and I'm not sure about the shirt or blouse or undergarments. She was a real quiet person, very reserved, moderate dating habits, she had just separated with a quasi-boyfriend about three days prior to that while vacationing in California. She returned to Vail early. She wasn't scheduled to be back in Vail until a few days after her disappearance. She wasn't a real big drinker, but in Vail in 1975, the only thing to do was go to bars, I can attest to that and she wasn't use, she wasn't known to use any illegal drugs, and she was a pretty nice girl. She wasn't as nice as the picture her mother paints of her but she was real quiet, she wasn't very outgoing, very shy, she worked in a local ski shop and she was a part-time ski instructor. At the time of her disappearance and/or death, she was applying for grade, school grade level teaching positions on the East Coast where she was originally from. She was from New Hampshire originally and she was planning to leave the area shortly after the end of the ski season in April or May of that year. The synopsis of the crime is pretty simple. She called her mother about 8:30 that night, told her about the problem she was having with her boyfriend of the week or month or whatever, and then she went to meet her friends at a local bar about three blocks from her apartment complex at about 8:30 at night, 8:30 our time, she called her mother. The description of her disappearance and I would have made a video but fortunately or

unfortunately, everything that was in Vail in 1975 has changed, it's either been torn down and rebuilt or remodeled so anything that I would have photographed today would have been quite a bit different at the time of the disappearance and may give some of the other agencies a false sense of what the area was really like but she lived in an apartment complex that I happened to live at also. In fact, she lived one floor below me, exactly below me, but it was a small apartment complex, four buildings, I think there was about a dozen to 16 units per building, and I wondered after what [redacted] had said if he could have peeped into the window of her unit, and one of the first things I'm gonna do when I get back to Vail is I'm gonna go look in that window and see if you can see it from a walkway which hasn't changed substantially. I think he may have been able to do that. The abduction site is visible from her apartment where she was first met. It was a small foot and pedestrian bridge over ..... Creek, which runs through the center of Vail. It's in a semi-residential area with small hotels, about two blocks from what we consider a business district which consists of ski shops, bars, and restaurants, it's ski area based, having no hard industry other than the ski industry.

b6
b7C

Is this the covered bridge I was talking to you about the other night?

No, but they walked right by the covered bridge. It's about one block east of the covered bridge, I'd asked him about that because we have a very unique bridge, it's like an old New England style bridge, it's wooden and covered, and I'd asked

about that, he said no, that wasn't it, it was an open bridge, it was in a pedestrian area, and there's three bridges in the area, but as it being described, I think it's the one that is the closest to her house, it's also the path that her friends told us that she walked. If she would have walked out of the back door of her apartment, which everyone did, it was the only way to get in the building, she would have turned left at one particular street and walked directly across that bridge, and everybody said that when she did walk downtown, which was only two and a half, three blocks away, that is the path she took, and from there on, it's really Bundy's account because once she left her apartment at 8:30 on that day, we never found anything, we never established a crime scene, a lot of people were interviewed, a lot of boyfriends were interviewed, I was interviewed as a witness, thank goodness, not as a suspect, everybody in town was, it was a very small town, the population probably permanently was maybe 15 hundred people. At that time, there probably would have been upwards to ten to 15,000 guests in town, and we like [redacted] have an extensive list of all male guests that were in town on that weekend, and Mr. Bundy's name is not among them. But the suspected method of, his meeting is the same thing, he was on this bridge area with crutches and a ski boot tree. For you Southerners, that's a small plastic apparatus that holds a couple of ski boot on it. He says that she offered to help, I'm suspicious of that after listening to [redacted] and all the interviews that did on the Lake, where he approached them and asked for help, and she wasn't the type to really offer to

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

strangers but anyway, she ended up helping him with the ski boots, according to Mr. Bundy, they went all the way through the town, and, on foot and on crutches, they probably traveled three-quarters of a mile to where his car had been parked, and I think to make an admission and I don't feel bad about making it because I wasn't there, and it was a mistake anyway, is that ..... is a very small resort community and we had a resort-minded Chief, and he didn't allow a report to be made for three days, despite a lot of attempts by other agencies within our valley and then later agencies, such as [redacted] to get something going, b6 b7C but they didn't take a report for three days. And I think what we lost was any hope of any kind of eyewitness account to seeing them walking through town because you cannot walk through Vail and not see someone you know, even today, and had they taken a report that night, when the roommates called and said she didn't show up, I think we'd have had better results but they waited the mythical three days on a missing person. They went all the way through town on crutches to a parking lot that surprised me but it was on the other side of the town, all the way, literally through the village, they would have had to walk by almost every bar, every restaurant, they walked by our fire department, they walked by the Holiday Inn into what's called the Lad's Head parking structure or parking lot, and at that time, it was an open-tiered parking lot, similar to what [redacted] showed you on the b6 b7C video earlier. I would have brought a nice picture but today it's a four-level concrete structure covered by trees. When they got to the car, according to Bundy's account, she was at the

passenger side door, she went to open the door for him. He had secreted his metal bar behind the car, backed into the snow bank, struck her over the head once, knocked her unconscious, and handcuffed her, and from there, he drove her in the car, conscious, semi-conscious, but according to him, alive, approximately a hundred miles down U.S. 6, I-70, which has changed drastically in 14 years, to an area north of Rifle, Colorado. I'm gonna get specific for the benefit of people that are still looking for bodies as to what he described, but I don't want to meet the press when [redacted] and I go out there, so this is something I do not want shared with anyone at this point other than other investigators, I don't want to see the press out, but he said it was Rifle and got to a scene, I'll describe the scene at this end of this complicated story, but at the car, she had, in transport, he had said that she regained consciousness and they had what he called small talk and I don't understand small talk when you're handcuffed, bleeding, in transport across Colorado by someone that by his own admission was intoxicated and he was in a frenzy, but [redacted] maybe can enlighten us, but I'm not so sure how he could keep somebody in that condition calm or if they were conscious and/or alive while being transported, and I don't know because I don't have a body.

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

[redacted]

He mentioned a couple of times, and his MO I think has been kind of revolving here but did you get into this, how he kept the tire behind his car sometimes? Okay, well that was one of his MOs, he keeps a tire behind the car rather than in the

car, and he'd get them in there and he'd crunch them once, and he said a couple of times, now I don't know of the specific occasions, he said they'd come to, and they were in such a dazed situation, they weren't even sure what happened, they thought maybe they fell or something and he was taking them home or to the hospital or something. He said they were just so totally disoriented, he said it was almost funny. They didn't realize what was happening until they'd get to their senses where they could actually see the handcuffs, and then they know they were in a big trouble. And he said sometimes, you can just talk about little things to them because they just didn't, didn't realize what was going on. Now whether that was one of the times, I don't know.

[redacted] b6 b7C

That seemed to be a common MO where he'd knock them unconscious, handcuff them, and drive them away, and I just wondered if you know, if they're regaining conscious, how he could keep them calm for such distances. But he got into the area, in transport she allegedly complained about the tightness of the handcuffs, and being a good student of law, so he wouldn't get sued, he stopped and said he loosened them, and he didn't have a pre-arranged site, and I'll get into the admission later but at the site, there was a struggle, cause she got out of the handcuffs. She was half in and out of the car. He struck her again and rendered again for a second time unconscious where he strangled and then he said he left the body above ground at that time, and that was the same evening about two and a half, maybe

a three-hour drive from the abduction site and then he left after gathering up the information. And you've gotta understand as [redacted] said and as [redacted] indicated in his admission, he spent a lot b6 b7C of time trying to put conditions on you, he spent a lot of time, he tried to change the subject. With me, he spent an awful lot of time just trying to make a lot of time. What took unfortunately from about nine o'clock in the morning till 3:30 in the afternoon, I felt could have been accomplished in about a half-hour had he been cooperative, and it was a difficult interview scenario. I mean, he would look at [redacted] for support b6 b7C and like was he doing okay, and then he would look at [redacted]..... for whatever reason he may have had. I understand behind my back there was some distractions if you will. It was a very difficult interview but he would switch from subject to subject so if anybody ever listens to my tape or reads the transcripts, don't think that that's an example of how we interview people in Colorado, I'm quite embarrassed about it, but under the circumstances, you don't want to make the guy mad, and you want to go with the flow, as [redacted] said again, it was a b6 b7C horrible condition to interview anybody under, and it was also, I felt like I was being held hostage, that he wanted to find my body and get something for it, and find this body, and get something for it, but the interview went on in time, it was subject to subject, it was confusing but we started out and he told me that, I said well, let's start at the beginning, the day of, and he had left Salt Lake in his VW. He drove the northernly route on, I believe it would be I-80, through Rock Springs,

Wyoming, down to 25 like Mike said, into the Golden, Denver, area, then I-70, U.S. 6, into Summit County, and Summit County is a county just east of Eagle County that Vail's located in, it's got about five ski areas in it, and he said for about four hours, he drove the back roads of Summit County and he purchased gas twice, I believe it was on that date, March 15th, and I kind of got an indication, gee, what is he driving the back roads for. You go to a ski area that's world-renowned, you kind of look around the main part. I wondered about it, and then I said well what did you do when you got to Vail. Well, I drove around the back roads for about four hours. I said what happened, well I got stuck. Dug yourself out? Yeah, I dug myself out. Then what'd you do? And he said oh then I parked my car, the seat had already been removed from the Volkswagen and he secreted his metal bar, as he called it, and went out in Vail Village on crutches, and he said he only approached this one person which contradicts the fact that the girl approached him, and committed his crime. Well when he, after his commission of this crime, and going through an awful lot of time drawing maps and establishing where he was, he was kind of going around in circles. So I said well, why are you going around in circles, and he goes well, I'll get to that but I came back and what he had done is that after he had killed this girl, removed all her clothing, and the method of death was strangulation. I'm not a homicide investigator by trade. We don't have a lot of problems with that but he said he strangled her by her laying face up when she was unconscious and he strangled her with a short length of rope that he had brought

with him to the crime scene in his Volkswagen in his tool kit, I don't know how difficult it is to strangle somebody but I know how difficult it is to render somebody temporarily unconscious from the front. I don't know how easily that would be done, and some of the crime scenes where ligatures were recovered, they were tied in the back. I don't know if he's telling the truth or not.

[redacted] b6 b7C

There were some that the normal thing would be to strangle them from the rear and perhaps have sex with them at the same time they were dying. But I know there were a couple that he strangled from the front or at least he started in the front because he would, he would describe the look in their eyes cause they kind of bulge out, and he'd almost feel sorry for them, he'd say, but it was just that, and that's when he got into his dissertation on what serial killing is all about and his feeling about how it goes from a crime of violence to perhaps one of possession and but, he did do both ways but you know, it was, it doesn't make sense, when you're looking down at them and you're choking them, you know, or you've got 'em from behind and they're looking up over their shoulder and you see

Can I ask you one question on that, you said he was choking them from behind and having sex with them at the same time. Did he get into detail, about were they doing it laying down and having vaginal intercourse with them, or was he just having anal intercourse with them?

No, no, my impression was that it was vaginal, but he had a tremendously strong sex drive. And there's no doubt that he incredibly had several orgasms with these girls, you know, while they were dying and thereafter. And that, you know, that sex drive pervailed for years up till a couple weeks ago.

[redacted] b6 b7C

He, during this whole time when I was getting the descriptions of where he abducted her and where he took her, gonna give you an idea how well he really was functioning. I haven't told very many people this, I think the press in Colorado had picked it up but I don't think Bundy picked it up, and I really don't think he picked it up because I don't think he would have talked to me had he known this, but he looked at me and he just stopped dead when I was right in the middle of a, or he stopped dead right in the middle of a sentence, he goes did you know her, and I figured, god, this isn't the time to lie because if he knows, I'm all done, and I haven't got everything I need, I made him mad. And I said yes, Ted, I did. And he kind of like, it knocked the wind out of him, I could hear [redacted] shifting b6 b7C and I could hear [redacted] giggling cause he knew, and most of all, I could hear [redacted] ..... screaming, and she was really mad about that. She thought we'd set him up to finally talked to somebody that knew one of his victims, which wasn't the intent. It was just the way it worked out. And I think he held back a lot of information in deference to me, and he kind of indicated that in the course of the interview because I did know the victim. I don't know if it was in deference to me or if he just

didn't have the guts or whatever to face somebody that actually knew somebody that he'd killed. But it made, it made the interview I think from some accounts more difficult, but other accounts, more successful because he gave me a lot of information. And he went on with me for quite a while. About the strangling, you know

[redacted] b6 b7C

That's a good point. He said later on, then he said you know, that kid, or, he called you a kid, ... that gruesome stuff but he said, you know, he really made me scrape for other things to make up for what I would have given him. So you're right, it probably did work in your favor.

[redacted] b6 b7C

And I can do without the gruesome because it's been a long time. But after strangling her, I asked, you know, did you have any kind of sexual act with her, and he said, the best I could get out of him is he said well, I won't tell you I didn't, and I didn't want to take up any more time, I breached it probably more times than I needed to so I went on. He removed all her clothing, he took all her property, he couldn't remember all of it but he described her boots extremely well which I happened to have seen since she was my neighbor for two years, and he described things to the boots that I don't think were on the flyer. Then he left and he put it all in his VW and took off, went back down to I-70, to U.S. 6, back home to Utah, and I kind of go well, god, well's the burying part, Ted, you left her above the ground, face up in some scrub bushes, and he said well,

I came back and I asked when, and at first he said, five to six weeks, and he said well, I can tell you better by the credit card slips, and I said well is it when you came back and you did the thing at Grand Junction, and he kind of got that look in his eyes that you saw when he was going to put something over on you or not tell you something, and I got the feeling that it was. And I said well was it the first week of April, April 5th, and he gave, I think clearly that that was the same time he came back and he came back with the same route. He went in, left Utah via 80, through Rock Springs, down to I-25 and I think the records show that he bought gas again in the front range of Colorado and then again in the Dillon area, came back into Vail in the daylight hours, early afternoon and walked around the village without crutches I hope, and just was looking around, and he walked into a local ski shop and he saw that flyer that I passed around, or one like it, and he decided to revisit his crime scene. He drove back, he said it took him most of the day to find it and when he relocated it, he kind of gave me a nice answer, that well, it seemed like the right thing to do to go back and bury her. I said what else did you do when you were there, and he looked for evidence that he may have left. He said he didn't find anything and then he said well the other purpose was to conceal the body and then he said that he buried the body two to three feet deep, using a small shovel that I'm sure you guys have seen I hope, and placed some rocks on top of it with branches and twigs and then he went on to Grand Junction. He said that he did not assault the body on that time. I'll get into some of the, without

playing the tape, I'll get into the some of the more, shall I say, quotable quotes that he covered but the area that he buried her in, I don't think was familiar with. He said that he was looking for something while he was driving west on I-70, U.S. 6, through Colorado, looking for the overpass, and he found an exit that he thinks is Rifle, Colorado. He went north out of Rifle on a local paved road for about 20 minutes and then off that road. In one part, at one point, he says about a quarter of a mile, and then at another point, he says that you could hit the road with a rock from where he was, and he said you could see the paved portion of the road from the grave site. That's up against a steep hill or bank, maybe ten feet away from it, buried two, three deep, and he gave a couple of landmarks, one being a gravel pit, and another being a turnoff on the road, and [redacted] and [redacted] and I took a trip to that area and we saw elk and we saw three feet of snow, and we didn't see anything else that looked like what he had described other than about 30 miles of rock formations which were similar, kind of disheartening, I've got to take another look when the snow melts. He said on the clothing, on his first return trip to Utah, that he deposited them in a Goodwill box. (Her clothing, did you say?) Yes, her clothing and any property that she had in a Goodwill box. I'm the only person that he told that to. I can't see him throwing it out on the side of the road in Colorado in March because all the sides of the road are filling with snow but I don't know why he didn't throw it in a dumpster, I think he might have been trying to embellish his self-image or my image of him throughout

b6
b7C

this. But he said he didn't keep anything. He didn't, and I asked about pictures, and he said he didn't take any pictures. Some of the unique things that I found him saying rather than playing six hours of tapes that are interrupted by argument and blank spots by Ted, he said that he felt that he needed to tell the truth as I feel it needs to be told. And I think anytime someone qualifies the truth, that you should beware. I felt very wary of that. He said he was intoxicated on wine that he obtained in Denver, the strangling face up which was unique, I think from the cash credit card thing, I asked him if always would use his credit card, and he'd say he'd get foolish and use his credit card. He also said that he would pay cash. I asked him would you ever use any cash from the victims to buy gas. And he just kind of looked the other way, and didn't want to answer. I think he might have felt bad about using property belonging to one of his victims for his own benefit. And then I asked him did you ever skip out on any gas, and he gave me the same faraway look, so I really definitely feel that he used cash from victims and that he skipped out on gas when available, and that he would only use his credit card when he was foolish, which I think would be another word for stupid. When he came back to the body, he made some unique observations after the three-week period and he only revisited the site once from what he said, that he found the body to be mummified and that he'd never seen one out quote so long that hadn't been disturbed by animals, that hadn't decomposed, or hadn't changed, and he said it didn't look, it looked different from live obviously and it looked quite a bit

different from what he called freshly killed or freshly dead. It really gave me an indication, at that point, I didn't know that he revisited sites but I think that may confirm it because he was correlating what he told me to what he had seen on other occasions. I talked about returning on all sites, cause I was trying to get some verifying information as to what he was telling me so that I could confirm hopefully with what was known. And sometimes he didn't have chances to return, I think maybe the bodies were discovered before he got an opportunity and he would talk about varying his MO. And he said if the MO varies, it may not be a different guy, but as I listened to everybody else present their cases, I don't see what I would consider a great variety of MO other than his planning the dump site, and not planning the dump site. I talked about his tool kit as he referred to it, and he called his tool kit something that he had used for repairing his Volkswagen, digging out of the snow, and other things, and he smiled at other things. He said that he'd change his tool kit quite often. He would get very depressed, throw it all away and get new stuff, and he was buying all his crowbars at Sears. Excuse me. But, and uh, some of the other tools that I wasn't really too familiar with and I think he kind of, in a roundabout way said that he would change them, I don't know if it's true or not. The other thing he said that he would do almost after every case is that he would tear his Volkswagen apart. And I didn't know that he had torn his Volkswagen apart, or didn't remember that he had torn his Volkswagen apart in front of [redacted] nor had he had that kit torn apart after he purchased

b6
b7C

it. But he said that he would go to a junk yard, new seats, new mats, new floor carpeting, and steam-cleaned inside and out. And then he got excited, and I think he said something about you planted hairs.

Did he have a Sears charge card that

Pardon me.

Did he have a Sears charge card?

Not in his name.

We attempted, did he ever ask or tell you, the seat, or tell anyone, did he always have the seat out, what did he do with the seat, did he tell anyone?

It was always in the back seat. I said where was the seat. I set it in the back seat. So it was in the back seat, and I think he said that with [redacted] too, and I was present during [redacted] interview the next day, and he goes oh, the same way, and I think he said the seat was placed in the back seat. b6 b7C

[redacted]

He was a hell of a thief, he'd go to any town where there was a college, and he was going to hit that college. He'd hit dorms, and he'd take identification, he'd take stereos. That's how he would live when he wasn't having a part-time job, particularly when he was on the run and other times as well. It was easiest for him to steal from colleges because, and I think I mentioned this the other day, nobody does anything to you. They tell you to go see the [redacted] and he said, okay, I'll go, you know, and then you just go to your car and drive away. He said it's easy as hell, so I don't doubt, were they stolen from a college student? b6 b7C

Typically, he would steal from discos down in Gaithersburg or the supermarket.

...Yeah, the restaurants, the supermarkets were where he had, of course, he got .....'s I.D. in the Registrar's Office. He had put his wallet and stuff down, and he picked up the I.D., and that was the I.D. that he was using at the time we arrested him. Yeah, this was library.

[redacted], the homicide detective at the time is no longer there, and when she got this case, she had just come out of the burglary assignment, the residential burglary assignment, and she had one or two informants. She told me they told her that Ted Bundy was kicking the shit out of, up in the Avenues where he was living, doing housework, both daytime and nighttime. But she was never able to make any cases on him. In fact, she, I believe, if I remember correctly, brought him in a couple times and interviewed him, but this was before [redacted] got on board. [redacted]

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

He said that, you know, early on, he didn't, we didn't talk about burglary too much, but he was into stealing things from residences, but he said when I got to colleges, it's just so easy to fit in, he said nobody locks their doors in the dormitory. You can walk in and walk out. Even when you're confronted, they just tell you to leave the campus or go over to see the [redacted] or something.

b6
b7C

She said that when he moved off of the Avenues place, the burglaries came to a drastic halt, but there's not, in Salt Lake where it goes from one house to another, it's only probably a 10, 15 blocks difference.

[redacted] b6 b7C

I asked him if he had stolen those tools, and he didn't really give a very good answer on it. A lot of times, it's real difficult, as a lot of you already said, to get into specifics, cause if you gave him something else to talk about, he'd go on and on and on, and you're burning time here. I burned way more time than I felt comfortable doing. One thing that I think that he said that [redacted] and I both squirmed in the seat on at the end b6 b7C of the interview. He got, he had some pretty sincere emotions at the end, but he said that he needed more time and that he was burned out, and this is just one case, and that if we could do one a day, we could spend a month, more than a month, doing one a day. And then he said one case a day is just all he could deal with, especially in, you know, less than six hours, instead of an hour. And then apologized that, I, you know, like I said my case was pretty slim. The girl just disappeared without a trace, absolutely no crime scene. There's no crime scene today yet and I think without the help of [redacted] and [redacted] and b6 b7C particularly [redacted] in 75 and today, we wouldn't have much of a case file. The things that we learned by is that if you get a file like this, you guard it a little closer, as far as within your own department, I think my file had been souvenired over the years and a lot of stuff was lost. I don't think we lost any evidence but I have no way of knowing, especially since I don't have anybody in that department that was there when this occurred. I'm the closest thing there is to that, but I think the cooperation between [redacted] and [redacted] and [redacted] at the time b6 b7C

resulted in apparently limiting the number of murders in Colorado and Utah, definitely.

I'm just curious as to when you connected this case with Bundy.

The case was connected by [redacted] He called [redacted]....., who was Senior Patrol Officer, Investigating Officer, Assistant Chief, and Chief Traffic Director at the time. And [redacted] called [redacted]..... and said we got a guy named Ted Bundy and gave him some background, and then [redacted]... did some work on it. Now the only thing we ever really tied Bundy to was he knew Vail, he liked Vail, unfortunately, and that he had been through there via the gas credit card receipts. The other thing is that on the second occasion that Bundy escaped, he, he came back to Vail and he was in a hurry, thank goodness, but he stole a car in Glenwood Springs, I believe, got it stuck about ten miles from my house, and then hitched a ride into Vail and asked directions of two Vail police officers that had closed I-70 because of the snow, and he said well, gee, where can we wait then, and they directed Bundy into the hotel I happened to be managing at the time, so I had enough of him.

b6
b7C

And how did he find out, how'd he pick up on the fact that you know her, by the way you were acting

I haven't got a clue because I did my guts to mask, you know, I really don't have any emotions, and I didn't know her well, I mean, in 1975, I knew everybody that lived in Vail and you know, she's just merely another neighbor and she didn't even come to the parties in our apartment, but I don't know how he picked that up.

Probably because it's such a small community, everybody knows everybody in a small

Well that, I think he might have known that and the fact that I knew Vail so well and you know, he'd say well give me a map, give me a map, I said no, Ted, just tell me what it looked like because I'll know, and I think between that and the fact that it was a small community, and you know, he described the bridge and then I would just, you know, I'd say well did it look like this, yeah, yeah, it was this way, or where was it in relationship to our police department, which he knew exactly where that was, and when he left town, he chose not to drive by it with the body in his car, but I would imagine that's how he guessed. I don't think I was emotional at that point. It was kind of nerve-racking but I don't know, but that's it, there's no nice, I could have brought some nice slides of Colorado but it wouldn't have done you any good.

I'm ready to go skiing in Aspen after I saw him.

Vail's got much nicer snow.

[redacted] b6 b7C

Alright, rather than cutting into [redacted] time, I don't think you can do your presentation in a half an hour, can you [redacted] (Probably not.) Yeah, let's, why don't, and some of the people have to make telephone calls, unless there's something else, let's break for the evening and is there anything else. Alright, well, let's call it for the day, and then we'll lock this place up again. Yeah, six o'clock, cocktails, seven o'clock is the banquet, the same place that we had cocktails last night, at the Atrium.

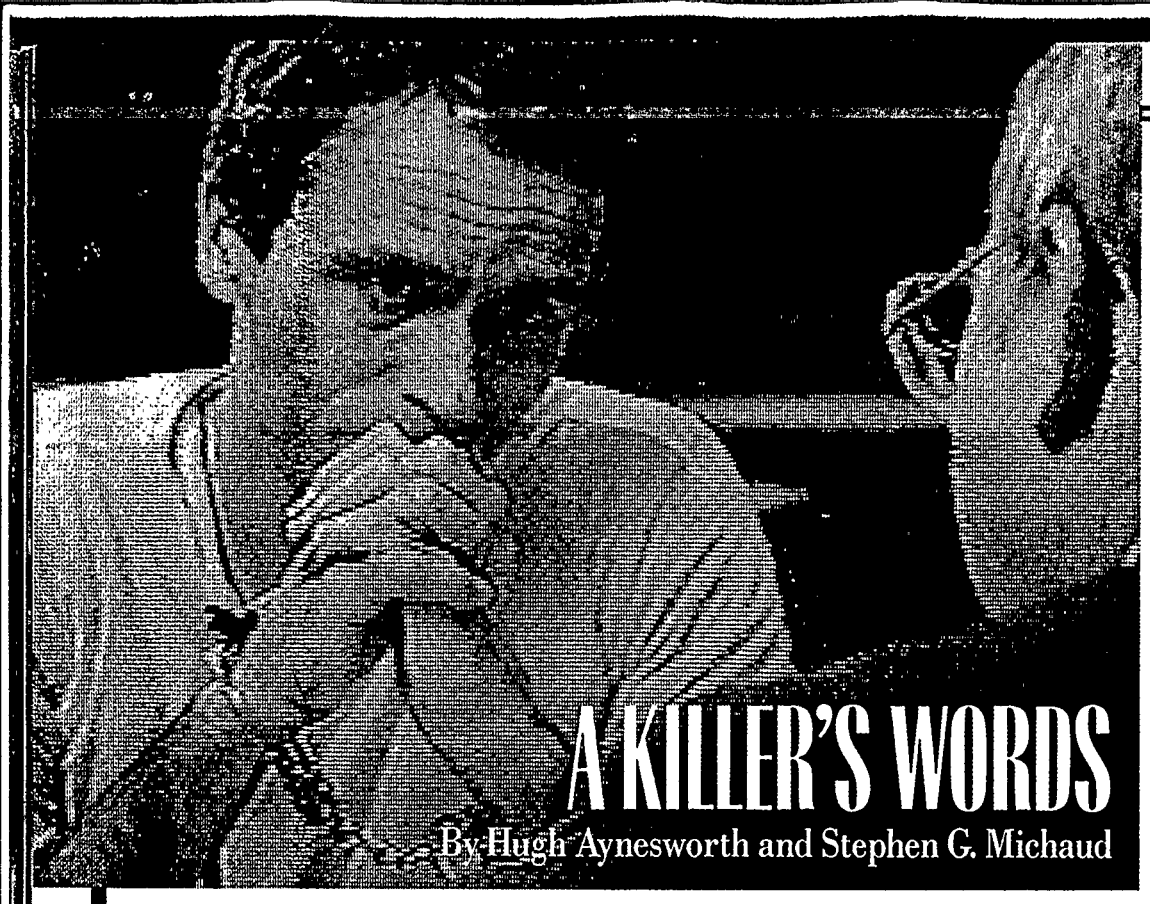


Louise Bundy had ample motivation to abhor this unborn, unwanted child.

Remembering the other Ted: Louise Bundy displays Ted's Boy Scout uniform, just weeks after her son's electrocution. Mother and son (*inset*) in Ted's fourth summer.

Photograph by HARRY BENSON





A KILLER'S WORDS

By Hugh Aynesworth and Stephen G. Michaud

Throughout 1980, as Ted Bundy sat on death row, he taped 150 hours of conversation with Stephen G. Michaud and Hugh Aynesworth. Despite his genius for manipulation, Bundy could be chillingly frank. But he always distanced himself, legally and emotionally, by ascribing his feelings and actions to a third person—"this individual."

A small portion of their massive transcripts appeared in Michaud and Aynesworth's 1983 book, The Only Living Witness, *but much remained unpublished. Here for the first time are excerpts from their new book,* Bundy: Conversations with a Killer, *due out in June.*

APRIL 22

MICHAUD: Tell me how I should describe the feelings of "this person" during the approach...when a soon-to-be victim is located.

BUNDY: You could expect a great deal of anticipation, mixed with a lot of tension...before ...in the period preceding the abduction.... Once he'd made his contact—and it appeared he was going to be able to carry it through—he became very calm and analytical about the situation he was in. And then, when...he's got a period of relaxation, which would likely continue until the time came for him to kill the victim—at which point he would become torn apart as to the correctness of his conduct.

Suddenly it would seem as if his dominant, or formerly dominant...uh, predominant, normal self came back into control in a horrifying way. ...The enormity of what lay before him! Fear of being captured or discovered.

...But, of course, gradually time would pass and the... whatever factors nurtured this psychopathological condition would start to build up again.

MICHAUD: So what happens next?

BUNDY: I would envision a continuation of this kind of collaboration...between that one part of this person's self, which demands certain gratification, and the more dominant, law-abiding, more ethical, rational, normal self—which was sort of forced to become a party to that kind of conduct. Basically, you might say there was a shared division of responsibility.

MICHAUD: We are, then, talking about modes of existence, rather than two different minds.

BUNDY: Yes. We are *not* talking about two different minds.

MICHAUD: Would there be contempt because the public persona bore a grudge or hatred for the other?

BUNDY: You would expect that. But I doubt it. Seriously doubt it, in this case.... It is indicative of the state of coexistence. This person could still be very much in favor of law and order and the police... and be very much shocked by crime in the newspaper.... The uniqueness of the whole situation is how this condition pertained to such a narrow spectrum of activity. The inhibitions that would normally prevent a person from acting that way were specifically excised, removed, diminished, repressed...in such a way [as to] not affect all the other inhibitions—or to result in the deterioration of the entire personality. But only in that tiny, tiny slice!

MICHAUD: Have you found any credence in the notion that there could have been two people...that worked at virtually the same time in Seattle?

BUNDY: Two different individuals? Oh, sure. I think there are probably a good dozen people in King County right now who are capable of the same thing.... It has always been my theory that for every person arrested and charged with multiple homicide there probably are a good five more out there somewhere, following along a path—maybe not the *same* path, but a path that would eventually lead them to the same place.

JUNE 24

AYNESWORTH: When all this was going on in this man's life...was there any attempt, say, to have a girlfriend that this person would go to to try to keep himself somewhat level? Would he have a normal sex life with one or more ladies?

BUNDY: Oh, surely. Again, I mean...we can see that this kind of person, *because* one of the primary reasons he did this ...uh, committed the murders ...was a search for a release of stress or feelings of low esteem or anger, hostility, resentment, whatever...it was channeled for some reason toward women. Young women...and in a particular way.

That does not mean that what he was suffering from was in fact a sexual problem or that he hated women. Uh [long pause], so we could expect that he had normal sexual relationships with, with a woman or with women, which would not be interfered with in any way [by] the other conduct. He wouldn't let it interfere....

You see what I'm saying? ...As we've witnessed the development of this darker side of this person's life, we'd expect to see how very closely controlled and separated this part of him became.... If, all of a sudden, in some way he was able to rediscover or rebuild those inhibitions, uh, that prevent most of us—that prevent most people from committing murder, uh, *overnight,* and the guilt that we would associate with the breaking of those kinds of taboos and inhibitions, then...he would be living in a nightmare.

AYNESWORTH: Would this person ever really want to change?

BUNDY: Well, we, we...uh, described this individual and found that his behavior—which was becoming more and more frequent—was also concomitantly, I love that word, concomitantly, occupying more

JAMES KAMP

and more of his mental and intellectual energies. So he's facing a greater...*challenge* of this darker side of himself to his normal life. It was actually draining off...it couldn't keep the distinct—the one was demanding so much that it was going to interfere with his, uh, surface validity, his normal appearance....

Now, if he was captured, it'd be clear that this conduct was *seriously* interfering with his ability to not only survive but to live free and so on. And so he would have to...there's clearly motivation here.

AYNESWORTH: Well, you've been convicted in the Chi Omega case. You pled innocent, but were convicted. Could we examine the evidence in that case in relation to the man you've just described?

BUNDY: Well...that case doesn't fit. [Laughs.] There you *are!* We've done a lot in one sentence. See how easy it is to take care of that in the book?...

AYNESWORTH: Give me a couple good reasons why you think it would be different.

BUNDY: Well, we saw that, initially, the killing was not possession. It was the cover-up...although it may have had some other significance. Now, both of these girls [Chi Omega sisters Lisa Levy and Margaret Bowman] were, in all likelihood, killed in their sleep, so it was *not* the witness factor.

AYNESWORTH: Do you think this was definitely an aberrant situation?

BUNDY: With this personality type we would have to conclude that it was very clearly an ex...*extreme* aberration, a change of character, a change of...It could be...an aberration caused by a great deal of pent-up frustration...of rage or whatever....

AYNESWORTH: I don't have a firm feel for what kind of *release,* what kind of need, what kind of gratification is expected [when "this person" kills].

BUNDY: ...It was the *possession* of this desired thing which was, in itself—the very act of assuming possession was a very antisocial act—was giving expression to this person's need to seize something that was...uh, uh, highly valued, at least on the surface, by society. Uh, sought-after, a material possession as it were. I mean, it...had he been raised in a different background, maybe he would have taken to, uh, stealing Porsches and Rolls-Royces....

But you're right, you're right...there is *not* that fulfillment there. I'm not saying there is. I've *never* said that! ...These kinds of victims would drive this kind of individual *on,* hoping or looking for the pot-of-gold-at-the-end-of-the-rainbow kind of thing.

OCTOBER 20

AYNESWORTH: What about enjoyment from inflicting pain?... Why would he mutilate a young girl?...

BUNDY: [Clears throat.] Well, if something like that happened...

AYNESWORTH: You know damn well it did.

BUNDY: Well, you can only imagine that some kind of intense rage...of the kind that would perhaps be uncharacteristic...uh, built up, and the kind of individual might, uh [long pause], act out in an uncontrollable fashion...with the results you mentioned.

AYNESWORTH: Like the Chi Omega night? Right?

BUNDY: [Softly] Possibly.

...But, getting back to the question you asked earlier about mutilations, et cetera. ...I don't know of any case, any *real* case, quite frankly, in the cases we're concerned about here, that involved mutilation...in a, uh, *premortem* condition....

APRIL 23

MICHAUD: Would the feeling of physical possession be met, or satisfied, or whatever, if the victim was unconscious or dead?

BUNDY: ...I think that initially this individual perceived just the bluff...where the victim would be under his control, as it were. ...I think we see a point reached—slowly, perhaps—where the control, the possession aspect, came to include, uh, uh, within its demands, the necessity...for purposes of gratification...the killing of the victim.... Perhaps it came to be seen that the *ultimate* possession was, in fact, the taking of the life. And then the purely...the physical possession of the remains.

came enraged and apparently he acted like a madman. He was wild," said Lewis. "He was furious."

So many undisclosed mysteries about Bundy's father have given rise to speculation about an even darker secret than illegitimacy. Writers, criminologists, psychiatrists, and investigators who have pored over Bundy's history for clues to explain his brutal acts wonder: perhaps his grandfather really was, as Bundy said on one occasion, his father.

When the question is put to her, Mrs. Bundy demurs in a matter-of-fact tone, "No. No way." Later, on the phone, the denial is more vociferous but without the outrage or indignation that one might expect. "Oh my goodness," says Mrs. Bundy. "That's totally out of the question."

One reason for the lack of surprise is that Mrs. Bundy may have heard the question before. It has been asked of other relatives. "When Dr. Lewis raised that question with me," said one, "I thought, Well, I don't believe it, but anything is possible. But it's cruel to raise it now. All it will ever be is conjecture. Louise is the only one who knows who the father is, and she has never told. I really believe whatever happened is so blocked out in her mind."

In February 1989, two weeks after her son's execution, Louise Cowell Bundy sits in her pleasant Tacoma, Washington, bungalow and, as if talking about a son stealing hubcaps, refers to his murders as "those things." Sometimes as "those terrible things."

A little woman with gray bangs and hair waved forward in a pageboy, Louise Bundy wears no makeup. Her hands unconsciously pleat her blue slacks as she speaks in clear, well-ordered, controlled sentences. Her face, with its blue-gray eyes, slim nose, and furrowed brow, is very much like that of the son who peered from television sets across the country during his final interview.

Sitting with her is Ted's stepfather, Johnnie Bundy, not much taller than his five-foot-four-inch wife. With a fixed, sweet smile, Bundy sits forward in a chair, listening, nodding agreement as his wife dominates the conversation. She often interrupts to finish the few sentences he offers.

The house the Bundys moved to in

"There was something chilling about how cold Mrs. Bundy was. In many ways, she talked like Ted."

1965, the year Ted graduated from high school, is one of ordered neatness, a middle-class home straight out of a Hollywood set. A grandfather clock chimes in the hallway. There are two velour-covered brown-and-blue flowered sofas, a bright-blue rug, plants from the Bundys' well-tended garden. Porcelain knickknacks and miniature kerosene lamps line up in precision on shelves. Framed on the piano is Ted's high-school graduation picture.

On the dining-room table's lace cloth are four hundred condolence cards, some written in revulsion to the cheering dance of death that had occurred outside the prison when Bundy was executed. Louise Bundy has methodically arranged the cards in rubber-banded piles of fifty. Some are addressed simply to "Louise Bundy, Ted's Mother, Tacoma, Wash." "I must write the postmaster and thank him for sending them," she murmurs. "They're not obliged to do that." At times, the detachment seems eerie. Looking over the cards from strangers, she almost trills, "We've made quite a few new friends."

During the interview, Mrs. Bundy frowns when asked to describe what her father was really like. "Well," she admits, "he *could* get awfully mad and yell out. You could hear him from here down to the corner. He had a bad temper, but it wasn't"—she pauses—"it wasn't anything..." Her voice trails off. "He was never violent with anyone."

It is then that Mrs. Bundy reveals one key fact, hidden for more than a decade of intense speculation over Ted Bundy's background: "My dad *did* beat up on my mother once in a while."

There *was* violence in the Cowell home. But Louise insists that somehow this was not frightening to witness. "He mellowed out when he got older." He "didn't keep on doing it." It was just your ordinary happy household where the father ranted and raved and "beat up on my mother."

After hours of the most rosy portrayal of her life with Ted, Louise Bundy's face is a blank as she talks about her decision to keep her baby. Surprisingly, a bitter edge shows through. "Hindsight is great. You can look back and think, Well, maybe I shouldn't have done it." The sigh escapes. "But there's no point in going over that. What is, is."

Finally a chink appears in the carefully crafted armor. Wouldn't she have felt awful giving him up for adoption?

Her answer is one word—flat, expressionless. "Probably."

Throughout the interview, Mrs. Bundy's suppressed anger is revealed only in faint scowls. Then comes a follow-up telephone call. She has not slept well. She is very upset at the portrait of her father that is now seeping out.

"Dr. Lewis," says Mrs. Bundy, thinly, "fancies herself an authority on this, but she's not.... This business about violence in Ted's childhood is a figment of the good doctor's imagination.... The truth is stretched way out of shape."

(Dr. Lewis stands by her report. Apprised of Louise Bundy's objections, the psychiatrist would say only that it is not uncommon for families to conceal potentially mitigating material that would embarrass them. "Unfortunately," she adds, "the condemned inmate often participates in the collusion because the family, as dysfunctional as it is, is all that he has.")

By all accounts, once the decision was made to keep Ted, his grandparents adored him and his mother tended to all his physical needs. Pictures of baby Ted show a healthy towhead in crisply starched rompers. However, according to later psychological tests, something horrid happened to Bundy in that home where reality—the identity of his biological father, his grandfather's tirades, his grandmother's illness—was never acknowledged, let alone discussed.

"He lacks any core experience of care and nurturance or early emotional sustenance," concluded Marilyn Feldman, who administered the battery of tests for Dr. Lewis in 1986. "Severe rejection experiences have seriously warped his personality development and led to deep denial or repression of any basic needs for affection. Severe early deprivation has led to a poor ability to relate to or understand other people."

Aunt Julia was fifteen when she awoke one morning to see Ted secretly lifting up the covers and placing three butcher knives beside her.

"When she told me," recalls Dr. Lewis, "I was astonished that someone finally revealed how disturbed he'd been. We had been looking and looking for signs of pathology. I mean, you don't get this way [a serial killer] by accident."

Recently, Aunt Julia elaborated on the story for me. "When all this started to come out about Ted, that little incident kept coming back to me. I don't think it happened more than once or twice. He just stood there and grinned. I shooed him out of the room and took the implements back down to the kitchen and told my mother about it. I remember thinking at the time that I was the only one who thought it was strange. Nobody did anything."

Such "extraordinarily bizarre behavior" in a toddler, Dr. Lewis asserted, is seen, "to the best of my knowledge, only in very seriously traumatized children who have either themselves been the victims of extraordinary abuse or who have witnessed extreme violence among family members." The grandfather, she said, "certainly sounds as if he were an extremely disturbed individual."

Dr. Donald T. Lunde, a forensic psychiatrist, describes the sadistic sexual serial murderer in his book *Murder and Madness*. "For reasons that are not well understood, sexual and violent aggres-



The charming mask: Mrs. Bundy holds a photo of the all-American son she thought she had.

sive impulses merge early in the child's development.... An early interest in guns, knives and various instruments of torture and death is apparent in fantasies, the choice of reading material, and sometimes in drawings."

Although Louise Bundy paints Ted as a model son whose favorite book was *Treasure Island,* Dr. Lewis, in discussing her final hours with Bundy, told me that he "really talked about how *very, very early* he had a fascination with stories of murders and murderers and death. At that early time, the fascination was not with pornography. Later on it fused."

Psychiatrists who examined Bundy over the years were convinced that his illegitimacy was a troubling psychological dynamic. Bundy's standard brush-off was "I can't understand why everyone wants to make such a big deal out of that. I don't consider it to be important." But behind that indifference, hidden in almost every interview he ever gave, was a rejection of his mother so deep that as a young adult Ted Bundy once asked his wealthier, cultured Great-uncle Jack, a college professor, to adopt him. "Can you imagine doing *that* to a mother?" says Julia. "When I heard that, I knew something was terribly, terribly wrong."

Dr. Lewis also wonders about another crucial reason for anger stemming from Bundy's early life. Louise Bundy took Ted away from his grandfather, the only father figure he ever really knew. "You do have to wonder about the separation from the grandfather," says Dr. Lewis. "Ted went away with a very angry, rejecting, cold woman who didn't really want him, who took him away from the one *(Continued on page 188)*

Photograph by HARRY BENSON

Kevin Costner

"I say to investors, 'I'm not sure I can be so clever for you that I know what you don't want to see two years before you don't want to see it.' Now, it's possible I'll make a film and eight companies will want it—but not at two hours and forty minutes. At that point, I'll let the marketplace dictate. But I don't want my partners to make that decision for me."

For that matter, he won't allow his partners to cover their downside by pre-selling the foreign and video rights. "I can do *that* myself," he pointedly notes. "You see, there are lots of people who say they'll gamble, because that's easy conversation. It's like at Christmas, over cocktails, when people stand around and tell you the kinds of films they want to make—when it comes time to move, maybe that's not what they want to do. I don't want to be cavalier with other people's money, but I don't want people to be cavalier with me, either. Because if it's just another deal to them, they walk on to the next deal. If it falls apart for me, I don't have a film. It's not just a deal to me—I invest my soul in my work."

And soul, for Costner, is not something to be trotted out only when the camera is close up on him. "In rehearsal for *Field of Dreams,* Kevin would say, 'I need my props'—and Props would pick up and have them ready the next time," director Phil Robinson recalls. "If carpenters would hammer, he'd say, 'I need it to be as quiet in rehearsal as it is when we shoot,' and everyone suddenly got very sharp. Then, in his performance, he'd lift the level in other ways. There's a moment when his daughter says, 'Daddy, there's a man in the field.' He's just snapped at her. But on the way to the window, he stops and pats her shoulder. That's not the script. That's not me. That's Kevin, making it clear, in a little touch, that it's important to be a good father."

This appreciation for the fundamentals is not something Costner feels comfortable talking about. It was quite obvious, though, on the afternoon we spent together. In that time, he took only two phone calls.

One was from Michael Ovitz, head of Creative Artists, an agency which does not represent Costner. This call was an invitation to a Laker game, a show-biz perk roughly equivalent, in the new Hollywood, to a dinner invite to the White House. The other was from Costner's older brother, setting up a weekend visit. Cindy was taking one daughter to a birthday party, Costner said, leaving him to baby-sit the other two children. Best, he told his brother, to come right after lunch—"so you can see the kids before I put them down for their naps."

There are millions of other fathers who have love and pride in their voices when they talk about their children. It's hard to name another actor, though, whose offspring produce as much enthusiasm as a call from Michael Ovitz. □

The Roots of Evil

(Continued from page 149) person who was really warm to him."

Apparently Grandfather Cowell's rage was never leveled at Bundy. Ted remembered only pleasant moments with his grandfather in the greenhouse and had no recollection of family violence. But "when a youngster has been horribly traumatized so that he or she cannot tolerate what he has witnessed or been part of, he tends to totally repress and to be unable to call it to mind," testified Dr. Lewis. "And I suspect that this is what happened." (Sam Cowell died while Bundy was in prison; for years Louise and Audrey hid newspaper stories about Bundy from his grandfather. In all that time, Louise never discussed it with her father. "I'm not sure how much he knew when he died," says Louise.)

When Bundy was three, Great-aunt Virginia Bristol paid for Louise to resettle in Tacoma near her Uncle Jack Cowell. ("It was unhealthy for her, living at home, working for her dad, no chance to meet anyone," says Mrs. Bristol.) Louise took a fictitious name, Nelson, to pass herself off as a widow or divorcée. She soon met and married John Bundy.

Before Ted was five he had three last names—Cowell, Nelson, and, finally, Bundy. He never related to the kindly, uncomplicated John Bundy, a hospital cook far removed from the sophisticated world to which Bundy aspired. Later on, moving in university and political circles, Bundy seldom mentioned his parents.

When he was about five, Bundy told friends, he was so jealous of his "new daddy" that he staged a temper tantrum, publicly wetting his pants, to get even.

Louise Bundy tersely admits that Bundy was never told anything about his biological father. John Bundy, the stepfather Bundy never related to, was "always Daddy." "Ted never had asked about the"—she is struggling for words—"the 'other man,' because he never heard about him or had seen him or anything."

But in those first four years didn't he question why there was no daddy in his life? At birthday parties or with other children? "In our neighborhood there were no other children his age. He didn't know any differently. When I lived with the folks it was 'This is Granddad, this is Grandmother, and here is Mother.' "

Did it ever bother Ted? Her face is a mask. "Not that I know of. It wasn't something we ever talked about."

Yet it was so deeply unsettling that, as an adult, Bundy once told a friend that his grandfather was his father, his grandmother his mother, and his mother his sister (although family members remember Bundy calling Louise "Mommy" when he was three). "I can't imagine where that came from. I'm not sure Ted ever said that," says Mrs. Bundy. Then, with satisfaction, "It must be a made-up tale."

Bundy bitterly deduced from all the secrecy surrounding his birth that he was unwanted. As the baby, abandoned for two months in a home, grew up, there remained agonizing doubts; a child of Ted's intelligence and imagination could have developed the most horrible scenario to fill in the blank of who his real father was.

In one of the many versions of how he found out he was illegitimate, Bundy told Utah State Prison psychologist A. L. Carlisle that he found his birth certificate when he was thirteen, marked "father unknown." Bundy shrugged, "I had had a sixth sense. . . . I didn't feel nauseous or tearful," but Carlisle wondered if the words "nauseous" and "tearful" might not actually reflect his real feelings. He was one of many who observed Bundy's cool response about his mother's parenting: she "paid all the bills" and "never yelled at me."

Another story Bundy told was that he looked up the birth records when he was in his early twenties and found out then that he was illegitimate.

His most likely account described a deeply wounding experience: at age ten or twelve he was taunted by a cousin

The Roots of Evil

about being a bastard. According to the girlfriend who heard this description from Bundy, he was furious with his mother for leaving him open to such humiliation.

Mrs. Bundy dismisses that story, and says the girlfriend was "a pretty mixed-up gal." Did his mother feel the need to explain anything to Ted? "No. He understood. He was just irritated with his cousin for cranking on him about it."

But a junior-high friend, Terry Storwick, recalls trying to make Bundy feel better about not knowing who his father was. Bundy responded bitterly, "It's not you that's a bastard."

It was around that time that Bundy began his nocturnal voyeuristic activities and a downhill, reclusive spiral that lasted throughout high school.

For a journalist in search of clues to Ted's childhood, Mrs. Bundy brings out a collection of artifacts, neatly arranged. His elementary-school report cards: a blizzard of A's and B's, with a few notes about helping Ted to control his temper and to "develop a respectful, cooperative attitude toward the other pupils." Birthday cards from Grandmother Cowell: "Just think, you are four years old. Quite a big boy!" Christmas pictures: a much larger Ted towering over his four half-brothers and half-sisters. The girls wear crinolines and corsages and fold their hands in their laps—miniatures of their mother in the exact same pose. The boys wear bow ties.

The tassel from Ted's 1965 high-school mortarboard is next to the 1972 University of Washington graduation program with Ted's diploma in psychology. "With distinction" is underlined three times. There is no mention of the seven traumatic years in between, when Ted foundered, dropped out, and plunged into depression. Or of the fact that by the time Bundy was a preteen he was obsessed with detective magazines and their gory pictures of sexually assaulted bodies.

His mother can't really believe Bundy was the voyeur he said he was, just can't imagine how he got out of the house. All she ever saw of pornography were a couple of *Playboy*s under the bed. "He never gave us any trouble at all." Mrs. Bundy is now breezing along the road she has traveled many times in interviews, her voice fluttering through her litany of normalcy, "We didn't *send* our children to church, we went *with* them. ...Ted always had lots of buddies."

Bundy said many times that in adolescence he suffered an extreme loss of self-esteem and deep insecurities, that he had few dates. Were there any signs? Mrs. Bundy's voice takes on her characteristic tone of bewilderment. "No, not at all. From the time he was born Ted had as much love as anybody. We just can't imagine whatever happened."

Bundy's bizarre early behavior went either unrecognized or untended, and he continued on to create a convincing façade: the perfect little boy, the pleasant adolescent, the rising star in Republican state politics. The dark side was so concealed that when he first became a murder suspect scores of friends—writers, politicians, teachers, lovers—said that there had to be some ghastly mistake.

The inexact science of psychiatry cannot yet divine how such killers can compartmentalize and rationalize to an amazing degree and live outwardly normal lives if they are not schizophrenic or multiple personalities.

Before her last visit with Bundy, Dr. Lewis was intrigued with documented evidence that, from time to time, he went into an altered state.

"When Bundy went through that metamorphosis, there was the odor, along with weirdness and the mental disorientation," recounted private investigator Joe Aloi, who spent hours with Bundy preparing the defense for his 1979 trial for the murder of two Tallahassee coeds. "Once the reaction started to take place, I just kept quiet. I felt that negative electricity, and along with that came that smell." There was nothing to compare it to, said Aloi, who was frozen in fear that Bundy would harm him at that moment. And Robyn Leary, who knew him when he was at the University of Utah, remembered being so frightened by the mad, staring look on Bundy's face once when he was dancing that she asked her date to take her home.

From such descriptions, Dr. Lewis had thought she might be able to elicit a multiple personality. But Bundy's altered states didn't fit the standard mold for multiple personalities or seizure disorders. "I'm convinced he was not a multiple," says Lewis, "but he came *so* close.

"It sort of fits with his total amnesia for his childhood. Bundy spoke at times of the other 'entity.' For a time, he even heard voices. But he felt that these two things merged when he started to act out these things. This was still one person."

One person, but living two lives. Underneath Bundy's façade, at least by the time he was an adolescent, his life was a chaotic roller coaster of highs and lows. Dr. Lewis believes Bundy was a severe manic-depressive at least from 1967. His fragmented personality was at work all the time: the vice president of the Methodist Youth Fellowship by day was a voyeur by night, somehow sneaking out to peer in windows to watch women undress—a classic early route for rapists and serial killers.

Bundy, the Boy Scout, showed other signs of sexual maladjustment. He was such a compulsive masturbator, he once told a psychiatrist, that he masturbated in school closets, where other boys found him and taunted him, dashing him with ice water. (Many serial killers report that they fueled their fantasies while young by masturbating as they imagined sexual murders.)

He saw nothing wrong in coolly shoplifting those things stepfather John Bundy could not buy on his cook's salary—ski equipment, household furnishings. His mother says she thought they were just "gifts" from the department store where he worked. As a teenager Bundy was caught trying to steal a car, but was let off with a warning. And in college, while studying intensive Chinese, he rifled lockers and stole from guests at the yacht club where he worked.

But Bundy continued to disarm those around him. As a suicide-hot-line counselor, he could save lives with thoughtful, caring advice—and then coldly turn off the phones and go to sleep, leaving potential suicides adrift. He worked on a preliminary investigation into rape assaults for the Seattle Crime Prevention Advisory Commission—just as he was planning his premeditated murders. As a Republican Party worker, he impressed Washington governor Dan Evans so much that Evans wrote a glowing letter of recommendation for law school.

Bundy was merely smart, not brilliant. But, as a psychology major, he could have written the book for a course he aced. It was called Deviant Development. His one terrible genius was in creating his mask of sanity; he was a robot chameleon, instinctively able to divine and display any facet of the charming shell his public desired.

Young men who worked with him in politics were envious of his appeal. All his life Bundy was able to attract women, both as friends and lovers—not just sick groupies who giggled adoringly at his antics during his murder trials, but intelligent, successful women.

Unlike most serial killers, Bundy was able to have normal sexual relationships.

The Roots of Evil

In his perception, there were two worlds —sex with consenting adults and sex with murder. During the latter, Bundy re-created the goriest fantasies that came to mind from his adolescent reading, including the grisly gratification of necrophilia.

Among the former, his great romance, and one that some speculate may have triggered his symbolic killings, was with a beautiful, wealthy coed who jilted Bundy when he was a junior in college. Like most of the women he murdered, she wore her hair long and parted in the middle.

Shortly after she rejected him, Bundy dropped out of college and fell into a deep depression over his lost love. "She and I had about as much in common as Sears and Roebuck's has with Saks," he once said. How he won her back and what he did with her then is an example of his tremendous obsession and rage.

Ted Bundy carefully created the man she *would* want—the man that so many women would later find intriguing. He shoplifted to elegantly furnish his apartment, became active in politics, cultivated a sophisticated personality. A few years later, dazzled by the new Bundy, the woman came back to him. Before long, she was under the impression they were engaged. Then Bundy abruptly dumped her, refusing to write or phone. "I just wanted to prove to myself that I could have married her," he coolly explained.

Many who knew Ted believe his acts may have been fueled by the girlfriend's rejection. Certainly Mrs. Bundy, finally forced to acknowledge her son's brutal murders, clings to this theory, returning to it twice in an interview. "It's been my contention that that's when all his 'troubles' started. She told him she had to find someone who already had it made," says Mrs. Bundy, in a bitter tone. "He was devastated by that."

Dr. Lewis is asked if Bundy's sick fantasies could have been triggered into action by a rejecting girlfriend. "I think that she was representative of possibly other people. That's the closest I can come to telling you. But you can have rage at other people." The mother? "I think it is in part the mother, but I don't think it was exclusively the mother by a long shot."

William Hagmaier of the F.B.I. Behavioral Science Unit spent many hours with Bundy over the last four years. He agrees that the rejecting girlfriend and earlier anger with his mother could have been part of the mix, "but it could have been building over a number of years with several different females."

No one knows exactly when Bundy committed his first murder (Bundy himself claims it was in May of 1973). But the detectable pattern began in earnest in January of 1974, just a month after Bundy took his revenge by jilting his beautiful coed. And most of the women Bundy later chose for girlfriends, women who were safe with him, looked nothing like her—that is to say, like the women he murdered. Not Pandora, not Carole Boone, not Liz Kendall.

Pandora dated Bundy when he was a law student at the University of Utah. She was struck by his sophistication; he knew the right wines, sometimes took her to French restaurants.

Today, Pandora says, "I can only recall two instances in the year that I knew Ted when I saw anything cruel or insensitive." They were pals more than lovers; both had opted for friendship. The only night they made love was not memorable. "If it was terrific, I would have remembered; if it had been *weird,* I would have remembered. It really has faded from memory."

What Pandora does remember is being kept awake by Bundy's loud bed-stand radio. She asked him to turn it off and he refused, saying, in a cold voice, "No." Another time, Bundy kept rubbing his stubble of beard into her face as they danced, hurting her, refusing to quit, until she was forced to stop dancing. The rest of her memories of Ted are fun: talking into the night on the phone, buying a Christmas wreath for her mother.

By that time, Bundy had already murdered at least eleven women in Washington and had started his spree in Utah. When Pandora's mother learned about the "other Ted," she threw up.

Carole Boone, by contrast, knew all there was to know about Ted Bundy. She married him in a bizarre courtroom ceremony while he was on trial, and bore his child eight years ago. (Friends breathed a sigh of relief that the baby was a girl.)

The longtime girlfriend who calls herself Liz Kendall wrote a book about her life with Bundy. She finally gave Bundy's name to the police after agonizing for months over his nocturnal disappearances, the surgical glove in his pocket, the handcuffs and tire jack with taped handle in the car, his insistence on tying her up with nylon panty hose during sex.

Among the clues that aroused Liz Kendall's suspicion were a pair of crutches and a sack of plaster of Paris in Bundy's room. While studying psychology, Bundy had filed away one very useful tool for his macabre trade. A professor suggested that the class examine whether people would be more trusting if a person asking for help appeared disabled, using crutches or wearing a cast.

The trick became part of Bundy's search for pleasure, an aid in performing the perfect fatal seduction. Woman after woman went to her death when a handsome, polite young man—arm in a cast or on crutches—asked if she would help carry his books to his car.

University of Washington coed Georgann Hawkins was the sixth pretty young woman to mysteriously disappear in the Seattle vicinity in 1974. A friend watched her from his fraternity-house window around one A.M. as she strolled down a brightly lit alleyway toward her sorority house. With but a few feet to go, Georgann Hawkins vanished. No clothing, no body, were ever found.

In the hours before he died, Bundy finally told investigators what had happened to Hawkins. Bundy, on crutches, dropped his briefcase, and Hawkins carried it to the car for him while he followed, keeping up a flow of reassuring "student" small talk. His Volkswagen was in a secluded parking lot, only yards from the spot where he picked her up, and his crowbar was lying beside it, Bundy told Washington state investigator Robert Keppel. He crushed her skull in, then put her in the car.

In all the Washington cases, so much time had elapsed before the bodies were discovered that nothing was found but bones. For thirteen years, one of the many mysteries was an extra leg bone at one of his dumpsites. During that final conversation, Bundy told Keppel that the leg bone belonged to Hawkins.

Bundy could not stop his terrible killing, and like most serial killers he was desperate to keep it hidden. But in his case there was an additional deep compulsion for subterfuge, a consummate need to keep up appearances learned with his first breath in that household of denial, repression, and secrecy. In his final phone call to his mother, there was no remorse or shame for what he had done, only for blowing the cover. His last words to her were "I'm so sorry I've given you such grief, [but] *a part of me was hidden all the time.*"

Ted Bundy learned almost at birth that if nothing was said you could pretend that it had never happened. When he was cap-

The Roots of Evil

tured in Florida, Bundy was on the verge of a rambling, broken confession. But then he stopped, saying that there were people who had "implicit faith in me that would be deeply shaken." He also told lawyers, "What I knew [I had done] was unimportant. I could live with that. It was the prospect of other people even suspecting that made me shake and sweat."

For years Bundy proclaimed his innocence, but, paradoxically, he also felt the need to confess, resorting to lengthy third-person "theories" so graphic that they sickened interviewers and investigators. Several years ago, his mother heard the taped voice of her son explicitly describing how "this person" had raped and murdered an unnamed girl in an orchard.

Mrs. Bundy "let out several sharp, involuntary moans," wrote Stephen G. Michaud and Hugh Aynesworth, who had taped the interviews for their 1983 book, *The Only Living Witness*. And then, despite the authentic detail, Mrs. Bundy turned her back on the authors, the book, and the evidence, and continued to proclaim her son absolutely innocent.

At the end of his long trail of mayhem Bundy was only thirty-one, but there was nothing left of the Ted who had captivated so many people. His final killings were done in a crude, careless, animal frenzy.

The women sleeping in Florida State University's Chi Omega sorority house remember that awful, cold winter night eleven years ago with the clarity of yesterday. Diane Cossin remembers saying good night to Margaret Bowman as she passed by her room a little after midnight. A few hours later, as Cossin slept on the other side of the paper-thin wall, Bowman was being strangled with a pair of nylon panty hose, her skull crushed with massive blows from Bundy's oak-limb club.

Cossin went to bed a little after one A.M. Her door was ajar and, in her half-sleep, Cossin noticed minutes later that the hall light clicked off. That seemed odd, she thought. It is believed that Bundy was already in the house, skulking in shadows, reaching to flip off the light.

Sometime after 2:35 A.M., as the last sorority sister on the hall was quiet in bed, Ted Bundy careened down the hall, going from room to room, bludgeoning Bowman to death, then killing Lisa Levy in another room and savagely attacking two other sorority sisters, Karen Chandler and Kathy Kleiner, who survived. Another sister, coming in late, saw a man with a sharp, thin profile leaving by the front door, carrying a stick or club.

Five minutes later Karen Chandler stumbled from her room; sisters stared in horror at the blood coursing down her face. Chandler's jaw, right arm, and a finger were broken, her skull was fractured, and gashes and abrasions from the club covered her head and face. Inside, her roommate, Kathy Kleiner, sat cross-legged on her bed, rocking back and forth, calling for her fiancé and her pastor as blood poured from her mouth and broken jaw. Several of her teeth were found in her blood-soaked bedclothes. Blood had splattered to the ceiling.

Diane Cossin doesn't know to this day what compelled her to race for Lisa Levy's room when the commotion awakened her, while others clustered around Kleiner and Chandler.

"When I saw Lisa, my first reaction was that we were under fire. I thought that she had been shot through the window," recalls Cossin. "As I knelt by her, I felt, I've got to keep kneeling, stay down. It never crossed my mind that someone had been in the room. Her face was all bloody. . . . I tried to cover her up. I was so worried about her breast being exposed; he bit her nipple almost off, but I thought it was a bullet wound."

At that time, no one looked below Levy's waist. She had been sodomized with a hair-spray bottle, and there were deep bite marks on her left buttock—teeth marks that would match Bundy's and eventually be the crucial evidence that would convict him.

But Bundy was not through for the night. He lurched down the street and attacked another woman. She survives only because coeds in an adjacent apartment heard methodical thumping and groans. He killed his final victim, twelve-year-old Kimberly Leach, a few weeks later. Her raped and mutilated body was found under a hog shed near the Suwannee River, not too far from Bundy's final, death-row home.

When Ted Bundy was pulled over by a Pensacola policeman for driving erratically a few weeks after Kimberly Leach was murdered, he fled on foot. When captured, an unkempt, incoherent Bundy told the officer, "I wish you had killed me." Eleven years later, Ted Bundy got his wish.

The death-penalty debate takes a sudden twist when Bundy's name is put into the mix. When death-penalty opponents argue that nobody should die, some of them feel the need to apologize for adding "not even *Bundy*."

There are reasons for not putting people to death. Moral, "Thou shalt not kill" reasons. Financial reasons. Because of complex appellate battles, it cost more than $5 million to kill Bundy. He could have been locked up for life for one tenth that amount.

In Bundy's case, there was one more reason. With his death went the opportunity to study America's top serial killer. Despite his celebrity status and the lasting curiosity, Bundy "simply fell through the cracks" once in prison, says his lawyer James Coleman. "It's a shame that there was no organized effort by authorities or psychiatrists to study this man."

In part, Bundy was caught in a death-row Catch-22—compelled to maintain his innocence so as not to jeopardize his appeals. But in the last two years, friends say, a weary Bundy would have cooperated in extensive analysis and brain tests.

Increased attention is being paid to brain function and damage as factors in violent behavior. In her last minutes with Bundy, Dr. Lewis asked if he would consider leaving his brain for study, to see if they could detect something in the part of the brain that influences violent and sexual drives. Bundy was squeamish, but interested.

In the end, though, except for an autopsy, Bundy's brain went unexamined. The prestigious Washington, D.C., law firm of Wilmer, Cutler & Pickering, while preparing to represent Bundy at his competency hearing, had hired a psychologist, Art Norman. He brought in a woman lawyer of his own, Diana Weiner, who wears her hair long, like Bundy's victims. Norman was fired by the defense team after they heard that he hoped Weiner's presence would elicit aspects of Bundy that had not been uncovered.

"I quit about the time they fired me," says Norman. But Weiner continued to see Bundy independently of the defense team. She developed a close relationship with the serial killer, controlling most of his final decisions, including the confessions his defense team opposed. After conferring with Weiner, Bundy refused to will his brain. "I think the proper time to have studied his brain was when it was still functioning," says Weiner coldly.

Unfortunately, no research funds were ever made available to study Bundy specifically. Something seemed amiss in earlier tests: a quantitative electroencephalo-

gram (EEG) performed on Bundy was slightly abnormal, and an intelligence test showed an extraordinary gap between his verbally superior I.Q. and his poor ability to see spatial relationships. "When we see such discrepancies, there is often some kind of central nervous dysfunction, but that's the most we can say about it," says Dr. Lewis. According to the F.B.I., the autopsy of Bundy's brain found no abnormalities, but experts say it would not necessarily have detected a neuropsychological dysfunction.

The baffling question remains: what can society do about the growing menace of serial killers?

The rising number of serial sexual homicides in the last decade has prompted the F.B.I. to study them as a separate group. Responding to an "urgent need" to learn more about their crime patterns and, "above all, their motivations," specially trained agents interviewed thirty-six convicted sexual murderers in one of the largest studies to date, *Sexual Homicide: Patterns and Motives*.

"The biggest mistake in trying to figure out why these people are this way," says the F.B.I.'s Jim Wright, who participated in the sexual-murderer interviews, "is that we try to analyze through our own standard of behavior. They don't *think* the way you or I think. We're not sure why—but the point is they *don't*."

The investigation has two goals: prevention and detection.

In using Bundy to improve its methods of detection, the F.B.I. found that he completely fit the pattern of the "organized offender" in the way he committed the actual crimes: Some immediate stress caused him to go over the brink from fantasy and kill the first time. From then on, his need to have absolute control, to possess these women in the only way he felt he could have them, grew stronger. His victims were symbolic and picked for their common characteristics. It would have been much easier to choose prostitutes or hitchhikers, as have other serial killers, but for Bundy the challenge was in luring the smartest, most beautiful coeds to their deaths.

The actual killing also fit patterns of sexual murders: He drank before the act. His stunned victim would be strangled, often during the sex act, and sexually assaulted again after death. When he drank heavily, he mutilated their genitals. He stuffed their vaginas with dirt and twigs, sodomized them with items such as an aerosol spray bottle. There are indications that, like many serial killers, he sometimes kept the bodies as grisly trophies. Autopsies of two Bundy victims noted that, although the bodies were partially decomposed, the hair was freshly washed and fresh eye makeup had been applied.

Bundy's dumpsites were carefully chosen in advance. He buried some victims, decapitated some, dismembered some. "We're not sure he buried all parts of the body in the same common graves, in order to preclude identification," says William Hagmaier.

Among the lessons the F.B.I.'s VICAP (Violent Criminal Apprehension Program) unit learned from Bundy is that he returned to all his sites. Bundy told officers they might have been able to catch him if they had staked out the site after finding a body. He had also perceived another weakness in the law-enforcement system: information was not shared among jurisdictions. His success in exploiting that weakness was a major reason for the F.B.I.'s decision to create the VICAP unit, to trace possible serial-killer homicides across the country.

Fear of detection was uppermost in Bundy's plans. He threw clothes out of the car as he left dumpsites. His fingerprints were never found; even his own apartment was wiped clean. Bundy's neatness, considered an attractive quality by those who knew the "other Ted," was part of an obsession to avoid being caught. He insisted, for example, that one pubic hair found in his trunk had to have been a police plant—he had steam-cleaned the car three times.

Above all, Bundy, like other serial killers, dehumanized his victims, seeing them as only symbolic objects to "hunt." People can kill deer, put them on the car, mount their heads on the wall, Bundy once said matter-of-factly, and he perceived killing people as being on the same continuum. He told Dr. Lewis that, while he could not stop himself from killing, if someone had come upon him in the act, he could have stopped. He explained, again without emotion, that it was like a predator who can stop when a larger predator approaches.

This detachment was what so enraged the public who sought Bundy's death. At the end, Bundy was startled at the venom of those awaiting his execution. "I don't know why everyone is out to get me," he complained to Dr. Lewis. "Do you think it could have something to do with the number of victims?" she asked, noting that "he really and truly did not have a sense of the enormity of what he had done. But he sure as hell was aware that he distanced himself, and wondered why."

Answering the *why* of serial killers, and identifying the conditions that spawn them, poses an even knottier problem than detection.

Joel Norris, in his book, *Serial Killers*, contends that it is a generational disease "passed on through child abuse, negative parenting, and genetic damage." F.B.I. behavioral-science teams and other experts emphasize the need for prevention and for money and resources to detect and halt child abuse—sexual, physical, and psychological.

Ted Bundy, the "model" youngster, was allegedly never physically or sexually abused, which is one reason he would have been such a valuable laboratory of pathological homicide. To be studied, yes, to be paroled, never. Like other killers, Bundy claimed that pornography, alcohol, or the victim triggered the murders. These were not, however, *reasons;* they were merely catalysts for his inevitable rampages.

The F.B.I. study returns repeatedly to childhood experiences as crucial to understanding serial killers. Nearly 70 percent of them had family members with severe alcohol-abuse problems, half had family members with criminal histories, half had been severely beaten, and some had been sexually abused. In most cases, any early bizarre behavior was ignored (by brushing it off, for example, as "Boys will be boys"), thus supporting their developing distortions in thinking.

In one way, Bundy clearly does not follow the pattern: the Cowells produced musicians, artists, and college presidents instead of criminals. But although it has been impossible to determine whether Ted was sexually or physically abused, in another key respect he does seem to fit the mold. Interestingly, three-quarters of the serial killers reported a history of nonphysical, "psychological" abuse, which included indifference, verbal abuse, and what the killers viewed as humiliating experiences.

Swiss psychoanalyst Alice Miller, an expert on violence, explains that the roots of adult violent behavior can be found in a level of parental cruelty invisible to the untrained eye. Citing Miller, Joel Norris states, "Parents who stress that imposing their own values on children is done for the child's own benefit commit a form of 'gentle violence,' suppressing completely the child's emerging personality and lighting a fuse of aggressiveness that will ex-

plode decades later." These children are instilled with "a sense of helplessness and frustration because they are never allowed to acknowledge feelings of rage and rebellion."

Granted, countless thousands of children have endured similar rejecting childhood experiences. "Serial killers, however," writes Norris, "belong to the extreme category of children who were not only unwanted but were punished for having been born."

So, once again, the clues point to Bundy's early years, and his relationship with his mother.

Even as he was going to his death, Bundy's final thoughts were of his early days. During her last moments with him, Dr. Lewis, using relaxation techniques, enabled Bundy to recall some buried emotions. Struggling to protect the family image to the end, he nonetheless talked intensely about how he felt unloved by his mother.

Louise Bundy's relationship with her son evokes conflicting opinions from those who observed the two. Many see her as a loving, grieving mother—former students in the communications department at the University of Puget Sound, where she has been a secretary for seventeen years; the church group that prayed with her as they waited for Bundy's death; strangers who watched her on TV.

"She is a very loving, dear woman," says University of Florida sociology professor Mike Radelet, a death-penalty opponent. The Reverend Fred Lawrence, who was by Ted's side during his last phone call, agrees. Mrs. Bundy was a "dear person. Ted did terrible, brutal things, but at that time I saw a tender son who was devastated by the fact that his mother was suffering so."

Mrs. Bundy has been hospitable to the investigators and psychiatrists, reporters and authors, who have trekked to her home over the years. Yet some see her expressions of love as mechanical and hollow; all the right words pour forth, but they seem devoid of emotion. Perhaps her detachment is the result of trying to avoid thinking about the unthinkable while answering the unanswerable. Even when Bundy was first suspected of the killings, Richard W. Larsen, interviewing Mrs. Bundy for his book *Bundy: The Deliberate Stranger,* felt that "Ted's mother has had a bone-deep feeling for some time that her son might not be the All-American boy."

"There was something chilling about



The Roots of Evil

how cold she was. In many ways, she talked like Ted," said one close observer of mother and son during Ted's imprisonment. "It was absolutely freaky, as if the two had sat down and collaborated on what they would say."

Ted's equally cold response to his mother was on dramatic display when Mrs. Bundy pleaded for her son's life at his 1979 trial. All eyes were on Mrs. Bundy, but Ted seemed to ignore her, conferring with his attorney. Another time he caustically told a guard when mail arrived, "No letter from my 'beloved' mother."

"Mrs. Bundy was singularly unhelpful," said James Coleman, who worked on the competency appeal. "My impression was that she felt nothing would save Ted, so she was going to protect her family."

Dorothy Lewis agrees: "I really don't think she cared." Coleman points out that while Mrs. Bundy was furious with Dr. Lewis's testimony, Ted neither denied nor prohibited it, and that he requested to see Dr. Lewis at the end.

All the factors present in serial killers—from child abuse to bad genes or brain damage—are present in countless others who live normal, if scarred, lives, or who grow up to be violent criminals, but not serial sexual murderers. Whatever happened to Ted Bundy, his crimes were so unspeakable and baffling that they bring to mind a thought which has haunted historians and novelists throughout the ages. That there are simply inexplicably evil people, people "born to kill."

"I just liked to kill, I *wanted* to kill," Bundy told Hagmaier before he died—consumed simultaneously with a new concern, now that it was his turn. "Will I get into heaven?" he wanted to know. Hagmaier told him that he had lived by his own rules all his life; now it was up to someone else to decide.

Bundy once said that he had made himself the way he was—"bit by bit and step by step and day by day. I don't know why. I don't know what spurred me to do it.... There was a time, way back, when I felt deep, deep guilt about even the very thought of harming someone. And yet for some reason I had a desire to condition that out of me. And I did, day by day by day. Conditioned out on an abstract level, and when it got down to actual cases...I conditioned that out of myself too." When he was first jailed, Bundy added, "I thought, It's possible to 'counter-condition' myself. It appears that by myself I'm not capable of doing it," he concluded after escaping and killing again.

The major missing link to Bundy, of course, is his unknown father. Who he was might explain Bundy's monstrous nature, a possible genetic "bad seed" misfire. But the one person who could shed any light says she's told all there is to know. "We've plumbed the depths of our memories of Ted since the year one," says Louise Bundy. "And if *I* can't come up with an answer, I don't think anybody can."

Mrs. Bundy wants the book closed, wants the rehashing of her son's background and childhood stopped.

The woman who permitted a newspaper photographer to capture her last telephone call with the son she had not visited in eighteen months is far more comfortable with the kinds of questions that TV reporters ask for their sound bites: "How does it feel?" "How do you cope?"

"Well, I have to accept it as fact, but I can't dwell on it," she says. "I can't change what happened. Certainly we have tremendous sympathy and heartache for those families of those girls. It's a terrible thing." Mrs. Bundy continues, as if delivering a script, "If I sat around and moaned, let myself feel bad about that, day after day, hour after hour, I'd be a basket case."

She is back on familiar ground, talking about coping. "We just always had our faith to fall back on, and it has never failed us. We have to keep going. Not that it lessens the pain or the severity of the whole situation. But we have to keep going on."

All the while, Mrs. Bundy is picking up the crumbs from the apple pie she has just served, brushing them methodically, precisely into a coffee cup, placing a dining chair neatly back in its place.

"So," she says, her gaze as impenetrable as it is direct, "that is all we will do." □

Who's Faking Who?

(Continued from page 175) *the Confessors* wasn't published until 1981, but Hoving's admission that he didn't really know the Met, that he lied easily, did not come as a surprise. Hoving *was* an easy liar. He always believed, throughout his career at the Met, that the ends justified the means."

Hoving's plan for the museum was threefold. First, he planned to attract the public through extravaganza-like shows, such as his first blockbuster in 1969, "Harlem on My Mind." The concept of this exhibition—the first show devoted to black culture in any museum—was admirable, but the execution was peculiar. Instead of showcasing black artists, "Harlem on My Mind" was largely a photo exhibition. Blacks labeled the show racist, Jews called it anti-Semitic, and art critics characterized Hoving's initial effort as superficial. To make matters worse, the day the exhibition opened, a vandal wrote "H," presumably for Hoving, with a ballpoint pen on ten paintings, including a Rembrandt.

The board of trustees became nervous, and there was talk of firing Hoving immediately, but the mood passed. "He could be dazzling," says one former trustee. "I knew he was bluffing, faking, and lying some of the time, but I thought, Well, maybe that's what you have to do."

The second part of Hoving's idea for the Met involved expansion. He wanted to modernize the building, and encouraged what was termed the "master plan," a $50 million expansion program that would have increased the museum space to a full five acres, more than one and a half times the floor space of all the other museums in Manhattan combined.

This, too, met with opposition. When Hoving ordered the chopping down of thirty-six large, healthy trees that stood in front of the Met, there was an uproar. When Hoving wanted to remove the grand staircase in the Met's Great Hall ("a dull behemoth," he called it), there was another uproar, and the staircase remained intact. The noisiest uproar of all erupted when Hoving, the former champion of Central Park, wanted to push the museum farther and farther into the park.

His plan—which took hold—was to erect the Temple of Dendur, a first-century-B.C. Roman-Egyptian edifice acquired in 1968 with $1.4 million of city funds. And on the south side of the museum, Hoving wanted to build a museum of primitive art to be endowed by Nelson Rockefeller. The third proposed structure would contain the Robert Lehman Collection of old masters.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1476711-000

Total Deleted Page(s) = 2
Page 1 ~ Duplicate;
Page 2 ~ Duplicate;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

JAN 25 1989

THE WASHINGTON TIMES

Bundy's bravado switched to 'basket case' fear at end

By Hugh Aynesworth
THE WASHINGTON TIMES

RAIFORD, Fla. — The electrocution of serial killer Ted Bundy early yesterday marked the end of an 11-year nightmare for some, but for others it posed new questions.

Still not answered, even by the killer himself on the eve of his execution, was Bundy's motivation for killing an estimated three dozen young women in several states, or whether the actual scope of his crimes went beyond what investigators already suspect.

"I deserve the most extreme punishment society has," the 42-year-old Bundy said Monday afternoon in a videotaped interview with California psychologist Dr. James Dobson at the Florida State Prison. But Bundy also said he didn't want to die.

"There is no way in the world that killing me is going to restore those beautiful children to their parents," he said. "I am essentially a normal person ... except for this destructive segment."

Asked how he felt after he committed his first murder, Bundy replied, "It was like being possessed by something so awful, so alien. I was absolutely horrified that I was capable of doing something like that."

At 7:07 a.m. yesterday, Bundy gripped his hands tightly to the arms of the Florida State electric chair as the executioner threw the switch for exactly one minute. Eight minutes later, after being examined by two doctors, he was pronounced dead.

Jerry Blair, the prosecutor who convicted Bundy for the 1978 murder of 12-year-old Kimberly Ann Leach of Lake City, Fla., witnessed the execution and said "justice was done."

"I thought that he might use the forum for a last hurrah and ... acknowledge his guilt in some of the cases he's apparently been confessing to," said Mr. Blair. "But he chose not to do that — and I can't really say that I'm surprised."

Several of the 42 witnesses, especially the police officers who investigated either the Leach murder or the bizarre double murder Bundy had committed three weeks before in Tallahassee, said the confessed killer had trouble keeping his composure in his last living minutes.

"And I heard from those who were with him that he was a basket case last night and this morning," said Mr. Blair.

Witnesses and Bundy refused breakfast and had to be led into the death chamber by two prison guards.



Ted Bundy

Mr. Blair, his assistant Bob Dekle, former state trooper Jim Richardson, who found the Leach body, and Jim Sewell, police chief of Gulfport, Fla., all said they saw no remorse from the former law student.

They had all talked with investigators who, over the past four days, had interviewed Bundy about dozens of unsolved murders and disappearances in many states.

Bundy reportedly had confessed to several murders in which he had already been a suspect, as well as a few others that surprised the investigators. Others were not so sure.

"He was simply trying to buy time," said Mr. Blair. "He had no other chance."

Robert Keppel, a Washington state serial crime expert, told reporters that he felt Bundy had solidly cleared eight specific cases and gave new details about others.

Dennis Crouch, an investigator for the Salt Lake [Utah] County sheriff's office, said he was not satisfied with Bundy's often-rambling dissertation about five Utah cases.

Another investigator, who asked that his name not be used because he wanted to run a complete check on several cases Bundy mentioned, said he was also dissatisfied.

"He would not get into detailed places and events," he said. "His cohorts asked me if I would have my attorney general strongly suggest to Florida officials that he was helping us and that the execution should be delayed.

"When I told him I could not do that, because it just wasn't true, [Bundy] got vaguer and vaguer, and I ended up with more questions than answers," he said.

Another mentioned that Bundy, in the days before his scheduled execution, was trying to pull "still another scam — making the nation think he was sorry, remorseful, and if given more time would solve all our problems. Not so."

So, in the end, the onetime Tacoma, Wash., Boy Scout and political operative might have had still another — and last — laugh on the men he detested most, the police.

He rambled, sources claimed, about murders in Philadelphia, Burlington, Vt., and Palo Alto, Calif., but none has been confirmed.

And he used his last pulpit, the one-on-one interview with Dr. Dobson, to once again justify what he had become.

Dr. Dobson said Bundy, tearful and contrite, had apologized and showed considerable remorse over his murder activities, blaming much of it on pornography.

This was not new.

Bundy had spent countless hours with other reporters, including this writer, trying to articulate what he termed "this mania," and how society was to blame for "this unacceptable behavior."

Along with pornography — which he claimed fueled his "fantasies" when he was 13 or 14, causing him to later "act out" — he said he obviously had a "genetic flaw" of some kind.

Much of this conversation came after repeated interrogation about his practice of necrophilia, evident in several recovered bodies.

But some think considerable good may still emerge from Bundy's last-ditch effort.

The FBI's psychological profiling unit at Quantico, Va., will likely gain much insight to Bundy's mind, experts here predicted, despite the disjointed caliber of the information. The FBI unit has compiled data on scores of such murderers and is increasingly called upon to help local police.

Bill Hagmaier, an FBI official who had debriefed Bundy since Friday, was not available for comment. But Mr. Blair said Mr. Hagmaier informed him moments before the execution that Bundy gave the FBI "hard, concrete evidence on 16 homicides and that as a result ... they were able to say conclusively that he was involved in 30 homicides — and a probable in up to 20 others."

October 22, 1982

MEMORANDUM

To : Bundy, T. 069063 R-3-N-5

From : [redacted] b6 b7C

Re : Your note of 10-21-82

In response to your note, please be advised that I have discussed this situation with [redacted] and a representative of Esquire magazine.

My concerns are simply that these two men came in ostensibly as investigators for a Texas law firm with the sanction and advance approval of [redacted] your attorney. As such, they visited under attorney/client guidelines and consequently the information they gained should have been attorney-client privileged communication. b6 b7C

I am concerned over my belief that [redacted] was aware that their actual intent was to write a book and thus assisted in their misrepresentation.

There are questions of ethics and liability if the information is published and for that reason Esquire magazine is reconsidering, although I have no idea as to their ultimate intentions. I do not have any objections to the story being published if it is with the consent of [redacted] and yourself.

However, I do resent the unethical manner in which the information was obtained. b6 b7C

I would suggest that you write Esquire magazine and [redacted] to share your objections, if any. I might add that the representative from Esquire advised me that you were also aware of the story as indicated by tape recorded conversation between [redacted] and yourself, that were submitted to verify authenticity of their contact with you.

Finally, I will schedule an interview with you if you so desire, although I have little else that is not contained herein.

[redacted] b6 b7C

cc: Inmate File
File (2)

A

Theodore Bundy
F.S.P. No. 069063
Cell Location: R3N5

[redacted]

Florida State Prison

RECEIVED
OCT 22 1982
SUPERINTENDENT'S OFFICE

b6
b7C

October 21, 1982

Dear [redacted]

I learned by mail a couple days ago that [redacted] and [redacted] plan to publish some kind of story about me in Esquire based in part upon their contact with me in this prison.

If you wish, I would like the chance to meet with you and fully explain the nature of my relationship with [redacted]

b6
b7C

I am no more eager to see the Esquire article published than you. I stand to profit in no way from it. I would like to set the record straight on this situation.

Sincerely,

Ted Bundy

Inmate File

Theodore Bundy
#069063
R3N5

[redacted] b6 b7C

Florida State Prison

October 25, 1982

Dear [redacted] b6 b7C

Thank you for your Memorandum of October 22. It's helped me to understand this business about the Esquire magazine situation.

I would still like to explain my relationship with the authors and discuss my objections to the publication of such an article. Please schedule an interview at your convenience.

Sincerely

Ted Bundy

Interviewed on 10-28-82. Advised of Bar Rule of Book Deal Would be illegal to Book in exchange for legal representation and thought book would prove claim of innocence.

[redacted] b6 b7C

3-9-84 Stafford Co Jour

Bundy's tales of murder linger for local FBI agent

By Worrell News Service

Ted Bundy's cocky grin and penetrating eyes will long remain in the memory of FBI Special Agent Bill Hagmaier.

Hagmaier, a Fredericksburg resident, knew the serial killer as perhaps no one else has, developing a bond of mutual respect and trust over a nearly four-year period that included a dozen or more interviews and frequent correspondence with the Florida death row inmate.

Hagmaier saw the insecurity beneath Bundy's brash, abrupt behavior. He saw the tears and fears in his final hours of life.

He listened without reaction as Bundy described the sometimes week-long ritual of selecting a burial site, selecting a female victim and then stalking her.

Hagmaier, in an interview last week, divulged with reserve his experiences with one of the most celebrated killers of all time.

Hagmaier was one of about 20 law enforcement officers from around the country who met at the FBI Academy on Quantico Marine Corps base two weeks ago to discuss Bundy's crimes.

He took no pleasure in exposing Bundy's cruel, torturous deeds and refused to comment on anything that may cause pain to Bundy's family.

Hagmaier respected Bundy and honors the pledge he made to accurately portray his words.

"I promised him when he died I would be as truthful as possible in relaying the things he told me," Hagmaier said during a recent interview.

In his final hours of life, Bundy confessed to 30 murders committed between 1973 and 1978 in six western states and Florida.

Bundy was unique in that he could recall not only the murders but also the thought processes that went along with them, Hagmaier said. He was very organized in his actions and could articulate what he thought and felt.

Florida officials executed Bundy Jan. 24 for the February 1978 abduction and murder of 12-year-old Kimberly Leach, the last of his victims.

He also had been sentenced to die for slaying two Florida State University sorority sisters in January of that year.

Bundy responded to Hagmaier's promise with information that may help law enforcement understand serial killers and may clear unsolved murder cases.

Bundy's pre-execution confessions led investigators to believe he claimed his first victim in May 1973 when he was 27.

The first killing was an impulsive act of displaced aggression, Hagmaier said. Bundy was depressed and frustrated over an event involving his family or his girlfriend.

Hagmaier refused to be more specific about the circumstances but said the unknown victim suffered the punishment meant for one of them.

Investigators have not determined who this victim was or where the murder occurred, but they suspect it was in Washington state where Bundy lived at the time.

Bundy's first murder was crude by police standards and likely created turmoil for him.

He beat and strangled this random victim with his hands, Hagmaier said. Later murders were well-planned with Bundy carefully selecting his victims and bringing weapons for beating and strangling them.

"After Bundy was able to resolve that he was a killer and that he got a thrill out of it, it became easier to do and more enjoyable," Hagmaier said.

Part of the thrill was that he got away with it, Hagmaier said.

"Ted perceived himself as very intellectual. He liked to challenge the individual and the system and to play mind games."

Media attention added to the challenge and probably increased his urge to kill, Hagmaier said.

"That is not uncommon for serial killers," he said. "They will respond to their notoriety by

BUNDY

Investigator: confessions probably true

By PAMELA GOULD
of the Potomac News

Serial killer Ted Bundy's pre-death confessions were a last-ditch effort to save his life but were probably truthful, a homicide investigator who heard them said Monday.

"He was obviously bargaining for his life," said Glenwood Springs, Colo., homicide investigator Mike Fischer.

Bundy was executed in Florida Jan. 24 for the 1978 murder and abduction of 12-year-old Kimberly Leach of Lake City. He also was sentenced to die for the 1978 slayings of two Florida State University sorority sisters.

In the two days preceding Bundy's execution, he confessed to 30 murders committed between 1973 and 1978 — 11 in Washington state, eight in Utah, three in Colorado, three in Florida, two in Idaho, two in Oregon and one in California, according to the FBI.

Bundy's confessions are believable but may not tell the whole story, Fischer said.

Some investigators believe Bundy committed as many as 100 murders.

Fischer was one of 20 investigators, prison officials and prosecutors who met last week at the FBI's National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime in Quantico to discuss Bundy's travels and method of operation.

See BUNDY, Page A7

BUNDY From Page A1

The FBI's Visual Investigative Unit is creating a time line of Bundy's travels based on details provided by homicide investigators who attended last week's conference.

The time line may take more than two months to complete but will be an extremely valuable law enforcement tool when finished, Fischer said.

"It will be a big plus to analyze [the 30 murders he claims] and for people down the line who say, 'I didn't do it. Bundy did it.'

"Everyone on death row says you're killing them for a crime he committed. We often have to be able to disprove that."

The FBI is developing a model of the Bundy murders to aid law enforcement in clearing homicides he committed or to rule him out as a suspect, FBI spokesman Charles Steinmetz said.

A California investigator ruled out Bundy as a suspect last week in about five murders as a result of information other investigators provided, Fischer said.

FBI investigators want any jurisdiction that suspects Bundy in an unsolved murder case to contact them to see if he could have committed the murder based on their knowledge of his whereabouts and his method of operation.

Bundy's known victims were all caucasian women ranging in age from 12 to 25, Fischer said. They characteristically had long hair parted in the middle and were traveling alone when abducted, he said.

More than half the cases occurred on or near college campuses, Fischer said.

Bundy, an attractive and articulate former law student, typically gained the trust of his victims by faking an injury or posing as a police officer, said FBI Special Agent William Hagmaier who interviewed Bundy several times during his nearly 11-year stay on Florida's death row.

Bundy's victims usually suffered blows to the head before being strangled and were sexually assaulted before and after death, Fischer said.

Homicide investigators from Florida, Washington state, Idaho, Utah, Colorado, California and Oregon participated in last week's information- sharing session as did prosecutors and prison officials.

Many, like the Florida contingent, came to provide information.

"We came to share what we knew about Bundy with others," said Assistant State's Attorney Bob Dekle Sr. who helped investigate and prosecute Miss Leach's murder.

"We wanted to tell about how Bundy committed the Florida crimes to give other law enforcement a frame of reference to work out their crimes," Dekle said.

Florida officials feel confident Bundy committed the three murders for which he was sentenced to death and no others, Dekle said.

They have pieced together a detailed chronology of Bundy's Florida travels, which are limited to the northern portion of the state, he said.

Paul Decker of the Florida state prison system came from Starke, Fla., to offer his insight into Bundy's personality based on his 10-year acquaintance with the serial killer while on death row.

Florida State's Attorney Jerry Blair, chief prosecutor in the Leach case, attended as did Gulfport Police Chief James Sewell who was the chief investigator for the Florida State University Police Department at the time of the Chi Omega murders.

Bundy confessor keeps death pact

Serial killer confided in FBI agent

/ PAMELA GOULD
the Potomac News

Ted Bundy's cocky grin and penetrating
/es will long remain in the memory of FBI
pecial Agent Bill Hagmaier.

Hagmaier knew the serial killer as per-
aps no one else has, developing a bond of
utual respect and trust over a nearly
ur-year period that included a dozen or
ore interviews and frequent correspon-
ence with the Florida death row inmate.

Hagmaier saw the insecurity beneath
undy's brash, abrupt behavior. He saw
e tears and fears in his final hours of
e.

He listened without reaction as Bundy
escribed the sometimes week-long ritual
f selecting a burial site, selecting a fe-
ale victim and then stalking her.

Hagmaier, in an interview last week, di-
lged with reserve his experiences with
ne of the most celebrated killers of all
me.

Hagmaier was one of about 20 law en-forcement officers from around the country who met at the FBI Academy on the Quantico Marine Corps base two weeks ago to discuss Bundy's crimes.

He took no pleasure in exposing Bundy's cruel, torturous deeds and refused to comment on anything that may cause pain to Bundy's family.

Hagmaier respected Bundy and honors the pledge he made to accurately portray his words.

"I promised him when he died I would be as truthful as possible in relaying the things he told me," Hagmaier said during a recent interview.

In his final hours of life, Bundy confessed to 30 murders committed between 1973 and 1978 in six western states and Florida.

Bundy was unique in that he could recall not only the murders but also the thought processes that went along with them, Hagmaier said. He was very organized in his actions and could articulate what he thought and felt.

Florida officials executed Bundy Jan. 24 for the February 1978 abduction and murder of 12-year-old Kimberly Leach, the last of his victims.

He also had been sentenced to die for slaying two Florida State University sorority sisters in January of that year.

Bundy responded to Hagmaier's promise with information that may help law enforcement understand serial killers and may clear unsolved murder cases.

Bundy's pre-execution confessions led investigators to believe he claimed his first victim in May 1973 when he was 27.

The first killing was an impulsive act of displaced aggression, Hagmaier said. Bundy was depressed and frustrated over an event involving his family or his girlfriend.

Hagmaier refused to be more specific about the circumstances but said the unknown victim suffered the punishment meant for one of them.

Investigators have not determined who this victim was or where the murder occurred, but they suspect it was in Washington state where Bundy lived at the time.

Bundy's first murder was crude by police standards and likely created turmoil for him.

He beat and strangled this random victim with his hands, Hagmaier said. Later murders were well-planned with Bundy carefully selecting his victims and bringing weapons for beating and strangling them.

"After Bundy was able to resolve that he was a killer and that he got a thrill out of it, it became easier to do and more en-

See BUNDY, Page A5



FBI Special Agent Bill Hagmaier interviews convicted killer Ted Bundy in the Starke, Fla., stc prison shortly before Bundy's Jan. 24 execution for the murder of a 12-year-old girl.

BUNDY From Page A1

joyable," Hagmaier said.

Part of the thrill was that he got away with it, Hagmaier said.

"Ted perceived himself as very intellectual. He liked to challenge the individual and the system and to play mind games."

Media attention added to the challenge and probably increased his urge to kill, Hagmaier said.

"That is not uncommon for serial killers," he said. "They will respond to their notoriety by striking again."

At the peak of his killing spree, during 1974 and 1975, Bundy murdered nearly once a month, Hagmaier said.

Bundy directed his attacks at white women in their late teens and early 20s, although some of his victims fell outside this range.

He lured women to his car using ruses such as faked injuries, then knocked them unconscious and took them to a pre-selected site to continue the beatings, sexual assaults and strangulation.

Bundy's attacks were about control and total domination.

Although he maintained normal sexual relationships with other women, Bundy wanted his victims totally submissive -- either dead or unconscious during the sexual assaults, Hagmaier said.

Bundy never apologized for t murders. He never blam anyone for his actions.

But for the man whose life w about control and dominati the end came hard, Hagma said.

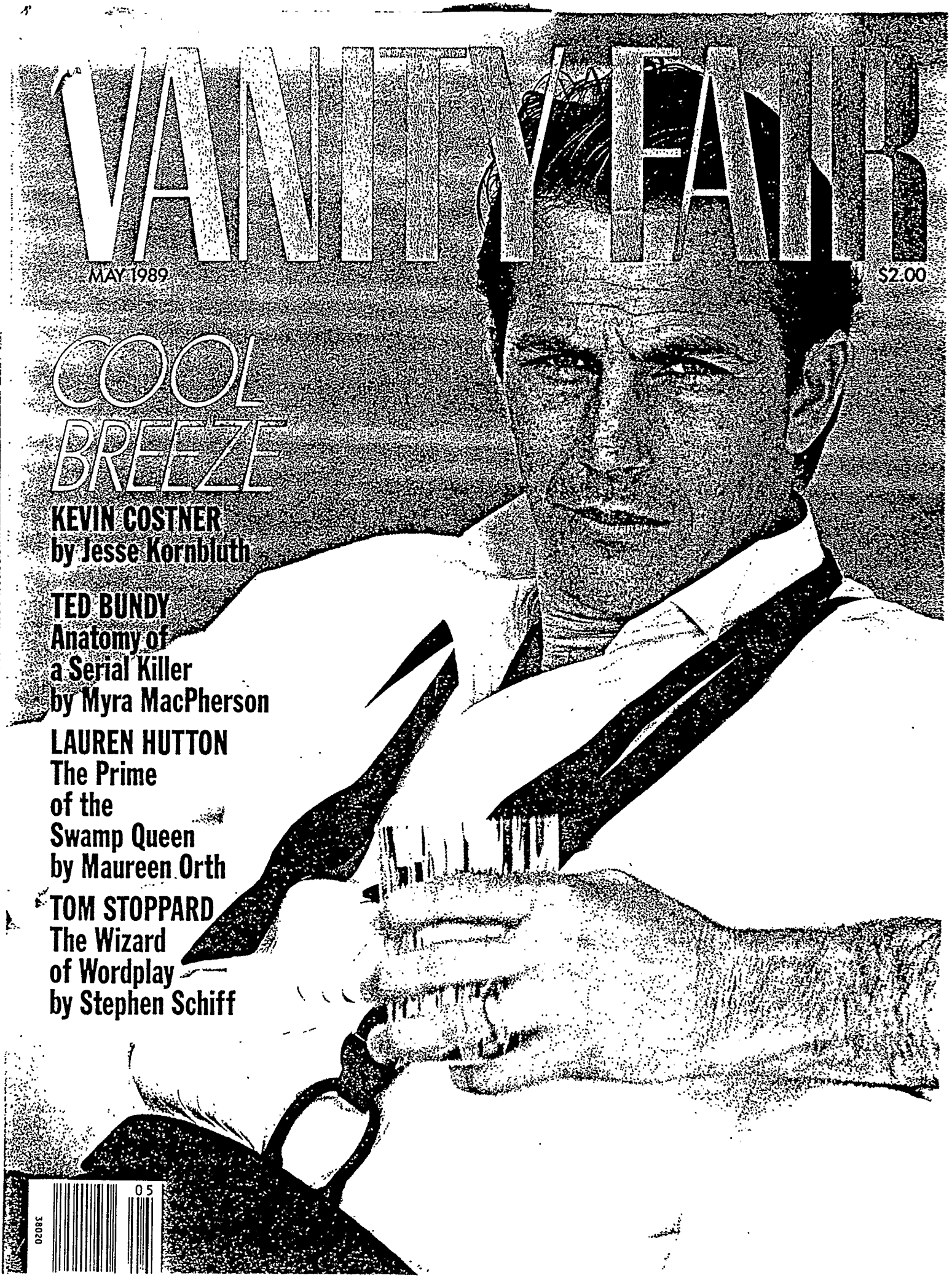
He counted down the hot wearing one watch on his wr and keeping a second on nearby table.

"Throughout his life he r ished in controlling himself a others," Hagmaier said. "The l week, knowing he would be el trocuted, it was tough for him comprehend he had no m shots to call."

VANITY FAIR

MAY 1989

$2.00



COOL BREEZE

KEVIN COSTNER
by Jesse Kornbluth

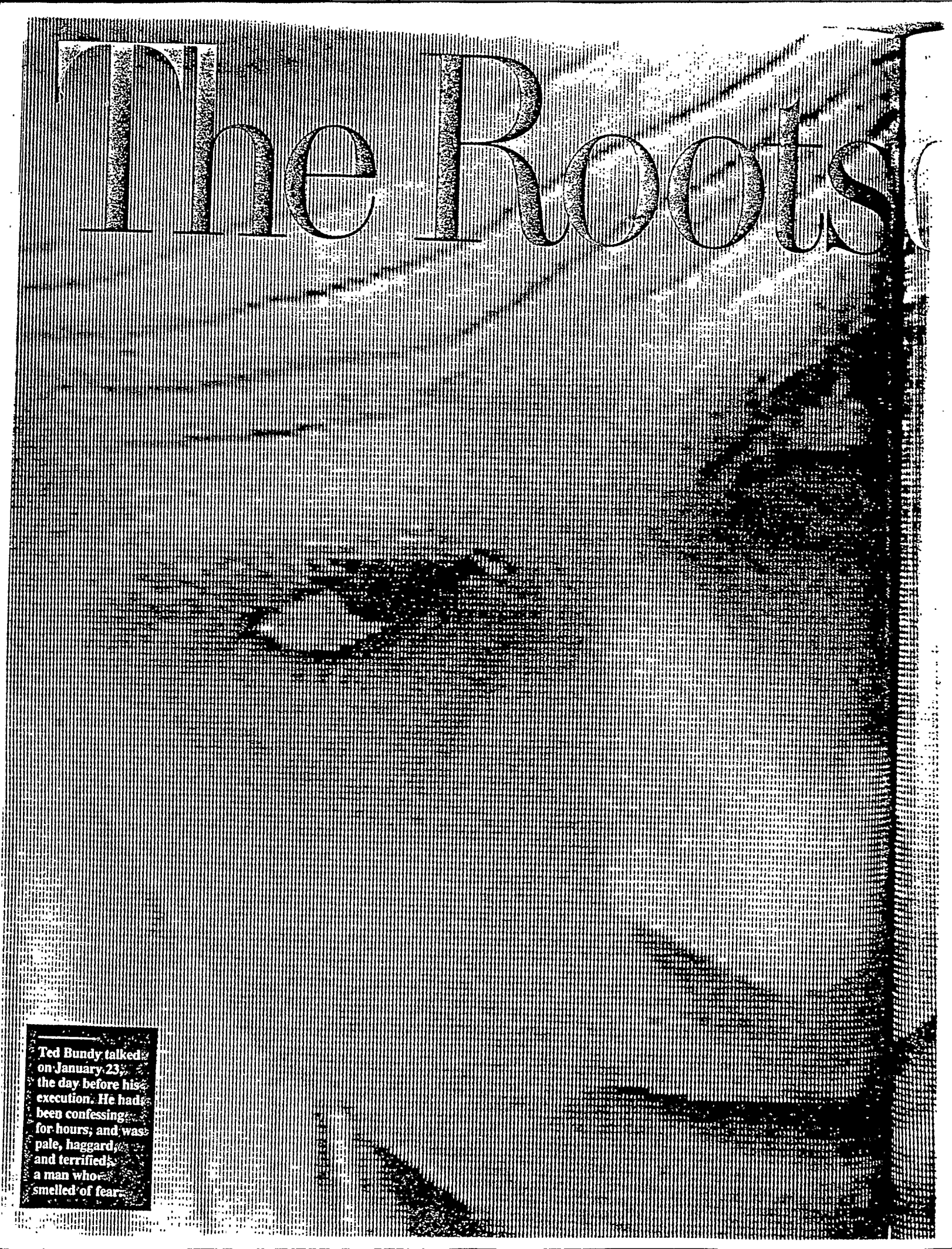
TED BUNDY
Anatomy of
a Serial Killer
by Myra MacPherson

LAUREN HUTTON
The Prime
of the
Swamp Queen
by Maureen Orth

TOM STOPPARD
The Wizard
of Wordplay
by Stephen Schiff

05
38020

The Roots



Ted Bundy talked on January 23, the day before his execution. He had been confessing for hours, and was pale, haggard, and terrified; a man who smelled of fear.

Evil

When serial killer Ted Bundy went to the electric chair after ten years of scrutiny on death row—and countless reports, television programs, and books—he was still a chilling enigma. Composed, lucid, personally charming, the man who defended himself at his own trial seemed to have no connection with the other Ted Bundy, the depraved monster who lured at least thirty girls to gruesome deaths. Now, for the first time, some of the shadows have been illuminated. MYRA MACPHERSON obtained the exclusive help of psychiatrist Dr. Dorothy Lewis, who was with Bundy for his last hours, and has reconstructed the formative roots of a serial killer. What she found was a reality very different from his mother's picture of a normal childhood and adolescence—and Bundy's own claim that pornography was to blame.

JAMES KAMP

As if taunting Theodore Robert Bundy with a promise of tomorrow, an unusually brilliant winter sunrise washed the windows of Florida's maximum-security prison as he walked down the corridor to the death chamber.

After nearly ten years on death row, death itself came quickly for America's most notorious serial killer, the onetime law student and former Boy Scout who crossed the country luring beautiful coeds, then bludgeoning, raping, strangling, and mutilating them.

The steel cap and black leather hood came down on Bundy's shaved head; he pressed backward as two thousand volts of electricity coursed through his pale body. Within a minute, at 7:08 on the morning of January 24, he was dead.

But even in death, Bundy, the confessed slayer of thirty women and suspected slayer of fifty more, continues to fascinate and repel. Who *was* this premier serial killer?

Bundy haunts us, is so repugnant to us, because he was the embodiment of our worst nightmare, gliding gracefully among us. He could have been a friend of your son, dated your daughter.

Frighteningly, Bundy in many ways was not unique. Serial killing is a form of violence that experts say is growing in America. Most serial killers are white, male, above-average in intelligence, and adroit at wearing a mask of charm and sanity; they are men clever enough to avoid detection as they kill time and time again.

Bundy wore the mask even better than most, moving in better circles, picking a higher class of victim. He remains the lasting prototype as experts ponder why and how Bundy grew into a monster who could nonetheless garner friends up until the very end.

It was a question that even Bundy sought to answer in the last days of his life. Less than twenty-four hours before he would walk to the death chamber, a slim, short-haired brunette entered the pale-green, low-slung prison in the desolate flatlands of north-central Florida. Bundy had summoned Dorothy Otnow Lewis, a highly respected fifty-one-year-old New York psychiatrist. Lewis was the only person to have uncovered some of the secrets of his early childhood—not from Bundy himself, for he had never been able to unlock those memories, but from other family members.

For more than four hours Bundy, Lewis, and an attorney were alone as the forty-two-year-old killer sifted through his saga of waste and destruction. His hands cuffed together, Bundy sat across from Lewis at a small table. A guard observed them through a glass wall but could not hear their conversation.

Little was left of the easy charm, the slim-nosed boyish good looks that had made women trust Bundy, literally, with their lives. He had been confessing for hours to crimes and was pale, haggard, and terrified, a man who smelled of fear. "But he was more coherent and logical than at any other time I met with him," says Lewis. "He was letting his guard down for the first time with me."

Lewis has been silent until now about that conversation, and much of it remains confidential. However, in an exclusive interview, with the approval of one of his lawyers, she agreed to talk about those parts of Bundy's life and feelings he wanted made known.

Lewis, a professor at the New York University Medical Center, who was educated at Radcliffe and Yale, has spent much of her professional life studying violence. Through a mix of gentleness and directness, she has elicited the most horrible tales of childhood abuse from murderers and death-row inmates. She met Bundy three years ago, quite by accident, while studying juveniles on death row in Florida's maximum-security prison. Bundy's attorneys asked if she would also evaluate their client.

"Ted was still trying to cover and minimize," recalls Lewis. "He came in and said, '*I* am the most celebrated inmate on death row. *I* have had seven books written about me.' " Lewis replied, "Well, I'm dyslexic and *I* haven't read any of them, so let's start from the beginning." Bundy began to open up and told her about his terrible depressions.

At their final meeting, he started again with his standard story. "If you wish to do that, you can," Lewis gently told him, "but I came because I thought you had wanted to increase our understanding of violence." The approach worked: Bundy was able to "redirect himself, become more genuine and relating."

Dr. Lewis says that despite the public avowals of affection between Mrs. Bundy and her son—"You will always be my precious son" and "I love you, Mom"—their relationship was "*so* superficial." Many of Ted's last thoughts and words were about his deep confusion over his anger toward his mother. "To the very end Ted wanted to understand why he had so much rage. He would say, 'It doesn't matter what went on between me and my mother then, because we've patched it up now.' At the same time he did feel it was *very, very* important."

For years, discovering the "why" of Ted Bundy's homicidal rampage was hampered by the insistence of Bundy and his mother, Louise, that his had been a happy, *Leave It to Beaver* childhood. That façade concealed an almost gothic tale of denial, strangeness, and secrecy. A far darker childhood emerges from Lewis's psychiatric analysis, the most extensive examination ever of Bundy, and from stories told to me by family members.

Theodore Robert Bundy's roots were not in the Seattle area, where he grew up and began his killing spree, but with the Cowell family in Philadelphia. A large but loosely knit clan of intelligent, hardworking folks, the Cowells had not spawned so much as a jaywalker until Ted Bundy.

But there were signs of severely disturbing behavior in Sam Cowell, Bundy's grandfather and the oldest of seven children. By all accounts, Grandfather Cowell was "an extremely violent and frightening individual," as Dr. Lewis testified at one court hearing. A talented landscape gardener, Cowell was obsessed with the delicate alpine plants that he nurtured. He would kick dogs until they howled and swing cats by the tail if the animals got near them. According to Louise's youngest sister, Julia, he would "get so mad that he would jump up and down" and rage at the men who worked for him.

Grandfather Cowell's temper tantrums were so violent that Ted's Aunt

Bundy carefully created the man so many women would find intriguing.



Even the two women lawyers who represented him found Bundy attractive. *Top to bottom:* listening to the judge in Florida in 1979; awaiting trial in 1978; and preparing his own defense in Aspen, Colorado, in 1977.

Julia "did not look forward to my father coming home. The shouting was always just around the corner." Julia told me that, angered at her sleeping until nine, her father once yanked her out of bed so hard that she stumbled down a three-step landing. "But that's the only time he ever touched me," she insists. "Dr. Lewis made it sound like he threw me down a flight of stairs."

She characterizes her father as more of a verbal than a physical tyrant, a man who brooked no dissent. "I doubt if my mother ever got a chance to express her opinions about anything."

In fact, as Louise Bundy has only just admitted, in a startling revelation, Cowell on occasion did hit his wife. Eleanor, Ted's gentle grandmother, was repeatedly taken to hospitals for shock treatments for depression. Her fears grew until she refused to leave the house, a victim of agoraphobia.

Ted's great-aunt Virginia Bristol, Sam Cowell's feisty, articulate eighty-year-old sister, told Dr. Lewis that Cowell's own brothers feared him, and that "I always thought he was crazy." According to one of Ted's cousins, Cowell, a deacon of the church, hid pornography, which the boys pored over as toddlers, in the greenhouse. Other relatives say he was a bigot who hated blacks, Italians, and Catholics.

Ted Bundy's mother was the oldest of three sisters. Audrey was in the middle, and Julia was ten years younger than the prudish Louise, who, like her father, had an explosive temper, was "very secretive," undemonstrative, and difficult to get close to. Julia, a professional artist, says with a laugh, "I was always the black sheep in the family because I was too open. Louise was always held up by my father as a model for us to follow."

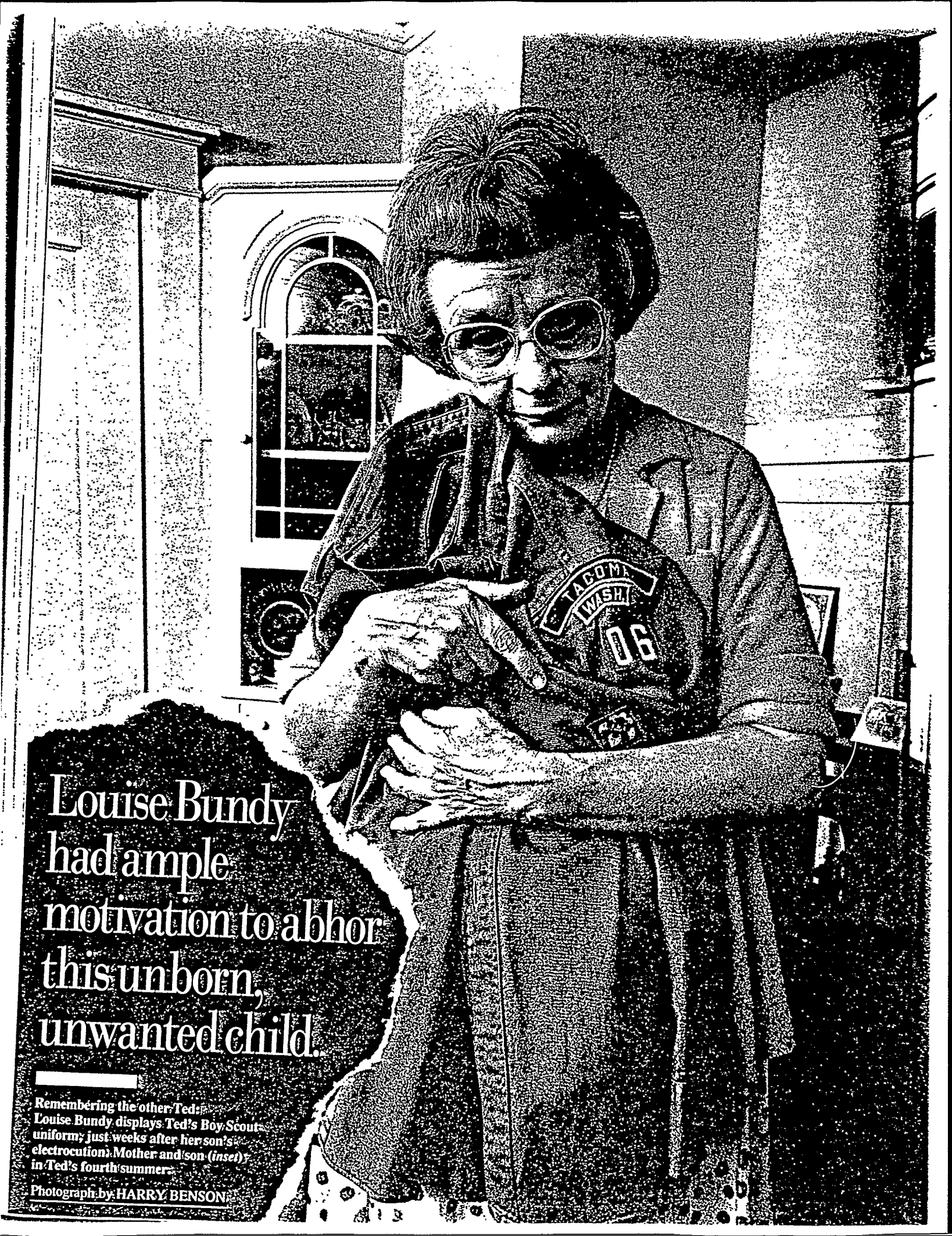
When Louise was twenty-two she forfeited her role as model child. The baby that would one day become one of America's most infamous murderers began to grow within her. She was unwed, and still living at home.

Julia, a pre-teen, was "told not a word" when Louise became pregnant. She cannot recall her older sister even having dates. But she does remember faint whispers in the night, and watching her sister pack her bag and leave. "To be in a family like ours and have to face my father!" Even when the baby was brought home, and for the three years he lived with them, "it was *never* spoken of."

Grandpa Cowell, who tended a genealogical tree as obsessively as he did his plants, had a fantasy of perfection about the family. "Like Louise, he was so concerned with image, I don't think his pride would allow him to speak of it," says Julia.

Louise herself maintains to this day that she didn't suffer from a sense of shame within the family or outside: "I had no problems whatsoever with anyone." However, there is evidence that she was made to feel deep shame and had ample motivation to abhor this unborn, unwanted child. According to records obtained from a home for unwed mothers in Burlington, Vermont, Louise was seven months pregnant when she arrived on the doorstep in September 1946. She was not accompanied by her parents on the lonely journey to Burlington; the local minister's wife made the trip with her.

Louise had been president of the young people's group at her church, the home stated, "until her pregnancy was discovered in a [group] conference." Louise was "then ostracized and requested to leave." She was "made to



Louise Bundy had ample motivation to abhor this unborn, unwanted child.

Remembering the other Ted: Louise Bundy displays Ted's Boy Scout uniform; just weeks after her son's electrocution. Mother and son (*inset*) in Ted's fourth summer.

Photograph by HARRY BENSON







feel she should not return," according to the records.

Such ostracism must have cut deep for a girl described as "attractive, with delicate features and a marked sensitivity to people's feelings." But even then, Louise's emotions were tightly reined. The home also noted that she was "unable to express resentment of this group." There was an aloofness; "she was accepted only by the more secure girls. Others felt she was above them." Such thoughts would one day be expressed about her son.

On November 24, 1946, Theodore Robert Cowell was born. There were "no complications. He was a full-term, seven-pound nine-ounce normal newborn." There was "no mention of the putative father's health."

For two months, Ted was left at the home, without his mother, as the Cowells seriously debated whether to give him up for adoption. It was her father, Louise says, who wanted her to keep the boy. So, three months after Ted was born, Louise returned to pick him up. According to the home, she planned to stay in Philadelphia "if accepted," and "go elsewhere if not."

Whatever turmoil was going on in the new mother's mind as she returned to a home with a depressed and ill mother and a thundering father has never been disclosed. Louise went back to the church group that had spurned her. In letters to the home she "spoke of Teddy with great affection."

When the investigators preparing for Bundy's 1987 competency hearing requested information, the home forwarded an incomplete report. What is missing remains a mystery. The home said it "had to delete material. Mrs. Bundy would not give the release." Once again, secrecy prevailed. The records describe only Louise's vague history of Bundy's "alleged father," adding, "She knew nothing of his family."

The father was a shadowy secret then and would remain so for all of Ted Bundy's life. Stories were invented for curious relatives—vague stories that many doubted.

Today, Louise Bundy's voice is hesitant as she reluctantly repeats an oft told, slender tale about meeting Ted's father. It was 1946 and Louise, a clerk at an insurance company, met him "through a friend at work." She does not remember the friend's name. Within weeks the man managed to seduce and abandon her, vanishing without a trace. He had told her he was a serviceman and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, but Louise says that when she called the university it said no one had ever enrolled under the name he had given her.

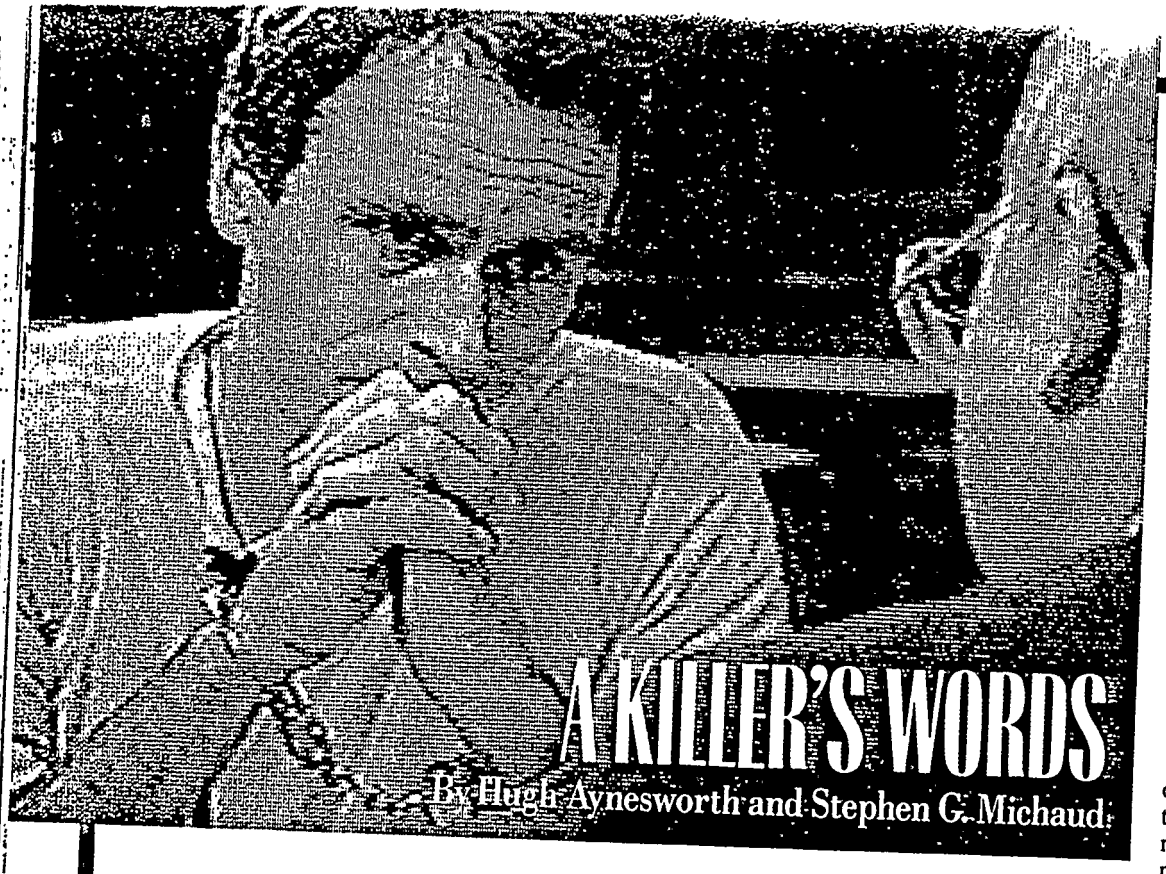
One relative says a strong rumor had it that the father was an older, married member of the church, and that Louise succumbed to him in a one-time-only moment at a religious retreat. Whoever he was, no family member I spoke with believes he was the phantom figure Louise Bundy claims wandered briefly into and out of her life.

But back then, in the Cowell home, Ted's "real father *never* was mentioned. I think therein lies one of the answers," says Aunt Julia, who was twelve when Ted was brought back to live with them. She remembers him as a "sweet, darling boy" and, like many in the family, has sought to find out what went wrong. "I felt all along this was the crucial thing for Ted. Louise covered over and blocked it. She was very much like my father, wanting to put forth only the good."

Great-aunt Virginia Bristol recalls the year Ted was born: "When I heard Louise was 'not home' I knew things were not right. Next thing I heard was that Sam and Eleanor had adopted a boy. I was smart enough to know damn well they weren't adopting this baby. No adoption agency would give them one; Eleanor wasn't well enough to take care of one! I knew it had to be Louise's baby. But they wanted to cover up. All we ever got was evasions. I had a very secretive brother.

"No wonder Ted has come to a tragic end. He was never told the facts. Surely he had to catch the discrepancies."

Relatives have long been puzzled as to why the volcanic Cowell didn't, as one put it, "take off after the guy." Dr. Lewis testified that it was not a subject to be raised around Sam Cowell. When a family member once asked the grandfather about Ted's paternity, "Sam be-



A KILLER'S WORDS

By Hugh Aynesworth and Stephen G. Michaud

Throughout 1980, as Ted Bundy sat on death row, he taped 150 hours of conversation with Stephen G. Michaud and Hugh Aynesworth. Despite his genius for manipulation, Bundy could be chillingly frank. But he always distanced himself, legally and emotionally, by ascribing his feelings and actions to a third person—"this individual."

A small portion of their massive transcripts appeared in Michaud and Aynesworth's 1983 book, The Only Living Witness, *but much remained unpublished. Here for the first time are excerpts from their new book,* Bundy: Conversations with a Killer, *due out in June.*

APRIL 22

MICHAUD: Tell me how I should describe the feelings of "this person" during the approach...when a soon-to-be victim is located.

BUNDY: You could expect a great deal of anticipation, mixed with a lot of tension...before ...in the period preceding the abduction.... Once he'd made his contact—and it appeared he was going to be able to carry it through—he became very calm and analytical about the situation he was in. And then, when...he's got a period of relaxation, which would likely continue until the time came for him to kill the victim—at which point he would become torn apart as to the correctness of his conduct.

Suddenly it would seem as if his dominant, or formerly dominant...uh, predominant, normal self came back into control in a horrifying way. ...The enormity of what lay before him! Fear of being captured or discovered.

...But, of course, gradually time would pass and the... whatever factors nurtured this psychopathological condition would start to build up again.

MICHAUD: So what happens next?

BUNDY: I would envision a continuation of this kind of collaboration...between that one part of this person's self, which demands certain gratification, and the more dominant, law-abiding, more ethical, rational, normal self—which was sort of forced to become a party to that kind of conduct. Basically, you might say there was a shared division of responsibility.

MICHAUD: We are, then, talking about modes of existence, rather than two different minds.

BUNDY: Yes. We are *not* talking about two different minds.

MICHAUD: Would there be contempt because the public persona bore a grudge or hatred for the other?

BUNDY: You would expect that. But I doubt it. Seriously doubt it, in this case.... It is indicative of the state of coexistence. This person could still be very much in favor of law and order and the police... and be very much shocked by crime in the newspaper.... The uniqueness of the whole situation is how this condition pertained to such a narrow spectrum of activity. The inhibitions that would normally prevent a person from acting that way were specifically excised, removed, diminished, repressed...in such a way [as to] not affect all the other inhibitions—or to result in the deterioration of the entire personality. But only in that tiny, tiny slice!

MICHAUD: Have you found any credence in the notion that there could have been two people...that worked at virtually the same time in Seattle?

BUNDY: Two different individuals? Oh, sure. I think there are probably a good dozen people in King County right now who are capable of the same thing.... It has always been my theory that for every person arrested and charged with multiple homicide there probably are a good five more out there somewhere, following along a path—maybe not the *same* path, but a path that would eventually lead them to the same place.

JUNE 24

AYNESWORTH: When all this was going on in this man's life...was there any attempt, say, to have a girlfriend that this person would go to to try to keep himself somewhat level? Would he have a normal sex life with one or more ladies?

BUNDY: Oh, surely. Again, I mean...we can see that this kind of person, *because* one of the primary reasons he did this ...uh, committed the murders ...was a search for a release of stress or feelings of low esteem or anger, hostility, resentment, whatever...it was channeled for some reason toward women. Young women...and in a particular way.

That does not mean that what he was suffering from was in fact a sexual problem or that he hated women. Uh [long pause], so we could expect that he had normal sexual relationships with, with a woman or with women, which would not be interfered with in any way [by] the other conduct. He wouldn't let it interfere....

You see what I'm saying? ...As we've witnessed the development of this darker side of this person's life, we'd expect to see how very closely controlled and separated this part of him became.... If, all of a sudden, in some way he was able to rediscover or rebuild those inhibitions, uh, that prevent most of us—that prevent most people from committing murder, uh, *overnight*, and the guilt that we would associate with the breaking of those kinds of taboos and inhibitions, then...he would be living in a nightmare.

AYNESWORTH: Would this person ever really want to change?

BUNDY: Well, we, we...uh, described this individual and found that his behavior—which was becoming more and more frequent—was also concomitantly, I love that word, concomitantly, occupying more

JAMES KAMP

and more of his mental and intellectual energies. So he's facing a greater...*challenge* of this darker side of himself to his normal life. It was actually draining off...it couldn't keep the distinct—the one was demanding so much that it was going to interfere with his, uh, surface validity, his normal appearance....

Now, if he was captured, it'd be clear that this conduct was *seriously* interfering with his ability to not only survive but to live free and so on. And so he would have to...there's clearly motivation here.

AYNESWORTH: Well, you've been convicted in the Chi Omega case. You pled innocent, but were convicted. Could we examine the evidence in that case in relation to the man you've just described?

BUNDY: Well...that case doesn't fit. [Laughs.] There you *are!* We've done a lot in one sentence. See how easy it is to take care of that in the book?...

AYNESWORTH: Give me a couple good reasons why you think it would be different.

BUNDY: Well, we saw that, initially, the killing was not possession. It was the cover-up...although it may have had some other significance. Now, both of these girls [Chi Omega sisters Lisa Levy and Margaret Bowman] were, in all likelihood, killed in their sleep, so it was *not* the witness factor.

AYNESWORTH: Do you think this was definitely an aberrant situation?

BUNDY: With this personality type we would have to conclude that it was very clearly an ex...*extreme* aberration, a change of character, a change of...It could be...an aberration caused by a great deal of pent-up frustration...of rage or whatever....

AYNESWORTH: I don't have a firm feel for what kind of *release*, what kind of need, what kind of gratification is expected [when "this person" kills].

BUNDY: ...It was the *possession* of this desired thing which was, in itself—the very act of assuming possession was a very antisocial act—was giving expression to this person's need to seize something that was...uh, uh, highly valued, at least on the surface, by society. Uh, sought-after, a material possession as it were. I mean, it...had he been raised in a different background, maybe he would have taken to, uh, stealing Porsches and Rolls-Royces....

But you're right, you're right...there is *not* that fulfillment there. I'm not saying there is. I've *never* said that! ...These kinds of victims would drive this kind of individual *on*, hoping or looking for the pot-of-gold-at-the-end-of-the-rainbow kind of thing.

OCTOBER 20

AYNESWORTH: What about enjoyment from inflicting pain?... Why would he mutilate a young girl?...

BUNDY: [Clears throat.] Well, if something like that happened...

AYNESWORTH: You know damn well it did.

BUNDY: Well, you can only imagine that some kind of intense rage...of the kind that would perhaps be uncharacteristic...uh, built up, and the kind of individual might, uh [long pause], act out in an uncontrollable fashion...with the results you mentioned.

AYNESWORTH: Like the Chi Omega night? Right?

BUNDY: [Softly] Possibly.

...But, getting back to the question you asked earlier about mutilations, et cetera. ...I don't know of any case, any *real* case, quite frankly, in the cases we're concerned about here, that involved mutilation...in a, uh, *premortem* condition....

APRIL 23

MICHAUD: Would the feeling of physical possession be met, or satisfied, or whatever, if the victim was unconscious or dead?

BUNDY: ...I think that initially this individual perceived just the bluff...where the victim would be under his control, as it were.... I think we see a point reached—slowly, perhaps—where the control, the possession aspect, came to include, uh, uh, within its demands, the necessity...for purposes of gratification...the killing of the victim.... Perhaps it came to be seen that the *ultimate* possession was, in fact, the taking of the life. And then the purely...the physical possession of the remains.

came enraged and apparently he acted like a madman. He was wild," said Lewis. "He was furious."

So many undisclosed mysteries about Bundy's father have given rise to speculation about an even darker secret than illegitimacy. Writers, criminologists, psychiatrists, and investigators who have pored over Bundy's history for clues to explain his brutal acts wonder: perhaps his grandfather really was, as Bundy said on one occasion, his father.

When the question is put to her, Mrs. Bundy demurs in a matter-of-fact tone, "No. No way." Later, on the phone, the denial is more vociferous but without the outrage or indignation that one might expect. "Oh my goodness," says Mrs. Bundy. "That's totally out of the question."

One reason for the lack of surprise is that Mrs. Bundy may have heard the question before. It has been asked of other relatives. "When Dr. Lewis raised that question with me," said one, "I thought, Well, I don't believe it, but anything is possible. But it's cruel to raise it now. All it will ever be is conjecture. Louise is the only one who knows who the father is, and she has never told. I really believe whatever happened is so blocked out in her mind."

In February 1989, two weeks after her son's execution, Louise Cowell Bundy sits in her pleasant Tacoma, Washington, bungalow and, as if talking about a son stealing hubcaps, refers to his murders as "those things." Sometimes as "those terrible things."

A little woman with gray bangs and hair waved forward in a pageboy, Louise Bundy wears no makeup. Her hands unconsciously pleat her blue slacks as she speaks in clear, well-ordered, controlled sentences. Her face, with its blue-gray eyes, slim nose, and furrowed brow, is very much like that of the son who peered from television sets across the country during his final interview.

Sitting with her is Ted's stepfather, Johnnie Bundy, not much taller than his five-foot-four-inch wife. With a fixed, sweet smile, Bundy sits forward in a chair, listening, nodding agreement as his wife dominates the conversation. She often interrupts to finish the few sentences he offers.

The house the Bundys moved to in

JAMES KAMP

"There was something chilling about how cold Mrs. Bundy was. In many ways, she talked like Ted."

1965, the year Ted graduated from high school, is one of ordered neatness, a middle-class home straight out of a Hollywood set. A grandfather clock chimes in the hallway. There are two velour-covered brown-and-blue flowered sofas, a bright-blue rug, plants from the Bundys' well-tended garden. Porcelain knickknacks and miniature kerosene lamps line up in precision on shelves. Framed on the piano is Ted's high-school graduation picture.

On the dining-room table's lace cloth are four hundred condolence cards, some written in revulsion to the cheering dance of death that had occurred outside the prison when Bundy was executed. Louise Bundy has methodically arranged the cards in rubber-banded piles of fifty. Some are addressed simply to "Louise Bundy, Ted's Mother, Tacoma, Wash." "I must write the postmaster and thank him for sending them," she murmurs. "They're not obliged to do that." At times, the detachment seems eerie. Looking over the cards from strangers, she almost trills, "We've made quite a few new friends."

During the interview, Mrs. Bundy frowns when asked to describe what her father was really like. "Well," she admits, "he *could* get awfully mad and yell out. You could hear him from here down to the corner. He had a bad temper, but it wasn't"—she pauses—"it wasn't anything..." Her voice trails off. "He was never violent with anyone."

It is then that Mrs. Bundy reveals one key fact, hidden for more than a decade of intense speculation over Ted Bundy's background: "My dad *did* beat up on my mother once in a while."

There *was* violence in the Cowell home. But Louise insists that somehow this was not frightening to witness. "He mellowed out when he got older." He "didn't keep on doing it." It was just your ordinary happy household where the father ranted and raved and "beat up on my mother."

After hours of the most rosy portrayal of her life with Ted, Louise Bundy's face is a blank as she talks about her decision to keep her baby. Surprisingly, a bitter edge shows through. "Hindsight is great. You can look back and think, Well, maybe I shouldn't have done it." The sigh escapes. "But there's no point in going over that. What is, is."

Finally a chink appears in the carefully crafted armor. Wouldn't she have felt awful giving him up for adoption?

Her answer is one word—flat, expressionless. "Probably."

Throughout the interview, Mrs. Bundy's suppressed anger is revealed only in faint scowls. Then comes a follow-up telephone call. She has not slept well. She is very upset at the portrait of her father that is now seeping out.

"Dr. Lewis," says Mrs. Bundy, thinly, "fancies herself an authority on this, but she's not.... This business about violence in Ted's childhood is a figment of the good doctor's imagination.... The truth is stretched way out of shape."

(Dr. Lewis stands by her report. Apprised of Louise Bundy's objections, the psychiatrist would say only that it is not uncommon for families to conceal potentially mitigating material that would embarrass them. "Unfortunately," she adds, "the condemned inmate often participates in the collusion because the family, as dysfunctional as it is, is all that he has.")

By all accounts, once the decision was made to keep Ted, his grandparents adored him and his mother tended to all his physical needs. Pictures of baby Ted show a healthy towhead in crisply starched rompers. However, according to later psychological tests, something horrid happened to Bundy in that home where reality—the identity of his biological father, his grandfather's tirades, his grandmother's illness—was never acknowledged, let alone discussed.

"He lacks any core experience of care and nurturance or early emotional sustenance," concluded Marilyn Feldman, who administered the battery of tests for Dr. Lewis in 1986. "Severe rejection experiences have seriously warped his personality development and led to deep denial or repression of any basic needs for affection. Severe early deprivation has led to a poor ability to relate to or understand other people."

Aunt Julia was fifteen when she awoke one morning to see Ted secretly lifting up the covers and placing three butcher knives beside her.

"When she told me," recalls Dr. Lewis, "I was astonished that someone finally revealed how disturbed he'd been. We had been looking and looking for signs of pathology. I mean, you don't get this way [a serial killer] by accident."

Recently, Aunt Julia elaborated on the story for me. "When all this started to come out about Ted, that little incident kept coming back to me. I don't think it happened more than once or twice. He just stood there and grinned. I shooed him out of the room and took the implements back down to the kitchen and told my mother about it. I remember thinking at the time that I was the only one who thought it was strange. Nobody did anything."

Such "extraordinarily bizarre behavior" in a toddler, Dr. Lewis asserted, is seen, "to the best of my knowledge, only in very seriously traumatized children who have either themselves been the victims of extraordinary abuse or who have witnessed extreme violence among family members." The grandfather, she said, "certainly sounds as if he were an extremely disturbed individual."

Dr. Donald T. Lunde, a forensic psychiatrist, describes the sadistic sexual serial murderer in his book *Murder and Madness*. "For reasons that are not well understood, sexual and violent aggres-



The charming mask: Mrs. Bundy holds a photo of the all-American son she thought she had.

sive impulses merge early in the child's development.... An early interest in guns, knives and various instruments of torture and death is apparent in fantasies, the choice of reading material, and sometimes in drawings."

Although Louise Bundy paints Ted as a model son whose favorite book was *Treasure Island*, Dr. Lewis, in discussing her final hours with Bundy, told me that he "really talked about how *very, very early* he had a fascination with stories of murders and murderers and death. At that early time, the fascination was not with pornography. Later on it fused."

Psychiatrists who examined Bundy over the years were convinced that his illegitimacy was a troubling psychological dynamic. Bundy's standard brush-off was "I can't understand why everyone wants to make such a big deal out of that. I don't consider it to be important." But behind that indifference, hidden in almost every interview he ever gave, was a rejection of his mother so deep that as a young adult Ted Bundy once asked his wealthier, cultured Great-uncle Jack, a college professor, to adopt him. "Can you imagine doing *that* to a mother?" says Julia. "When I heard that, I knew something was terribly, terribly wrong."

Dr. Lewis also wonders about another crucial reason for anger stemming from Bundy's early life. Louise Bundy took Ted away from his grandfather, the only father figure he ever really knew. "You do have to wonder about the separation from the grandfather," says Dr. Lewis. "Ted went away with a very angry, rejecting, cold woman who didn't really want him, who took him away from the one *(Continued on page 188)*

Photograph by HARRY BENSON

(Continued from page 149) person who was really warm to him."

Apparently Grandfather Cowell's rage was never leveled at Bundy. Ted remembered only pleasant moments with his grandfather in the greenhouse and had no recollection of family violence. But "when a youngster has been horribly traumatized so that he or she cannot tolerate what he has witnessed or been part of, he tends to totally repress and to be unable to call it to mind," testified Dr. Lewis. "And I suspect that this is what happened." (Sam Cowell died while Bundy was in prison; for years Louise and Audrey hid newspaper stories about Bundy from his grandfather. In all that time, Louise never discussed it with her father. "I'm not sure how much he knew when he died," says Louise.)

When Bundy was three, Great-aunt Virginia Bristol paid for Louise to resettle in Tacoma near her Uncle Jack Cowell. ("It was unhealthy for her, living at home, working for her dad, no chance to meet anyone," says Mrs. Bristol.) Louise took a fictitious name, Nelson, to pass herself off as a widow or divorcée. She soon met and married John Bundy.

Before Ted was five he had three last names—Cowell, Nelson, and, finally, Bundy. He never related to the kindly, uncomplicated John Bundy, a hospital cook far removed from the sophisticated world to which Bundy aspired. Later on, moving in university and political circles, Bundy seldom mentioned his parents.

When he was about five, Bundy told friends, he was so jealous of his "new daddy" that he staged a temper tantrum, publicly wetting his pants, to get even.

Louise Bundy tersely admits that Bundy was never told anything about his biological father. John Bundy, the stepfather Bundy never related to, was "always Daddy." "Ted never had asked about the"—she is struggling for words —"the 'other man,' because he never heard about him or had seen him or anything."

But in those first four years didn't he question why there was no daddy in his life? At birthday parties or with other children? "In our neighborhood there were no other children his age. He didn't know any differently. When I lived with the folks it was 'This is Granddad, this is Grandmother, and here is Mother.' "

Did it ever bother Ted? Her face is a mask. "Not that I know of. It wasn't something we ever talked about."

Yet it was so deeply unsettling that, as an adult, Bundy once told a friend that his grandfather was his father, his grandmother his mother, and his mother his sister (although family members remember Bundy calling Louise "Mommy" when he was three). "I can't imagine where that came from. I'm not sure Ted ever said that," says Mrs. Bundy. Then, with satisfaction, "It must be a made-up tale."

Bundy bitterly deduced from all the secrecy surrounding his birth that he was unwanted. As the baby, abandoned for two months in a home, grew up, there remained agonizing doubts; a child of Ted's intelligence and imagination could have developed the most horrible scenario to fill in the blank of who his real father was.

In one of the many versions of how he found out he was illegitimate, Bundy told Utah State Prison psychologist A. L. Carlisle that he found his birth certificate when he was thirteen, marked "father unknown." Bundy shrugged, "I had had a sixth sense.... I didn't feel nauseous or tearful," but Carlisle wondered if the words "nauseous" and "tearful" might not actually reflect his real feelings. He was one of many who observed Bundy's cool response about his mother's parenting: she "paid all the bills" and "never yelled at me."

Another story Bundy told was that he looked up the birth records when he was in his early twenties and found out then that he was illegitimate.

His most likely account described a deeply wounding experience: at age ten or twelve he was taunted by a cousin

The Roots of Evil

about being a bastard. According to the girlfriend who heard this description from Bundy, he was furious with his mother for leaving him open to such humiliation.

Mrs. Bundy dismisses that story, and says the girlfriend was "a pretty mixed-up gal." Did his mother feel the need to explain anything to Ted? "No. He understood. He was just irritated with his cousin for cranking on him about it."

But a junior-high friend, Terry Storwick, recalls trying to make Bundy feel better about not knowing who his father was. Bundy responded bitterly, "It's not you that's a bastard."

It was around that time that Bundy began his nocturnal voyeuristic activities and a downhill, reclusive spiral that lasted throughout high school.

For a journalist in search of clues to Ted's childhood, Mrs. Bundy brings out a collection of artifacts, neatly arranged. His elementary-school report cards: a blizzard of A's and B's, with a few notes about helping Ted to control his temper and to "develop a respectful, cooperative attitude toward the other pupils." Birthday cards from Grandmother Cowell: "Just think, you are four years old. Quite a big boy!" Christmas pictures: a much larger Ted towering over his four half-brothers and half-sisters. The girls wear crinolines and corsages and fold their hands in their laps—miniatures of their mother in the exact same pose. The boys wear bow ties.

The tassel from Ted's 1965 high-school mortarboard is next to the 1972 University of Washington graduation program with Ted's diploma in psychology. "With distinction" is underlined three times. There is no mention of the seven traumatic years in between, when Ted foundered, dropped out, and plunged into depression. Or of the fact that by the time Bundy was a preteen he was obsessed with detective magazines and their gory pictures of sexually assaulted bodies.

His mother can't really believe Bundy was the voyeur he said he was, just can't imagine how he got out of the house. All she ever saw of pornography were a couple of *Playboy*s under the bed. "He never gave us any trouble at all." Mrs. Bundy is now breezing along the road she has traveled many times in interviews, her voice fluttering through her litany of normalcy. "We didn't *send* our children to church, we went *with* them. ...Ted always had lots of buddies."

Bundy said many times that in adolescence he suffered an extreme loss of self-esteem and deep insecurities, that he had few dates. Were there any signs? Mrs. Bundy's voice takes on her characteristic tone of bewilderment. "No, not at all. From the time he was born Ted had as much love as anybody. We just can't imagine whatever happened."

Bundy's bizarre early behavior went either unrecognized or untended, and he continued on to create a convincing façade: the perfect little boy, the pleasant adolescent, the rising star in Republican state politics. The dark side was so concealed that when he first became a murder suspect scores of friends—writers, politicians, teachers, lovers—said that there had to be some ghastly mistake.

The inexact science of psychiatry cannot yet divine how such killers can compartmentalize and rationalize to an amazing degree and live outwardly normal lives if they are not schizophrenic or multiple personalities.

Before her last visit with Bundy, Dr. Lewis was intrigued with documented evidence that, from time to time, he went into an altered state.

"When Bundy went through that metamorphosis, there was the odor, along with weirdness and the mental disorientation," recounted private investigator Joe Aloi, who spent hours with Bundy preparing the defense for his 1979 trial for the murder of two Tallahassee coeds. "Once the reaction started to take place, I just kept quiet. I felt that negative electricity, and along with that came that smell." There was nothing to compare it to, said Aloi, who was frozen in fear that Bundy would harm him at that moment. And Robyn Leary, who knew him when he was at the University of Utah, remembered being so frightened by the mad, staring look on Bundy's face once when he was dancing that she asked her date to take her home.

From such descriptions, Dr. Lewis had thought she might be able to elicit a multiple personality. But Bundy's altered states didn't fit the standard mold for multiple personalities or seizure disorders. "I'm convinced he was not a multiple," says Lewis, "but he came *so* close.

"It sort of fits with his total amnesia for his childhood. Bundy spoke at times of the other 'entity.' For a time, he even heard voices. But he felt that these two things merged when he started to act out these things. This was still one person."

One person, but living two lives. Underneath Bundy's façade, at least by the time he was an adolescent, his life was a chaotic roller coaster of highs and lows. Dr. Lewis believes Bundy was a severe manic-depressive at least from 1967. His fragmented personality was at work all the time: the vice president of the Methodist Youth Fellowship by day was a voyeur by night, somehow sneaking out to peer in windows to watch women undress—a classic early route for rapists and serial killers.

Bundy, the Boy Scout, showed other signs of sexual maladjustment. He was such a compulsive masturbator, he once told a psychiatrist, that he masturbated in school closets, where other boys found him and taunted him, dashing him with ice water. (Many serial killers report that they fueled their fantasies while young by masturbating as they imagined sexual murders.)

He saw nothing wrong in coolly shoplifting those things stepfather John Bundy could not buy on his cook's salary—ski equipment, household furnishings. His mother says she thought they were just "gifts" from the department store where he worked. As a teenager Bundy was caught trying to steal a car, but was let off with a warning. And in college, while studying intensive Chinese, he rifled lockers and stole from guests at the yacht club where he worked.

But Bundy continued to disarm those around him. As a suicide-hot-line counselor, he could save lives with thoughtful, caring advice—and then coldly turn off the phones and go to sleep, leaving potential suicides adrift. He worked on a preliminary investigation into rape assaults for the Seattle Crime Prevention Advisory Commission—just as he was planning his premeditated murders. As a Republican Party worker, he impressed Washington governor Dan Evans so much that Evans wrote a glowing letter of recommendation for law school.

Bundy was merely smart, not brilliant. But, as a psychology major, he could have written the book for a course he aced. It was called Deviant Development. His one terrible genius was in creating his mask of sanity; he was a robot chameleon, instinctively able to divine and display any facet of the charming shell his public desired.

Young men who worked with him in politics were envious of his appeal. All his life Bundy was able to attract women, both as friends and lovers—not just sick groupies who giggled adoringly at his antics during his murder trials, but intelligent, successful women.

Unlike most serial killers, Bundy was able to have normal sexual relationships.

The Roots of Evil

In his perception, there were two worlds —sex with consenting adults and sex with murder. During the latter, Bundy re-created the goriest fantasies that came to mind from his adolescent reading, including the grisly gratification of necrophilia.

Among the former, his great romance, and one that some speculate may have triggered his symbolic killings, was with a beautiful, wealthy coed who jilted Bundy when he was a junior in college. Like most of the women he murdered, she wore her hair long and parted in the middle.

Shortly after she rejected him, Bundy dropped out of college and fell into a deep depression over his lost love. "She and I had about as much in common as Sears and Roebuck's has with Saks," he once said. How he won her back and what he did with her then is an example of his tremendous obsession and rage.

Ted Bundy carefully created the man she *would* want—the man that so many women would later find intriguing. He shoplifted to elegantly furnish his apartment, became active in politics, cultivated a sophisticated personality. A few years later, dazzled by the new Bundy, the woman came back to him. Before long, she was under the impression they were engaged. Then Bundy abruptly dumped her, refusing to write or phone. "I just wanted to prove to myself that I could have married her," he coolly explained.

Many who knew Ted believe his acts may have been fueled by the girlfriend's rejection. Certainly Mrs. Bundy, finally forced to acknowledge her son's brutal murders, clings to this theory, returning to it twice in an interview. "It's been my contention that that's when all his 'troubles' started. She told him she had to find someone who already had it made," says Mrs. Bundy, in a bitter tone. "He was devastated by that."

Dr. Lewis is asked if Bundy's sick fantasies could have been triggered into action by a rejecting girlfriend. "I think that she was representative of possibly other people. That's the closest I can come to telling you. But you can have rage at other people." The mother? "I think it is in part the mother, but I don't think it was exclusively the mother by a long shot."

William Hagmaier of the F.B.I. Behavioral Science Unit spent many hours with Bundy over the last four years. He agrees that the rejecting girlfriend and earlier anger with his mother could have been part of the mix, "but it could have been building over a number of years with several different females."

No one knows exactly when Bundy committed his first murder (Bundy himself claims it was in May of 1973). But the detectable pattern began in earnest in January of 1974, just a month after Bundy took his revenge by jilting his beautiful coed. And most of the women Bundy later chose for girlfriends, women who were safe with him, looked nothing like her—that is to say, like the women he murdered. Not Pandora, not Carole Boone, not Liz Kendall.

Pandora dated Bundy when he was a law student at the University of Utah. She was struck by his sophistication; he knew the right wines, sometimes took her to French restaurants.

Today, Pandora says, "I can only recall two instances in the year that I knew Ted when I saw anything cruel or insensitive." They were pals more than lovers; both had opted for friendship. The only night they made love was not memorable. "If it was terrific, I would have remembered; if it had been *weird*, I would have remembered. It really has faded from memory."

What Pandora does remember is being kept awake by Bundy's loud bed-stand radio. She asked him to turn it off and he refused, saying, in a cold voice, "No." Another time, Bundy kept rubbing his stubble of beard into her face as they danced, hurting her, refusing to quit, until she was forced to stop dancing. The rest of her memories of Ted are fun: talking into the night on the phone, buying a Christmas wreath for her mother.

By that time, Bundy had already murdered at least eleven women in Washington and had started his spree in Utah. When Pandora's mother learned about the "other Ted," she threw up.

Carole Boone, by contrast, knew all there was to know about Ted Bundy. She married him in a bizarre courtroom ceremony while he was on trial, and bore his child eight years ago. (Friends breathed a sigh of relief that the baby was a girl.)

The longtime girlfriend who calls herself Liz Kendall wrote a book about her life with Bundy. She finally gave Bundy's name to the police after agonizing for months over his nocturnal disappearances, the surgical glove in his pocket, the handcuffs and tire jack with taped handle in the car, his insistence on tying her up with nylon panty hose during sex.

Among the clues that aroused Liz Kendall's suspicion were a pair of crutches and a sack of plaster of Paris in Bundy's room. While studying psychology, Bundy had filed away one very useful tool for his macabre trade. A professor suggested that the class examine whether people would be more trusting if a person asking for help appeared disabled, using crutches or wearing a cast.

The trick became part of Bundy's search for pleasure, an aid in performing the perfect fatal seduction. Woman after woman went to her death when a handsome, polite young man—arm in a cast or on crutches—asked if she would help carry his books to his car.

University of Washington coed Georgann Hawkins was the sixth pretty young woman to mysteriously disappear in the Seattle vicinity in 1974. A friend watched her from his fraternity-house window around one A.M. as she strolled down a brightly lit alleyway toward her sorority house. With but a few feet to go, Georgann Hawkins vanished. No clothing, no body, were ever found.

In the hours before he died, Bundy finally told investigators what had happened to Hawkins. Bundy, on crutches, dropped his briefcase, and Hawkins carried it to the car for him while he followed, keeping up a flow of reassuring "student" small talk. His Volkswagen was in a secluded parking lot, only yards from the spot where he picked her up, and his crowbar was lying beside it, Bundy told Washington state investigator Robert Keppel. He crushed her skull in, then put her in the car.

In all the Washington cases, so much time had elapsed before the bodies were discovered that nothing was found but bones. For thirteen years, one of the many mysteries was an extra leg bone at one of his dumpsites. During that final conversation, Bundy told Keppel that the leg bone belonged to Hawkins.

Bundy could not stop his terrible killing, and like most serial killers he was desperate to keep it hidden. But in his case there was an additional deep compulsion for subterfuge, a consummate need to keep up appearances learned with his first breath in that household of denial, repression, and secrecy. In his final phone call to his mother, there was no remorse or shame for what he had done, only for blowing the cover. His last words to her were "I'm so sorry I've given you such grief, [but] *a part of me was hidden all the time.*"

Ted Bundy learned almost at birth that if nothing was said you could pretend that it had never happened. When he was cap-

The Roots of Evil

tured in Florida, Bundy was on the verge of a rambling, broken confession. But then he stopped, saying that there were people who had "implicit faith in me that would be deeply shaken." He also told lawyers, "What I knew [I had done] was unimportant. I could live with that. It was the prospect of other people even suspecting that made me shake and sweat."

For years Bundy proclaimed his innocence, but, paradoxically, he also felt the need to confess, resorting to lengthy third-person "theories" so graphic that they sickened interviewers and investigators. Several years ago, his mother heard the taped voice of her son explicitly describing how "this person" had raped and murdered an unnamed girl in an orchard.

Mrs. Bundy "let out several sharp, involuntary moans," wrote Stephen G. Michaud and Hugh Aynesworth, who had taped the interviews for their 1983 book, *The Only Living Witness*. And then, despite the authentic detail, Mrs. Bundy turned her back on the authors, the book, and the evidence, and continued to proclaim her son absolutely innocent.

At the end of his long trail of mayhem Bundy was only thirty-one, but there was nothing left of the Ted who had captivated so many people. His final killings were done in a crude, careless, animal frenzy.

The women sleeping in Florida State University's Chi Omega sorority house remember that awful, cold winter night eleven years ago with the clarity of yesterday. Diane Cossin remembers saying good night to Margaret Bowman as she passed by her room a little after midnight. A few hours later, as Cossin slept on the other side of the paper-thin wall, Bowman was being strangled with a pair of nylon panty hose, her skull crushed with massive blows from Bundy's oak-limb club.

Cossin went to bed a little after one A.M. Her door was ajar and, in her half-sleep, Cossin noticed minutes later that the hall light clicked off. That seemed odd, she thought. It is believed that Bundy was already in the house, skulking in shadows, reaching to flip off the light.

Sometime after 2:35 A.M., as the last sorority sister on the hall was quiet in bed, Ted Bundy careened down the hall, going from room to room, bludgeoning Bowman to death, then killing Lisa Levy in another room and savagely attacking two other sorority sisters, Karen Chandler and Kathy Kleiner, who survived. Another sister, coming in late, saw a man with a sharp, thin profile leaving by the front door, carrying a stick or club.

Five minutes later Karen Chandler stumbled from her room; sisters stared in horror at the blood coursing down her face. Chandler's jaw, right arm, and a finger were broken, her skull was fractured, and gashes and abrasions from the club covered her head and face. Inside, her roommate, Kathy Kleiner, sat cross-legged on her bed, rocking back and forth, calling for her fiancé and her pastor as blood poured from her mouth and broken jaw. Several of her teeth were found in her blood-soaked bedclothes. Blood had splattered to the ceiling.

Diane Cossin doesn't know to this day what compelled her to race for Lisa Levy's room when the commotion awakened her, while others clustered around Kleiner and Chandler.

"When I saw Lisa, my first reaction was that we were under fire. I thought that she had been shot through the window," recalls Cossin. "As I knelt by her, I felt, I've got to keep kneeling, stay down. It never crossed my mind that someone had been in the room. Her face was all bloody. . . . I tried to cover her up. I was so worried about her breast being exposed; he bit her nipple almost off, but I thought it was a bullet wound."

At that time, no one looked below Levy's waist. She had been sodomized with a hair-spray bottle, and there were deep bite marks on her left buttock—teeth marks that would match Bundy's and eventually be the crucial evidence that would convict him.

But Bundy was not through for the night. He lurched down the street and attacked another woman. She survives only because coeds in an adjacent apartment heard methodical thumping and groans. He killed his final victim, twelve-year-old Kimberly Leach, a few weeks later. Her raped and mutilated body was found under a hog shed near the Suwannee River, not too far from Bundy's final, death-row home.

When Ted Bundy was pulled over by a Pensacola policeman for driving erratically a few weeks after Kimberly Leach was murdered, he fled on foot. When captured, an unkempt, incoherent Bundy told the officer, "I wish you had killed me." Eleven years later, Ted Bundy got his wish.

The death-penalty debate takes a sudden twist when Bundy's name is put into the mix. When death-penalty opponents argue that nobody should die, some of them feel the need to apologize for adding "not even *Bundy*."

There are reasons for not putting people to death. Moral, "Thou shalt not kill" reasons. Financial reasons. Because of complex appellate battles, it cost more than $5 million to kill Bundy. He could have been locked up for life for one tenth that amount.

In Bundy's case, there was one more reason. With his death went the opportunity to study America's top serial killer. Despite his celebrity status and the lasting curiosity, Bundy "simply fell through the cracks" once in prison, says his lawyer James Coleman. "It's a shame that there was no organized effort by authorities or psychiatrists to study this man."

In part, Bundy was caught in a death-row Catch-22—compelled to maintain his innocence so as not to jeopardize his appeals. But in the last two years, friends say, a weary Bundy would have cooperated in extensive analysis and brain tests.

Increased attention is being paid to brain function and damage as factors in violent behavior. In her last minutes with Bundy, Dr. Lewis asked if he would consider leaving his brain for study, to see if they could detect something in the part of the brain that influences violent and sexual drives. Bundy was squeamish, but interested.

In the end, though, except for an autopsy, Bundy's brain went unexamined. The prestigious Washington, D.C., law firm of Wilmer, Cutler & Pickering, while preparing to represent Bundy at his competency hearing, had hired a psychologist, Art Norman. He brought in a woman lawyer of his own, Diana Weiner, who wears her hair long, like Bundy's victims. Norman was fired by the defense team after they heard that he hoped Weiner's presence would elicit aspects of Bundy that had not been uncovered.

"I quit about the time they fired me," says Norman. But Weiner continued to see Bundy independently of the defense team. She developed a close relationship with the serial killer, controlling most of his final decisions, including the confessions his defense team opposed. After conferring with Weiner, Bundy refused to will his brain. "I think the proper time to have studied his brain was when it was still functioning," says Weiner coldly.

Unfortunately, no research funds were ever made available to study Bundy specifically. Something seemed amiss in earlier tests: a quantitative electroencephalo-

gram (EEG) performed on Bundy was slightly abnormal, and an intelligence test showed an extraordinary gap between his verbally superior I.Q. and his poor ability to see spatial relationships. "When we see such discrepancies, there is often some kind of central nervous dysfunction, but that's the most we can say about it," says Dr. Lewis. According to the F.B.I., the autopsy of Bundy's brain found no abnormalities, but experts say it would not necessarily have detected a neuropsychological dysfunction.

The baffling question remains: what can society do about the growing menace of serial killers?

The rising number of serial sexual homicides in the last decade has prompted the F.B.I. to study them as a separate group. Responding to an "urgent need" to learn more about their crime patterns and, "above all, their motivations," specially trained agents interviewed thirty-six convicted sexual murderers in one of the largest studies to date, *Sexual Homicide: Patterns and Motives*.

"The biggest mistake in trying to figure out why these people are this way," says the F.B.I.'s Jim Wright, who participated in the sexual-murderer interviews, "is that we try to analyze through our own standard of behavior. They don't *think* the way you or I think. We're not sure why—but the point is they *don't*."

The investigation has two goals: prevention and detection.

In using Bundy to improve its methods of detection, the F.B.I. found that he completely fit the pattern of the "organized offender" in the way he committed the actual crimes: Some immediate stress caused him to go over the brink from fantasy and kill the first time. From then on, his need to have absolute control, to possess these women in the only way he felt he could have them, grew stronger. His victims were symbolic and picked for their common characteristics. It would have been much easier to choose prostitutes or hitchhikers, as have other serial killers, but for Bundy the challenge was in luring the smartest, most beautiful coeds to their deaths.

The actual killing also fit patterns of sexual murders: He drank before the act. His stunned victim would be strangled, often during the sex act, and sexually assaulted again after death. When he drank heavily, he mutilated their genitals. He stuffed their vaginas with dirt and twigs, sodomized them with items such as an aerosol spray bottle. There are indications that, like many serial killers, he sometimes kept the bodies as grisly trophies. Autopsies of two Bundy victims noted that, although the bodies were partially decomposed, the hair was freshly washed and fresh eye makeup had been applied.

Bundy's dumpsites were carefully chosen in advance. He buried some victims, decapitated some, dismembered some. "We're not sure he buried all parts of the body in the same common graves, in order to preclude identification," says William Hagmaier.

Among the lessons the F.B.I.'s VICAP (Violent Criminal Apprehension Program) unit learned from Bundy is that he returned to all his sites. Bundy told officers they might have been able to catch him if they had staked out the site after finding a body. He had also perceived another weakness in the law-enforcement system: information was not shared among jurisdictions. His success in exploiting that weakness was a major reason for the F.B.I.'s decision to create the VICAP unit, to trace possible serial-killer homicides across the country.

Fear of detection was uppermost in Bundy's plans. He threw clothes out of the car as he left dumpsites. His fingerprints were never found; even his own apartment was wiped clean. Bundy's neatness, considered an attractive quality by those who knew the "other Ted," was part of an obsession to avoid being caught. He insisted, for example, that one pubic hair found in his trunk had to have been a police plant—he had steam-cleaned the car three times.

Above all, Bundy, like other serial killers, dehumanized his victims, seeing them as only symbolic objects to "hunt." People can kill deer, put them on the car, mount their heads on the wall, Bundy once said matter-of-factly, and he perceived killing people as being on the same continuum. He told Dr. Lewis that, while he could not stop himself from killing, if someone had come upon him in the act, he could have stopped. He explained, again without emotion, that it was like a predator who can stop when a larger predator approaches.

This detachment was what so enraged the public who sought Bundy's death. At the end, Bundy was startled at the venom of those awaiting his execution. "I don't know why everyone is out to get me," he complained to Dr. Lewis. "Do you think it could have something to do with the number of victims?" she asked, noting that "he really and truly did not have a sense of the enormity of what he had done. But he sure as hell was aware that he distanced himself, and wondered why."

Answering the *why* of serial killers, and identifying the conditions that spawn them, poses an even knottier problem than detection.

Joel Norris, in his book, *Serial Killers*, contends that it is a generational disease "passed on through child abuse, negative parenting, and genetic damage." F.B.I. behavioral-science teams and other experts emphasize the need for prevention and for money and resources to detect and halt child abuse—sexual, physical, and psychological.

Ted Bundy, the "model" youngster, was allegedly never physically or sexually abused, which is one reason he would have been such a valuable laboratory of pathological homicide. To be studied, yes, to be paroled, never. Like other killers, Bundy claimed that pornography, alcohol, or the victim triggered the murders. These were not, however, *reasons;* they were merely catalysts for his inevitable rampages.

The F.B.I. study returns repeatedly to childhood experiences as crucial to understanding serial killers. Nearly 70 percent of them had family members with severe alcohol-abuse problems, half had family members with criminal histories, half had been severely beaten, and some had been sexually abused. In most cases, any early bizarre behavior was ignored (by brushing it off, for example, as "Boys will be boys"), thus supporting their developing distortions in thinking.

In one way, Bundy clearly does not follow the pattern: the Cowells produced musicians, artists, and college presidents instead of criminals. But although it has been impossible to determine whether Ted was sexually or physically abused, in another key respect he does seem to fit the mold. Interestingly, three-quarters of the serial killers reported a history of nonphysical, "psychological" abuse, which included indifference, verbal abuse, and what the killers viewed as humiliating experiences.

Swiss psychoanalyst Alice Miller, an expert on violence, explains that the roots of adult violent behavior can be found in a level of parental cruelty invisible to the untrained eye. Citing Miller, Joel Norris states, "Parents who stress that imposing their own values on children is done for the child's own benefit commit a form of 'gentle violence,' suppressing completely the child's emerging personality and lighting a fuse of aggressiveness that will ex-

plode decades later." These children are instilled with "a sense of helplessness and frustration because they are never allowed to acknowledge feelings of rage and rebellion."

Granted, countless thousands of children have endured similar rejecting childhood experiences. "Serial killers, however," writes Norris, "belong to the extreme category of children who were not only unwanted but were punished for having been born."

So, once again, the clues point to Bundy's early years, and his relationship with his mother.

Even as he was going to his death, Bundy's final thoughts were of his early days. During her last moments with him, Dr. Lewis, using relaxation techniques, enabled Bundy to recall some buried emotions. Struggling to protect the family image to the end, he nonetheless talked intensely about how he felt unloved by his mother.

Louise Bundy's relationship with her son evokes conflicting opinions from those who observed the two. Many see her as a loving, grieving mother—former students in the communications department at the University of Puget Sound, where she has been a secretary for seventeen years; the church group that prayed with her as they waited for Bundy's death; strangers who watched her on TV.

"She is a very loving, dear woman," says University of Florida sociology professor Mike Radelet, a death-penalty opponent. The Reverend Fred Lawrence, who was by Ted's side during his last phone call, agrees. Mrs. Bundy was a "dear person. Ted did terrible, brutal things, but at that time I saw a tender son who was devastated by the fact that his mother was suffering so."

Mrs. Bundy has been hospitable to the investigators and psychiatrists, reporters and authors, who have trekked to her home over the years. Yet some see her expressions of love as mechanical and hollow; all the right words pour forth, but they seem devoid of emotion. Perhaps her detachment is the result of trying to avoid thinking about the unthinkable while answering the unanswerable. Even when Bundy was first suspected of the killings, Richard W. Larsen, interviewing Mrs. Bundy for his book *Bundy: The Deliberate Stranger*, felt that "Ted's mother has had a bone-deep feeling for some time that her son might not be the All-American boy."

"There was something chilling about



The Roots of Evil

how cold she was. In many ways, she talked like Ted," said one close observer of mother and son during Ted's imprisonment. "It was absolutely freaky, as if the two had sat down and collaborated on what they would say."

Ted's equally cold response to his mother was on dramatic display when Mrs. Bundy pleaded for her son's life at his 1979 trial. All eyes were on Mrs. Bundy, but Ted seemed to ignore her, conferring with his attorney. Another time he caustically told a guard when mail arrived, "No letter from my 'beloved' mother."

"Mrs. Bundy was singularly unhelpful," said James Coleman, who worked on the competency appeal. "My impression was that she felt nothing would save Ted, so she was going to protect her family."

Dorothy Lewis agrees: "I really don't think she cared." Coleman points out that while Mrs. Bundy was furious with Dr. Lewis's testimony, Ted neither denied nor prohibited it, and that he requested to see Dr. Lewis at the end.

All the factors present in serial killers—from child abuse to bad genes or brain damage—are present in countless others who live normal, if scarred, lives, or who grow up to be violent criminals, but not serial sexual murderers. Whatever happened to Ted Bundy, his crimes were so unspeakable and baffling that they bring to mind a thought which has haunted historians and novelists throughout the ages. That there are simply inexplicably evil people, people "born to kill."

"I just liked to kill, I *wanted* to kill," Bundy told Hagmaier before he died—consumed simultaneously with a new concern, now that it was his turn. "Will I get into heaven?" he wanted to know. Hagmaier told him that he had lived by his own rules all his life; now it was up to someone else to decide.

Bundy once said that he had made himself the way he was—"bit by bit and step by step and day by day. I don't know why. I don't know what spurred me to do it. . . . There was a time, way back, when I felt deep, deep guilt about even the very thought of harming someone. And yet for some reason I had a desire to condition that out of me. And I did, day by day by day. Conditioned out on an abstract level, and when it got down to actual cases. . . I conditioned that out of myself too." When he was first jailed, Bundy added, "I thought, It's possible to 'counter-condition' myself. It appears that by myself I'm not capable of doing it," he concluded after escaping and killing again.

The major missing link to Bundy, of course, is his unknown father. Who he was might explain Bundy's monstrous nature, a possible genetic "bad seed" misfire. But the one person who could shed any light says she's told all there is to know. "We've plumbed the depths of our memories of Ted since the year one," says Louise Bundy. "And if *I* can't come up with an answer, I don't think anybody can."

Mrs. Bundy wants the book closed, wants the rehashing of her son's background and childhood stopped.

The woman who permitted a newspaper photographer to capture her last telephone call with the son she had not visited in eighteen months is far more comfortable with the kinds of questions that TV reporters ask for their sound bites: "How does it feel?" "How do you cope?"

"Well, I have to accept it as fact, but I can't dwell on it," she says. "I can't change what happened. Certainly we have tremendous sympathy and heartache for those families of those girls. It's a terrible thing." Mrs. Bundy continues, as if delivering a script, "If I sat around and moaned, let myself feel bad about that, day after day, hour after hour, I'd be a basket case."

She is back on familiar ground, talking about coping. "We just always had our faith to fall back on, and it has never failed us. We have to keep going. Not that it lessens the pain or the severity of the whole situation. But we have to keep going on."

All the while, Mrs. Bundy is picking up the crumbs from the apple pie she has just served, brushing them methodically, precisely into a coffee cup, placing a dining chair neatly back in its place.

"So," she says, her gaze as impenetrable as it is direct, "that is all we will do." □

Who's Faking Who?

SLUG:ORIGBUN BY:PAULAS ;01/23,11:VER:00 QU:PAULAS-GNS LEN:
FMT: FROM:PAULAS-GNS;01/23,11:45 RV:LH ;01/31,11:41
DEST: QP:5 NOTE: RCV:..... UP:
AP:s PR: CA: KE:bc- PA:

Editors: note contents

By PAULA SCHWED
Gannett News Service

The legacy of Ted Bundy amounts to more than the sum of lives shattered by his savage killing of 30 or more.

The chilling details of how he stalked his female victims - and what went through his mind when he left them for dead - will be used by law enforcement for years to come in tracking other killers.

Before the state of Florida executed Bundy one year ago on Jan. 24, 1989, for his final crime, the 1978 murder of a 12-year-old girl grabbed from school between classes, he began to confess.

By Bundy's side for those four frantic days of confession was an FBI man whose job is to learn what makes serial killers tick. Unbeknownst to Bundy's lawyers or his family, the killer had been confiding details of his macabre acts to Special Agent William Hagmaier for almost four years.

What Hagmaier and the western state investigators learned from their conversations with Bundy is helping them track other killers, correct the mistakes that allowed him to stay at large so long and to eliminate him as a suspect in other murders, the authorities say.

At the Quantico, Va., headquarters for the FBI's violent crime research, every detail of Bundy's life for 10 years is being mapped. The names in his address book, the towns where he stopped for gas, every possible clue is put on paper after it is double-checked for accuracy. The timeline stretches for 500 feet, and not even half the work is done yet. In two months when it's finished, the map will be used by investigators to eliminate or incriminate Bundy in scores of unsolved murder cases.

A computer model of the typical Bundy murder also is being drafted from information exchanged by the investigators from six western states and Florida who gathered last February in Quantico. Many of those attending believe Bundy could have been stopped if they cooperated more.

We each want to be the one to catch him, said Jim Whitehead, chief of Idaho's Bureau of Investigation. We have our little turf battles.

Other serial killers agreed to prison interviews after hearing about Bundy's conversations, the FBI says.

Reports of missing persons are handled with more care now, believes Capt. Lee Erickson, director of Oregon's Bureau of Criminal Identification. And cops are more meticulous than ever in their investigation of crime scenes, said Robert Keppel, chief investigator for Washington's attorney general.

Perhaps most useful of all is what Hagmaier learned from Bundy himself about the mindset of a murderer.

Other killers have told us similar things but never really articulated it as intellectually as Ted did, Hagmaier said.

Bundy looked for his victims at universities, ski resorts, bars and beaches. He told Hagmaier he might follow a particular prospect for a week before closing in for the kill. Handsome and quick-witted, the former law student would lure victims to his Volkswagen by asking for help carrying books or briefcase. He'd wear a fake leg cast or arm sling.

Bundy preferred pretty young women whose speech and clothing indicated a good upbringing. He expressed shame for the few 12- and 15-year-old girls among his victims.

(MORE)

It had to be a challenge for him. They weren't worthy prey, said Hagmaier.

To the agent's surprise, Bundy said he selected the remote wooded area where he would bury the body before he murdered, so he wouldn't make a telltale mistake in haste after the kill. And despite his many calculations to avoid detection, Bundy returned often to his victims' graves to relive what he'd done.

Hagmaier said Bundy's were crimes of possession. He believed he owned his victims, that they would always be a part of me. And the ground that that happens on becomes sacred. And I'll always be drawn back to that, he told the lawman.

Bundy kept Polaroids of some mutilated victims, but destroyed them in a panic one day, Hagmaier said. For years investigators pu

led over the freshly washed hair or newly painted fingernails of his victims. Bundy told Hagmaier he changed their appearance to conform to his fantasies once they were unconscious or dead, before his sexual assaults. There were decapitations, torture that went on for days, a murder committed while another victim watched -- unspeakable acts.

Bundy thought of himself as a predator, Hagmaier said. He killed because he enjoyed it.

Yet Hagmaier believes Bundy repented at the end of his life, and wanted to help law enforcement identify others like him.

As ironic as it is, coming from someone who, by his own admission, may be the most notorious killer in history, I perceived some honor in the end, said Hagmaier.

Nonetheless he says Bundy, 42, confessed in a calculated effort to delay his execution, hoping pressure from the families of victims whose bodies were never found would deter Florida's governor. Hagmaier trusts the information Bundy gave investigators, but concedes there may be more victims than the 30 Bundy admitted when he said his killing spree began at the age of 27.

That's late for a serial killer to start, said Hagmaier.

He says Bundy did not fear him because Hagmaier never read him his rights -- so nothing Bundy said could be used against him. He told the killer from the start that Bundy deserved the death penalty.

Together they talked about football, and politics, and their kids. The day before Bundy died, Hagmaier calmed his fears by describing Old Sparky, the electric chair, doing breathing exercises with him and talking about whether God could forgive him.

I can't look inside his heart and know for sure, but he said he was afraid of Judgment Day, Hagmaier said.

(END)

SLUG:BD BY:PAULAS ;01/17,17:VER:00 QU:PAULAS-GNS LEN:
FMT: FROM:PAULAS-GNS;01/17,17:19 RV:PAULAS ;01/17,17:19
DEST: QP:5 NOTE: RCV:..... UP:
AP:s PR: CA: KE:bc- PA:

TAKE 1 OF 2
<BO> BUNDY-LIKE KILLERS 'AMONG US'
<RO> Sunday Spotlight
Editors: Wednesday, Jan. 24, is one-year anniversary of Bundy execution.
Attn: Wash., Ore., Calif., Idaho, Colo., Fla.
Color or B&W photo LD Mon-Fri, 9 a.m.-9 p.m. (703) 524-8672; graphic on GGN
By PAULA SCHWED[QC]
Gannett News Service[QC]

Ted Bundy still haunts police investigators, just as he once returned, again and again, to visit the wooded spots where he dragged his captives to die.

On Jan. 24, 1989, Bundy, 42 - nationally reviled as a monster - was electrocuted by the state of Florida, and jubilant throngs cheered.

Four days earlier, he began confessing to his crimes and was still spouting names and burial sites as he smoked his last cigarette.

He claimed responsibility for 30 murders in Washington state, Oregon, California, Idaho, Utah, Colorado and Florida.

His last-minute revelations yielded not one additional body, and everyone who talked to Bundy in that frantic time believes his confessions were calculated to pressure Florida Gov. Bob Martinez to delay the execution while Bundy led investigators to his victims.

But some say the killer also had other motives: to provide cold comfort for the victims' families, to make amends with God, to help society understand cold-blooded killers.

``If we continue to believe serial killers are some type of sinister, scarred, twisted-looking monster out there that just isn't human, we will fail to see them among us,'' said John Tanner, a state's attorney in Daytona Beach, Fla., who met Bundy through a Christian prison ministry, prayed regularly with him and believed he repented.

``And they are among us.''

Bundy had a 6-year-old daughter, reportedly conceived in prison, and he did not want her to be fooled by someone like him, he told FBI agent William Hagmaier, who studies serial killers at the FBI's National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime in Quantico, Va.

``That's why he told me, 'You and others need to identify these people,' '' said Hagmaier, who spent hundreds of hours with Bundy in the last three years of his life and attended his confessions.

Bundy confided to Hagmaier gruesome aspects of his crimes: He pored over Polaroids of his mutilated victims. On occasion, before he buried some victims, he changed their clothing or washed their hair to better conform to his fantasies. He revisited the ``sacred ground'' where he raped and murdered them.

When Hagmaier asked for an explanation of what he did, Bundy said:

``If I'm the killer and I've got something around your throat and you're dying, nobody can do anything. I own you. You're mine. You'll always be a part of me. I'll always remember that that's where I've taken your life and we became one.''

It was Hagmaier to whom Bundy totaled his crimes: 11 in Washington state, eight in Utah, three each in Colorado and Florida, two each in Idaho and Oregon and one in California.

Only Florida succeeded in convicting Bundy of murder, for the savage homicides of two Florida State University sorority sisters and of Kimberly Leach, 12, of Lake City. All three killings occurred in the winter of 1978.

Some of Bundy's victims were hitchhikers who were nameless to him. Bundy's

(MORE)

recall on many points amazed investigators who raced to Florida to interrogate him, but some burial sites he could not pinpoint. There were murders he refused to discuss.

Idaho authorities did not even know Bundy had been in the state when word came from Florida State Prison that he was ready to confess.

Jim Whitehead, chief of Idaho's Bureau of Investigation, says he does not expect to find the body of Lynette Culver, 12, whom Bundy said he killed May 6, 1975, and dumped in the Snake River near Pocatello.

Investigators still search for her when they are in the area on another case. The other victim was a hitchhiker Bundy said he picked up near Boise in the fall of 1974. He thought she came from Montana.

``It would be highly unlikely we'd find something this late, even though we feel comfortable Ted Bundy was involved,'' said Whitehead, whose interrogation of Bundy was ended in mid-sentence after an hour.

``I understand how he captivated his victims,'' Whitehead mused. ``He's the kind of guy you could probably like.''

Although Bundy claimed one victim in Sonoma County, Calif., and two in Oregon, investigators from those states did not question Bundy. Authorities in those states are waiting to close cases or eliminate Bundy as a suspect in others until they receive an FBI chart of Bundy's murderous travels.

At least two months from completion, the 10-year chart already spans 500 feet of paper, and that's not even half the details gleaned - and double-checked - from his address books, school records and confessions.

Capt. Lee Erickson, director of the Oregon Bureau of Criminal Identification, says he thinks he could not get in to see Bundy because ``Oregon, being a small state, would not have been perceived as having that much power'' to pressure Martinez to halt the execution.

He says there are 11 cases in Oregon that might be linked to Bundy, and the state's law enforcers will meet to discuss them as soon as the FBI timeline is obtained.

There were two murders in Utah and Colorado to which Bundy confessed five minutes before his execution. Neither body has been found, but investigators say those gallows confessions are proof of Bundy's sincerity.

``No one even suspected he was involved in that case,'' said Detective Dennis Couch of Salt Lake City, referring to the June 28, 1975, disappearance of Susan Curtis, 15, from Provo.

``I think he was sincere and tried to help us,'' Couch said. ``He wanted to get it all off his chest. He didn't have to do it.''

Although Bundy told Hasmaier he killed eight times in Utah, without naming all the victims, Couch said authorities there<BO> <RO>believe there were seven.

Couch tells of extraordinary machinations that almost kept him from questioning Bundy before his death, and says when he did interrogate him, Bundy kept ducking questions about some of the murders - ``playing possum.''

Like most of the investigators, Couch says Bundy wanted to concentrate on locating bodies, believing the searches might allow him to stay alive.

``I wanted to reach across the table and slap him upside the head,'' says Couch.

He said Bundy's lawyers did not want to let him in at all because ``I didn't pull any weight'' with Utah's governor, Couch says. Then, they offered him only 30 minutes with the condemned man.

The lack of time for thorough interviews frustrated authorities, but none requested a delay in the execution. Many said Bundy personally asked them to contact Martinez on his behalf; Bundy's lawyers tried to arrange for families of the victims to send Martinez messages by fax machine requesting a stay so

(MORE)

How Ted Bundy is helping the police

Executed murderer's confessions give clues to other serial killers

NOW THAT he's six feet under, fried sicko Ted Bundy is finally doing some good by helping cops track down other serial killers!

Top criminologists are studying every detail of Bundy's long and twisted killing career to learn valuable lessons on how to stop those who might follow in his footsteps.

FBI agent William Hagmaier is assembling a lengthy computer record that charts Bundy's every move for 10 years. The information already takes up 500 rolls of paper, and it's not even half done, according to Paula Schwed in *USA Today*.



● *BUNDY CONFESSED to 30 sex murders in 14 years*

Clues

In the four days before Bundy was executed in a Florida electric chair, he confessed to 30 sex murders in six western states and Florida between 1973 and 1987.

But authorities believe there could be more and hope the record will help incriminate or clear Bundy in dozens of unsolved murder cases.

Most importantly, they say Bundy's bloodthirsty killing sprees have taught them how to better investigate serial murders.

Details

Police are paying more attention to clues at crime scenes, keeping better track of missing-person reports and communicating better with other law-enforcement agencies.

And serial killers already in prison have volunteered to be interviewed by the FBI after hearing of Bundy's confidential talks with agent Hagmaier.

For four years before Bundy's execution, the kill-crazed sicko confided details of his ghoulish murders to Hagmaier, who studies serial killers The information was never presented in court, only used by the agent to probe into the mind of a murderer.

"I'm not looking for evidence — I'm looking for understanding," Hagmaier told Bundy.

"Maybe we can cut someone else's career short."

— BEN SNARK



● *JUST BEFORE his execution, Bundy (left) gave FBI agent William Hagmaier (right) details of his murders*

Woman's tears make warts vanish

TEARS FLOW every day from the reddened eyes of an amazing woman who's wet displays of sorrow have the power to bring joy to others!

Despite appearances, Ludmilla Marinov is a very happy woman.

It's just that her magical tears have been found to make ugly warts vanish almost in an instant.

The 34-year-old housewife stumbled across her healing powers two years ago after the funeral of her beloved mother.

"I'd always had problems with annoying warts on my hands — nothing I'd do seemed to help," she says. "I wasn't thinking about my problem the night before my mother's burial. The tears were flowing like a river and I kept my face buried in my hands. The heartache stayed with me for the next several weeks, as I was constantly breaking down and sobbing over my poor mom."



● *LUDMILLA*

Once the grief subsided, Ludmilla noticed the skin on her hands was as smooth as a baby's. No trace of the warts remained.

"My husband Deyan had a few warts on his arm and I offered to wipe some of my tears on him," says Ludmilla. "He thought I was crazy — until his warts disappeared like mine."

Word spread quickly through the town of Radomir, Bulgaria. In no time friends and neighbors were lining up for treatment.

The sudden fame bothers Ludmilla, a happy-go-lucky person at heart.

"I've found it difficult to keep up a busy schedule of crying," she says. "I don't like being sad, so each day I peel several strong onions and when the tears start flowing I go to work. But I limit my treatment to 15 people a day."

Baffled scientists are conducting intensive tests on her tears. "If we can find out the secret, it could be mass produced," notes Dr. Stefka Donkova.

Meanwhile, wart sufferers continue their visits to Ludmilla.

"It's quick. It's easy. It's permanent. I'd rather go to her than to any doctor," says one happy customer.

— NOREEN MILLER

The Mystery of Ted Bundy



FILE PHOTO

Serial killer Ted Bundy is shown on television during his last interview.

Some Saw True Christian; Others, Master Manipulator

By GREGORY ENNS
Staff Writer

In the last two years of his life, Ted Bundy drew a small but diverse group of visitors to Florida State Prison in Starke – lawyers, psychotherapists, born-again Christians, sociologists and law-enforcement officers.

But those who knew or studied the serial killer – some of whom say he referred to them as "family" or "best friend" – came away with vastly different opinions of him – opinions that range from master manipulator to new creature of God.

More than three months after Bundy's execution in Florida's electric chair on Jan. 24, they remain deeply divided over the motives and machinations of the man who is arguably the most hated American of his time.

In extensive interviews with six people who knew Bundy in the last two years of his life, few have said they know the reasons behind the chilling spree of the man who confessed to murdering 30 women. Most have resigned themselves to the prospect that the questions will never be fully answered.

Yet, the psychoanalyzing continues, much of it in the hope of broadening the public's knowledge about serial killers.

"Obviously, the benefit to the public is to know your next-door neighbor could be a Ted Bundy, that serial killers are not people who have crooked horns and a tail," says FBI Special Agent Bill Hagmaier, who spent hundreds of hours with Bundy over a three-year period and attended the 30 confessions Bundy gave to law-enforcement officers in his last four days of life.

In the view of Hagmaier, there should be little mystery about Bundy because Bundy saw none: "He said to me he made decisions and lived his life the way he wanted to. He was fully accountable and didn't really see any mystery there."

Continued on 8A

Some Knew Killer as Christian;

Continued from 1A

Manipulator or Christian?

At 41, Hagmaier was just a year younger than Bundy. Both had college backgrounds in psychology and both had 6-year-old children – Hagmaier a son and Bundy a daughter, Rosa, reportedly conceived in prison during a visit with his wife, Carol Boone.

It was in talking about Rosa that Bundy displayed fear about the acts that others like him were capable of committing, Hagmaier says.

"He was worried that somewhere in (Rosa's) life she would meet a Ted Bundy, Hagmaier says. "That's why he told me, 'You and others need to identify these people.' ".

Hagmaier, who studies serial killers at the FBI's National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime in Quantico, Va., says Bundy was different from the popular notion of a serial killer as an awkward loner.

"He was articulate, well-educated and blended in extremely well with society," the FBI agent says. "He was even charismatic in a way."

"His interests, his looks, his language, his demeanor were very much like yours or mine," says Art Norman, a forensic psychologist and former Sarasota resident who spent more than 40 hours in interviews with Bundy.

Norman was hired in 1986 by a state agency that handles appeals of death row inmates to interview Bundy for a clemency proceeding.

Norman, 51, who now lives in Portland, Ore., says, "It was easy to identify with him if you weren't careful. He was very seductive and manipulative and you had to define limits (for yourself). I had to see him for what he was and, in my opinion, for what he did. He was the most complex, perhaps the most murderous American in history."

Diana Weiner, a Sarasota attorney who represented Bundy in civil matters, and Daytona Beach-area State Attorney John Tanner remember a different Bundy than the manipulative killer who survives in the public mind.

They knew a born-again Christian remorseful for his actions and earnest in his desire to help ease the pain of his victims' families by confessing to his crimes. He was a man, they say, interested in helping authorities learn more about serial killers.

"He often said we were like his family because his real family was so far away," says Tanner, himself a born-again Christian who befriended Bundy 2½ years ago through a church-sponsored prison ministry.

Tanner, a 49-year-old former criminal defense lawyer who was elected prosecutor of the 7th Judicial Circuit in November, and his wife, Marsha, 42, were Bundy's spiritual advisers. For Tanner, talking about Bundy is as if he's testifying to his Christianity.

"I think it will help the public realize he's not some monster out of a dark story, but he's another human being like us who was terribly off the track," Tanner says. "If we realize that that person down the street or next door or perhaps in the next city is potentially or maybe even now the next serial killer, we may be aware of the danger around us."

Tanner says Bundy had already "accepted Christ" before Tanner and his wife met him. "He truly was a new creature," Tanner says. "He was a new person thanks to God's transforming power.

"We saw God's unmerited grace (and) His ability to forgive and love somebody totally undeserving."

Even though Tanner maintains that the serial killer received a just earthly punishment for his acts, he believes God has forgiven Theodore Robert Bundy.

"If I take my Bible literally, which I do, and he truly repented for his sins and opened his heart to Christ, I believe that God has forgiven him and accepted him into His kingdom, but only God knows that answer. I only know what I saw. I saw a man who was brokenhearted and wished he could undo what he had done," Tanner says.

While emphasizing that she isn't trying to minimize the heinous acts Bundy committed, Weiner says she believes Bundy was genuine in expressing remorse and sensitivity toward others.

"I think the public is unwilling to accept that there could be a commonality between Ted Bundy and the rest of humanity or that Ted Bundy could have at the end of his life sought to tell the truth, confess or have any moral compunction to do so," says Weiner.

Although largely silent since Bundy's execution, Weiner agreed to interviews with the *Herald-Tribune* in an effort to counteract what she believes have been distortions of Bundy's intentions in the last week of his life by law authorities, Gov. Bob Martinez's office and the media.

Weiner, 40, refused to be photographed for this story. She referred to Bundy during interviews as Mr. Bundy, Ted Bundy or Theodore Bundy, not as "Ted," as others who spent time with him did. She also expressed few of her personal feelings about the serial killer, even though Tanner says Bundy referred to her as part of his family and Hagmaier says Bundy described her as one of his closest friends.

"I know that on the Sunday night (before his execution) he said he thought there were only four people he could really consider his best friends," Hagmaier says. "The Tanners, because he thought they were putting forth the most effort they could in the salvation of his soul, Diana Weiner, because he felt she was doing her best to prolong his life, and me, because he trusted me and I had never made any promises and he still felt he wanted to talk to me."

Of her association with Bundy, Weiner says, "It was an attorney-client relationship, but I also, as an attorney and client do, developed a congenial relationship with the client."

She is the person who spent more time with Bundy – she visited him some 70 times, according to prison records, in the last 2½ years of his life – than anyone else. She is also the person Bundy named as the personal representative of his estate, charging her with taking his possessions from the prison and seeing to it that his ashes were spread over the Washington Cascade Mountains.

Weiner was introduced to Bundy on Oct. 9, 1986, by Norman, who knew Weiner and her husband, Sarasota attorney Nevin Weiner, socially. Norman says he brought Weiner into the case because he thought a woman would help Bundy open up as Norman tried to establish whether the serial killer had been mentally competent to stand trial for the 1978 death of Kimberly Leach of Lake City.

Norman says he thought Bundy would be more forthcoming with "an intelligent, attractive attorney, (and) a woman who could be very open and would have the personality to open up and would not be threatened by whatever he says."

Weiner's presence prompted Bundy to talk more deeply about his attitudes toward women and violence – "things he had difficulty talking about with a man," Norman says.

Of Norman's version of the introduction, Weiner tersely comments, "That's not my understanding."

Weiner, a graduate of Georgetown University Law School, says she became Bundy's civil attorney shortly after she was introduced to him through Norman. She represented Bundy and other death row inmates in a civil rights suit over the exercise conditions at Florida State Prison.

Weiner's relationship with the serial killer has baffled others.

"Most people who became close to Ted had their own agenda," says Hugh Aynesworth, a journalist and author with Steven G. Michaud of two books on Bundy. "Steve and I wrote a book, Art Norman was trying to get a famous case, the attorneys were trying to save his life. I don't know what Weiner was doing, but I think she had her own agenda."

Tanner says people have misunderstood Weiner's association with Bundy.

"She is a very respected, able lawyer and (Bundy) respected her judgment and her ability," he says. "He also trusted her as a friend. Some people have tried to ascribe numerous improper motives and they're wrong."



The Dobson Interview

Weiner says she believes Bundy was genuine in his execution-eve interview with television and radio talk-show host James Dobson, in which he cited violent, hard-core pornography as shaping the fantasies that led to his crimes.

"I believe his views that pornography fuels the fantasy of individuals predisposed to commit violent sex acts were genuinely held views from his personal experience," she says. "But I don't believe his statements concerning violent pornography were made to lay the responsibility for his conduct on pornography or to garner sympathy for him as a victim, as it were, of violent pornography."

Weiner says she believes other conditions contributed to Bundy's behavior, but declined repeatedly to say what those were.

Michael Radelet, a University of Florida sociology professor who knew Bundy for 10 years and served as his paralegal for five, is skeptical of the self-analysis Bundy gave Dobson.

"In the end, he wanted a forum to talk about his criminal history and his ideas about what had caused his criminality," says Radelet, 38. "His ideas about what caused his crimes were totally unfounded. Psychotic people do not have insights into their disease."

Norman also doesn't buy all of Bundy's statements in the Dobson interview, particularly his expressions of grief. "I personally feel he showed no remorse at all," Norman says. "When he did that, I just felt like it was showtime."

Norman believes hard-core pornography played a role in Bundy's behavior, but he says Bundy made a conscious decision to use it.

"Pornography was the fuel for the engine," Norman says. "He made sure he turned on the engine and got it right. He was not a passive, 'poor baby.' "

Why Did Bundy Kill?

When approaching his victims, Bundy often faked an injury by using crutches or placing his arm in a sling and asking for help, Hagmaier says. During his "official ruse," Bundy would pose as a police officer.

"It was the thrill of the hunt and the challenge," Hagmaier says. "It was competitive for him in a very heinous way, obviously. His crimes transcended the needs to fulfill sex and violence. It was the psychological challenge or competition that he also enjoyed, he said."

Hagmaier says Bundy was different from most other serial killers because he would select a place to deposit the body beforehand.

"Most killers choose the victim then select the site," he says. "He selected the site previously because (it was) part of his long-range planning. He perceived it as an

Others Saw Manipulator

intellectual approach. He said going about killing someone is like going about any other task in life: You prepare yourself for it, you plan, you consider the consequences, the dangerousness of it and the thrill of it. All of it was part of a conscious decision he made in killing another (human being)."

Hagmaier says most of the 30 murders Bundy confessed to were planned, while five or six were committed impulsively.

As Bundy related it to Hagmaier, the serial killer sought "worthy prey" – young, attractive women from good homes.

"Ted knew some of the victims came from good homes and probably were reared in an environment where they were raised to be Good Samaritans and help others," he says. "He said those children (raised to be) Good Samaritans became my victims."

Psychiatrist Dorothy Otnow Lewis, who was retained by Bundy's lawyers to assess his mental competence during his Florida trials, testified in 1987 that Bundy's maternal grandfather was abusive, violent, unstable and important in shaping Bundy's mental problems.

Lewis, a professor of psychiatry at New York University, has said Bundy probably started having mental problems as an infant, when he lived with his mother, Louise, in her parents' home in Philadelphia. She has described Bundy's grandfather as "an extremely violent and frightening individual" who would kick dogs, swing cats by their tails and beat people.

From interviews with family members, Lewis has recounted an incident at age 3 in which Bundy appeared several times at the bedside of his 15-year-old aunt, lifting the covers and placing butcher knives beside her.

Lewis says despite public avowals of affection between Bundy and his mother, their relationship was superficial. In an interview with Vanity Fair magazine, Lewis, who had a four-hour interview with Bundy the day before he was executed, said many of Bundy's "last thoughts and words were about his deep confusion and anger toward his mother."

"He was very curious about why he did what he did and this intrigued him because he did want to know why," Lewis, 51, said in an interview with the *Herald-Tribune*.

Bundy, however, never publicly admitted abuse as a child and always described his childhood as fairly normal.

And Weiner believes Lewis' analysis is off the mark.

"I can only say I knew him better than Dr. Lewis, and what I knew of him did not square with the material that has been written about him," Weiner says.

Lewis and Weiner are also at odds about the circumstances in which Bundy decided against donating his brain for scientific study.

The day before his execution, Lewis asked the serial killer if she could study his brain for abnormalities after his death. She believes Bundy would have consented, but was swayed by Weiner not to donate it. "He clearly would have done it with her blessing," Lewis says.

Not true, says Weiner.

"I was not in control of Mr. Bundy's decisions," Weiner says. "He was in control of his own decisions."

Weiner says Bundy wanted to undergo studies of his brain and behavior during his life to broaden knowledge about serial killers and establish why he killed. He decided not to donate his brain because, "I think he felt the natural squeamishness most human beings would feel when asked 18 hours before (a) scheduled execution for body parts," she says. "At that point, he was preparing himself to die. It was untimely."

Norman says he believes Bundy had underlying conflicts about himself as a man, especially in regard to his sexuality.

"When you talk about sadomasochistic behavior there are often intense problems with sexual identity and fears of homosexual impulses," Norman says.

Norman says that Bundy, who dropped out of law school and struggled to obtain an undergraduate degree, was also hounded by feelings of inadequacy.

"He felt incompetent at just about everything other than (killing) women," Norman says. "This may have been the only thing other than skiing he felt confident within his life."

"This man's life was as empty as it possibly could be," Norman adds. "His whole life was emotionally barren."

In conversations with Hagmaier over three years, Bundy revealed some of his fantasies.

"The fantasies he described and enjoyed were those with a chemistry of sex and violence, of a dominant male and a submissive, terrified female," Hagmaier says. "He stated on several occasions (while speaking) in the third person that a killer who chose to commit a crime may well choose a crime scene, direct a victim to act in a certain way or dress in a certain way so that he could enjoy the reality of the fruits of his fantasies."

Some of Bundy's victims, Hagmaier says, were discovered in clothes they had never worn before or wearing fingernail polish that family members had never seen on them.

Will More Be Learned?

Norman believes he has valuable information – tape recordings, notes and psychological tests conducted on Bundy – that would "shed tremendous insight on why he did what he did."

"As a criminologist, I can tell you that all the scholars out there are hungry for that kind of information," says James Halsted, an associate professor of criminology at the University of South Florida and lawyer representing Norman.

Norman, who is considering whether to write a book about Bundy, is researching what constraints he is bound by legally and ethically in disclosing information he gathered from the serial killer. Halsted says the requirement that such communication be confidential dies with the person, but can be extended by his estate.

As the representative of Bundy's estate, Weiner maintains that the confidentiality requirement remains after death. She has written those, who through his attorneys, had professional contact with Bundy, telling them that their dealings are confidential.

"If that were not the case, nobody would speak to an attorney because when they died, every piece of information could be publicly known," says Weiner. She says she has no plans to write a book about Bundy.

Even if all communications with the serial killer are made public, some question whether they will solve the mystery of Ted Bundy. Some even question whether there is any mystery.

Radelet, the University of Florida sociology professor, thinks no one can fully understand a killer like Bundy.

"We don't know what caused it, and anybody who says they know either don't know all the facts or are victims of Ted's distorted insights," Radelet says.

Hagmaier, the FBI agent, does little second guessing.

"I'm sure there will be psychologists and sociologists who study him for years and will come up with different determinations and theories as to why he did what he did," Hagmaier says. "But absent anything concrete that's presently available, I'll take his words at face value: that it was a series of conscious decisions. He lived by his own rules and he died by society's."

Debate Surrounds Motive Behind Killer's Last Confessions

By GREGORY ENNS
Staff Writer

From the time Ted Bundy was first arrested in 1975, law enforcement officers viewed him as a master manipulator: someone who deceived them, played games with them, escaped from them.

But a debate rages over his intentions in the confessions he made in the last four days of his life to 30 murders of young women and girls.

While law enforcement officers generally agree that the confessions were truthful, they and others who dealt with Bundy are divided over his intentions: whether the confessions were meant to ease the pain of victims' families or were part of a plan developed as an ace-in-the-hole in case other efforts failed to prolong his life.

In contrast to the manipulative Bundy portrayed by Gov. Bob Martinez in the week before the killer was executed Jan. 24, two of those close to Bundy, Daytona Beach-area State Attorney John Tanner and Sarasota attorney Diana Weiner, say his last act was one of sincerity.

"He made them of his own volition and he made them out of a sense of moral imperative," Weiner says. "He very easily could have gone to his death with his lips sealed."

Weiner had contacted Martinez's office Jan. 16 – the day before the governor signed Bundy's death warrant – saying Bundy wished to confess to his crimes. She says little attention has been given to the fact that the confessions were set in motion before the signing of the death warrant.

"Ted had a personal desire to make those confessions – truly it was his idea," says Tanner, who was Bundy's spiritual adviser. "He had expressed to me more than two years before the confession that he would one day confess to everything he had done."

Both Weiner and Tanner dispute accounts that Bundy wanted a three-year extension of his life in exchange for the confessions. Instead, they say, he wanted his life extended by 30 to 60 days so he could give complete confessions and, with the help of social scientists, enhance society's knowledge of why serial murders are committed.

But Andrea Hillyer, assistant general counsel for Gov. Martinez, points out that Bundy was in prison for years and had plenty of time to confess. "He had all those years sitting on death row he could have talked, and of course, that was also the governor's position," she said.

Both Tanner and Weiner say Bundy wanted to confess in the more than two years they knew him, but was encouraged not to by his defense team. "His lawyers were struggling to save his life, and I'm not ascribing to them any improper motives," Tanner says. "They were doing what I believe to be proper and ethical."

Responds James Coleman Jr., a Washington, D.C., attorney who led Bundy's appeals and successfully blocked three death warrants: "To the extent that what Diana is saying is that Ted wanted to confess two years ago and we opposed it, the only thing I would say is that the only thing we opposed at any time relating to the confessions was any attempt to tie it to buying more time."

Weiner also says Martinez, by signing a seven-day warrant and refusing to extend Bundy's life by 30 to 60 days, cut off potential confessions to more murders. She says investigators in California and Oregon, states in which Bundy said he committed murders, never had an opportunity to question him.

While crediting Weiner and the Tanners with facilitating Bundy's confessions, Florida Deputy Attorney General Jim York believes they were manipulated by him.

"I think they were conduits for what Mr. Bundy wanted to do – getting law enforcement in and attempting to manipulate law enforcement and the survivors to delay the execution," he said.

York cites notes Bundy left that indicate the family of one of his victims was to be contacted. York says the notes refer to the family of Debra Kent, last seen in a high school parking lot in Bountiful, Utah, on Nov. 8, 1974. Bundy confessed to the girl's murder, but her body has never been found.

"That's where he saw the likelihood of pressure (to keep him alive) coming from the family," York says. "In the Kent case, it was giving their daughter a Christian burial."

York says psychological testing and Bundy's past behavior show that, "If it didn't serve his personal interests, he wasn't going to do it."

Journalist Hugh Aynesworth, author of two books about Bundy, says he has reviewed some eight pages of Bundy's notes that reveal a plan for giving the confessions.

"Before any of the cops arrived, Bundy sat down and did about eight pages of a plan that told about who he was going to see, how he was going to give (the confessions) and how he was going to use public opinion to do it," Aynesworth says.

Both Weiner and Tanner deny they were manipulated by Bundy.

"I can only tell you he was frank and forthright with me about the criminal acts that he committed, the murders," Weiner says. "I don't think there's anything very self-serving about telling an individual or telling society that you have committed heinous acts ... or by revealing your own worst behavior. What's the gain?"

Weiner says that in the course of his incarceration, Bundy experienced remorse and regret for what he had done.

"As long as I knew him he had a deep need to unburden himself and not die with a lie on his lips, which was, 'I didn't do it,'" she says.

As a criminal attorney for 20 years and a prosecutor since January, Tanner says his job has always been to uncover deception. Tanner, who with his wife, Marsha, visited Bundy some 60 times over a period of 200 hours, says he made it clear to the serial killer that he would never represent him as a lawyer or seek a delay of his execution merely to extend his life.

"I do believe he was truly repentent and I know he was truly remorseful through our conversations and observations ... He knew it was too much to ask society to forgive him and certainly too much to ask for the forgiveness of the families of the victims."

Family members of victims have expressed differing opinions on the confessions. Some of have said they brought relief while others have said they only renewed their grief.

Forensic psychologist Art Norman says that in the time he knew Bundy – from early 1986 to early 1987 – the serial killer viewed the confessions as a bargaining tool.

"He told me about the crimes, but he wouldn't tell me about names and places," Norman says. "He'd say, 'That's my ace in the hole.' He said to me that, 'If they don't make a deal with me, I'm going to go to my grave with all this information and they'll never have it.'"

Michael Radelet, a University of Florida sociology professor and death penalty-foe who knew Bundy for 10 years and served as Bundy's paralegal for the last five, believes Bundy could have relayed the confessions in confidence to his attorneys, psychologists or others if he was sincere about helping the victims' families and law authorities.

"I think at first he believed that this would buy him extra time," Radelet says. "Later in the week, I think he gave up on that hope, but I think that when he was finally executed he was really trying to come to terms and make some peace. I think he failed because he was able to come up with too little too late."

Robert Keppel, chief criminal investigator for the Washington Attorney General's Office, says he saw Bundy show remorse. But Keppel, who has investigated Bundy murders in his state for the past 15 years and who had two interviews with the serial killer in the days before his death, says he didn't believe the remorse was for his victims or their families.

"At the point that he broke down with me, he was talking about extending his life so that he would have time to tell the complete story ... My opinion is no, (he wasn't showing remorse) for the victims, if you want to use that word. I think he was showing remorse that he had gotten himself in the predicament he was in, that was more like it."

Keppel says Bundy confessed to 11 murders in his state during two interviews before his death, eight of which could be confirmed. He says he believed Bundy was being truthful.

In the final analysis, no one can say how many murders Bundy committed. York says he believes the number is close to 30; Coleman puts the number at about 36; Weiner declines to answer the question; some law enforcement officers say the number is three digits.

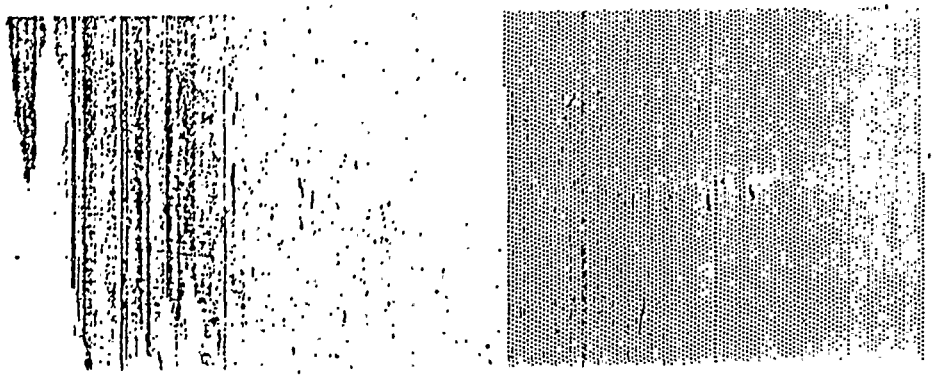
"I don't think that anyone knows the answer," says Bill Hagmaier, an FBI special agent who attended all of Bundy's 30 confessions. By the FBI's count, Bundy confessed to 11 murders in Washington, three in Colorado, eight in Utah, three in Florida, two in Idaho, two in Oregon and one in California.

"I think his motives (for confessing) were obvious and he told me that they were obvious motives – to extend his life, a product of survival of which I think we can all accept," Hagmaier says. "He said he felt remorse for the families and thought they should know what happened to their daughters."

Hagmaier says Bundy himself acknowledged he started the confessions too late. "He said, 'I waited too long.'"

Nevertheless, Hagmaier notes that Bundy continued confessing to murders just minutes before his electrocution.

"I guess you could ask yourself whether it once again was (Bundy) trying to manipulate the world or whether he was trying to resolve tragedies for others as well as to try to extend his life at the same time," he says. "Others have gone into that (execution) room with their mouths shut. He could have done the same thing."



FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1412380-1

Total Deleted Page(s) = 4
Page 46 ~ Duplicate;
Page 47 ~ Duplicate;
Page 48 ~ Duplicate;
Page 49 ~ Duplicate;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

CORRESPONDENCE FROM CAROL BOONE TO THEODORE ROBERT BUNDY (1)

Inventory of Bulky Nonevidentiary Property
FD-192a (1-5-89)

Date 4/22/2005

Title and Character of Case

Bundy/TSD

FILE NO. 252C-IR-5037-

OO: Bundy

Date Acquired	Acquired From:

To Be Returned	See Serial	Ac	Case Agent
☐ Yes ☐ No		[redacted]	b6 b7C

☐ Yes ☐ No Grand Jury Material - Disseminate Only Pursuant to Rule 6(e), Federal Rules of Criminal Procedure

☐ Yes ☐ No Property To Be Forfeited To The U.S. Government

Description of Property (Be Specific)

- Correspondence from Eleanor Rose, [redacted] and Carol Bayne, as well as letters written in court and letters
- Correspondence from Eleanor Rose, [redacted] and Carol Bayne, as well as letters written in court and letter from Bundy to Judge Harmon, Court and 2 ORP

For Administrative Use: Pending 252C-IR-5037-BUNDY; 1C33

Location of Property: _____

Control Number: _____

BLOCKSTAMP

ams
6/23/2005

Package Copy

ITEM	REMARKS

Title and Character of Case:

BEHAVIORAL CHARACTERIZATION OF SERIAL MURDERS
-

Date Property Acquired: 03/10/2005

Source from which Property Acquired: [redacted] FBI

b6
b7C

Anticipated Disposition:

Acquired By: [redacted]

Case Agent:

Description of Property:

Date Entered

1C 33

CORRESPONDENCE FROM ELEANOR ROSE, [redacted] AND CAROL BOONE, AS WELL AS LETTERS WRITTEN IN COURT AND LETTERS CORRESPONDENCE FROM ELEANOR ROSE, [redacted] AND CAROL BOONE, AS WELL AS LETTERS WRITTEN IN COURT AND LETTERS FROM BUNDY TO JUDGES HANSON, COWART AND LOHR

Barcode:

Location:

06/23/2005

Case Number: 252C-IR-C5037-BUNDY
Owning Office: CRIT INCIDENT RESPON

Eleanore Rose
8652 - 13th S.W.
Seattle, Wash. 98106

SEATTLE WASH
PM
7 FEB
1977

E PLURIBUS UNUM
USA 13c

Theodore Bundy
c/o Sheriff's Office
Pitkin (County)
Aspen, Colorado.
81611

Theodore Bundy:

My name is Eleanore Rose: Mother of Denise Naslund, who was missing from Lake Lammamish, Sunday, July 14th, 1974.

I am sending you a few articles that tells you part of the story.

It has been a little over 2½ years ago and yet I am still suffering now, as I did then: Mentally + Emotionally as well as physically. I ask myself: "What were her last thoughts? How long did she suffer? How frightened was she? What happened? How? Why?"

I still look in the mailbox + mail-box for word from her, but in reality — I know there will be Nothing — But I hope.

I trust — I do not live — For how can one live without their heart? How can one live without

their happiness & how can one live without their soul." Seriously, I have, if you call it living. I am on disability now. My daughter, Denise was a "ray of sunshine". I loved her so. I am no longer whole — for when Denise was "taken from me" — my life ended".

If you know anything — Anything at all — Please, let me know. I will be waiting for an answer, no matter what it may be. Maybe you can help me — One way — some how.

Eleanore Rose
8652 - 13th S.W.
Seattle, Wash.
98106.

Grieving Mother Takes A Stand

By LETTIE GAVIN GUDMESTAD

When skeletal remains found near Issaquah last fall were positively identified as those of Denise Marie Naslund, her mother recalls, "I felt I was going insane. Some maniac had ended everything for Denise — and for me."

Today, nearly five months after Denise's funeral, Mrs. Eleanor Rose is still anguished and tormented by her only daughter's death and the mystery surrounding it. She has lost more than 30 pounds during the ordeal.

And, she said in an interview yesterday, she intends to take part in a statewide initiative campaign, being launched this week by Rep. Earl F. Tilly, R-Wenatchee, to restore the death penalty in Washington.

"They say they need 140,000 signatures by July 5 to certify the initiative to the ballot in November. I'm going to help get those signatures," she said. "I feel it's the only thing I have left. I'm doing something for my daughter.

"If they catch whoever did this to her, I wouldn't want him to live."

Mrs. Rose said she has written many letters to Gov. Dan Evans, senators, representatives and other lawmakers, demanding restoration of the death penalty, invalidated by the U.S. Supreme Court in 1972.

"I've told them all about Denise," she said. "Like when that Sunday last July, a day that I'll always remember in my heart, as sad and very long, forever lengthening day.

"She had gone for an outing to Lake Sammamish State Park with her boyfriend, and she simply disappeared. Then on Sept. 7, hunters found the remains. I hurried out there as soon as I heard the news.

"On Sept. 10, they identified her by her teeth. That's all I had left of my beautiful daughter. The police told me,

Back Page, Column 6



—P-I Photo by Tom Brownell

MRS. ELEANOR ROSE WITH PICTURE OF SLAIN DAUGHTER

Denise Naslund's mother says she wants the return of capital punishment

The King County homicide unit has an inch-thick stack of reports about men who follow women — each an account of terror in the life of a Seattle-area woman. Page A-3.

Grieving Mother Takes Stand for Death Penalty

From Page A-1

'That's not her. Her soul is in heaven.' But that didn't help."

There was a rosary for Denise on Oct. 25 and a Mass of Christian Burial the next day. And Mrs. Rose went home to her memories and her suffering.

"I had lost my parents and both my brothers, so I knew about grief," she said. "But there is nothing like losing your own child. I never knew anything could be like this. Who wants to live to bury your own child?"

That's when Mrs. Rose started sending out her letters. "Denise used to use the words, 'I want to live. There is so much in this beautiful world to do and to be seen.' " she wrote.

"She was talented, ambitious, loving and everything a mother could ask for. I no longer have a daughter to kiss, love and do things with. I can't surprise her with presents and treats. I can't see her except in a picture and in my mind.

"I can only pray and buy flowers. Some criminally insane facsimile of a man took everything from Denise and from me. I demand you do something about capital punishment. I demand the death penalty," the letter continued.

"The man who did this . . . made plans for what he did. He deserves to die, not to be put in a mental institution and then let out to kill again. He took my life as well as Denise's . . . I demand something be done. Please answer."

Mrs. Rose has received sympathetic and compassionate responses from both Gov. Evans and Sen. Henry M. Jackson.

The governor wrote: "You have my deepest sympathy in the tragic loss you experienced recently. I know that others cannot begin to understand the suffering you have borne.

"I cannot, however, under any circumstances condone the use of the death penalty. I realize that from your viewpoint this must seem very unfeeling. There is simply no way that I can justify legally taking a life, any more than we can justify illegally taking a life. This is totally and morally unacceptable to me . . ."

Sen. Jackson wrote Mrs. Rose: " . . . You might be interested to know that I voted for legislation to involve the death penalty in the case of kidnap where there is a death involved. I believe there is a deterrent value in having the death penalty.

"These are terrible crimes and take a great toll on the families of the people involved . . ."

SPECIAL BULLETIN

DATE July 19, 1974

CASE NO. 74-95852

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY
KING COUNTY POLICE
KING COUNTY COURTHOUSE
SEATTLE, WA 98104

MISSING PERSON

DENISE MARIE NASLUND (18)

D.O.B. 10/10/55, 5'4", 110 lbs. Shoulder-length straight long brown hair, olive complexion, brown eyes.

Last seen wearing cut-off shorts, dark blue halter top.

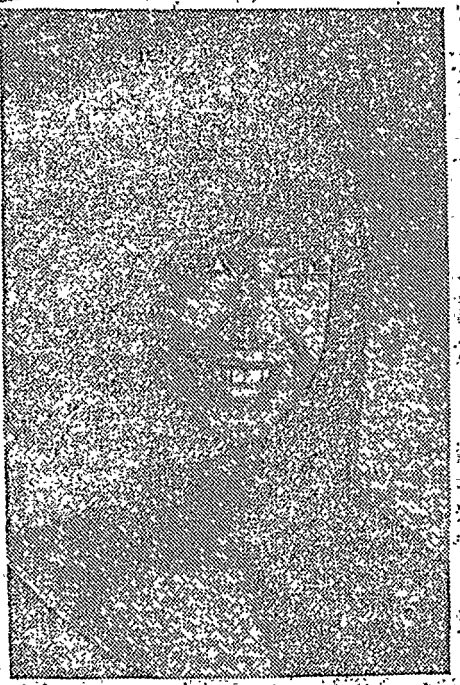


DENISE MARIE NASLUND disappeared from the Lake Sammamish State Park on July 14, 1974 (Sunday). She was last seen at the park at 1600 hrs. (4:00 P.M.

DENISE had been with a boyfriend and another couple earlier in the day. She left her friends at approximately 1600 hrs., walking toward the women's lavatory. The last report of anyone seeing DENISE was around 1600 hrs., when she was talking to another young woman in the lavatory, who was wearing a maroon knit bikini top, no other description available.

Any information regarding DENISE should be directed to the KING COUNTY POLICE DEPARTMENT, Homicide and Robbery Unit, Phone (206) 344-3883, or your local police department.

KCDPS 2-130 (8/72)



Denise Naslund

by Nancy Munds

"Denise and I have been really close... she's a vivacious loving girl," Eleanor Rose, 8652 13th SW, said about her daughter Denise Naslund, who disappeared while visiting Lake Sammamish July 14.

The King County Sheriff department has conducted aerial and ground searches using trained dogs to find 19-year-old Denise and 23-year-old Janice Ott, who also disappeared the same day at the lake. Denise left her boyfriend and another couple to visit the restroom. She never came back.

While as of press time police said there have been no further clues, another search through the surrounding woods is planned.

Mrs. Rose said she has been advised by the police to post a reward and is in the process of getting the money.

"I just know if Denise could get to a phone she'd call me. I know some people think she's run off... but I don't think she would do that to me," Mrs. Rose said as she turned her head and covered her eyes.

A photo album, its pages cluttered with pictures of Denise was in plain sight in the living room. The trim blue house where Denise was raised, for Mrs. Rose is full of signs of her daughter growing up.

"Denise was going to ITT Petersen School of Business to be a computer operator. they make really good money," her mother said proudly. "She's been working at an employment agency."

"She went to high school right over there." She nodded her head towards Chief Sealth from which Denise graduated last year.

"People at Guadalupe have been having special masses for her," she said. "You never know there are so many wonderful people until something like this happens."

Since Mrs. Rose's husband is in the hospital, her sister from Morton is staying with her. "Everybody in Morton is praying for Denise," the woman said.

"Denise took her first communion at Holy Family Church," Mrs. Rose said as she rambled on about her daughter, savoring her memories in case they might be the last.

White Center Girl Still Missing

Feb. 7, 1977.

triple ✓d type
my letter
I'll
I gave a
I understand
I wrote you —
You're one

at least and

, possibly
to Aspen
other.

see Ted's car —
in the dark —
me — Cutting
her hair.
style — but
other. Ted
must. He
me a kind
my knife,

Eleanore Rose
8652 - 13th S.W.
Seattle, Wash. 98106

SEATTLE, WASH
PM
7 FEB
1977

Christmas Seal

Theodore Bundy
c/o Sheriff's Office
Pitkin County
Aspen, Colorado
81611

Feb. 6 1977.

Theodore Bundy:

I wrote to you a couple of days ago. I hope you received my letter & I also hope you answered it.

I wanted to send you a couple more things, so you'd understand how I feel. That's why I wrote you — in hopes that you could give me some information.

I am so sick at heart and so unhappy. No one can possibly understand, unless they go through something like this themselves. Everywhere I look, I see her face — I visualize her walking in the door — Sitting here talking to me — Putting her makeup on & combing her hair. She had changed the style — but was her graduation picture. She's in my thoughts every moment. So please, if you can give me a lead, or know anything about any body, write

& let me know.

Thank you,

Eleanore Rose.

Sad farewell bade Denise Naslund

By RICHARD STEINER
TNT Staff Writer

WHITE CENTER — Denise Marie Naslund had spent her life surrounded by friends, and her loved ones remained near as she was laid to rest Saturday afternoon.

Grieving mourners in White Center's Holy Family Catholic Church heard Father Sean Heneghan intone the Mass of Christian Burial for the 18-year-old secretary whose remains were found Sept. 7 near Issaquah.

Miss Naslund and Janice Anne Ott, 22, had been subjects of an intense police search after their disappearance July 14 from Lake Sammamish State Park.

Both were found in a wooded area two miles from the park. Their killer has not been captured.

Before the massive altar, framed by the glow of a half-dozen candles, rested the pink, flower-draped casket containing Miss Naslund's remains.

Tears streamed down the faces of her father, mother and younger brother as Father Heneghan remarked of the "useless, senseless death that has happened to De[illegible]

"How could it happen?" he asked solemnly. "Here we had a very vivacious, fun-loving, responsible, much-appreciated and very loving person."

In her short lifetime, he declared, Miss Naslund had won the hearts of all who knew her and had "put more into life than most people do in a full lifetime."

As he spoke, plainclothes King County Police deputies scanned the crowd for suspicious spectators. Later they stopped several for identification checks.

In concluding his personal remarks, Father Heneghan read a short note penned to her mother by the attractive teen-ager shortly after her high school graduation in June 1973. Its poignant message of thanks served to emphasize the senselessness of her death.

"Dear Mom . . . I can't put into words everything you have done for me," she wrote. "In my life, I've had so much more than some people ever have. I've been very lucky."

A few minutes later, the shiny black hearse carrying her remains drew away from the church and headed for Forest Lawn Cemetery.

TAPE MAY 81-I

ELEANOR ROSE

SIDE ONE

formed "Eleanor Rose's group"to push for instatement of death penalty campaigned in a bowling alley and a Safeway

---

lived same house 25 years

"I don't talk to anybody anymore. I don't know whether (they've ~~to be~~ anymore friendly or not." People haven't been mean.

"I just stay home all day."

"These things happen to me. My psychiatrist, whom I had all the faith in the world in, died."

How long ago?

"He died about '77."

Do you have another analyst now?

"I go to a neurologist and psychiatrist."

But you don't have as much faith in them as you did?

"No. Dr. Klein had given me electroshock treatments. And, you know, I'd been hospitalized at Fairfax. He just knew me."

Hmm-mmm.

"I mean, just knew. (pause) I tried to commit sucidie, is what happned. And he died the next day. And I needed him so, because he knew me so well.

"Anyway,(sigh)like you said, those were just things that were left with me. Like not being able to go to a store. Not going out during the day. Not driving anywhere but to the doctor." (one mile)

"I used to meet a friend at the bowling alley and have coffee with her. That was a bout a mile and a half away."

---

explains that she records all tv and radio reports on ted. Also, collects newspaper articles from all around. ~~Read~~

"I would like to talk to him because I feel I could probably read his eyes. I would like the satisifaction, even though a lot of things were told to me by the detectives because I was down on the site all the time. I'm not doubtful at all about what was told to me. But

(((MORE)))

I would like to hear him say it."

I understand. Is there some doubt in your mind?

"No. No. (pause) No. I don't have any doubt about it. It's just that we can't bring him to court here, and you don't get the satisfaction of having him convicted of anything. In other words, I'd like it to become legal. Like when I wrote to him. That was suggested to me by one of the pwrsons on the case."

One of the detectives?

"He was hired. And I put Denise's picture on the front and back so he would see it. I thought maybe her face might haunt him. And I asked him if he would please tell me if he knew anything about this. I didn't accuse him or anything. I asked him if he would please contact me, but I knew he wouldn't."

She kept in touch with jail personnel in Utah and Colo.

---

sepeatated that year. "went on disability." [redacted] brought food. b6 b7C went down to 74 pounds. "I just couldn't eat. I felt like I'd just choke on anything. So then I got malnutrition. One thing led to another. You know, you let yourself go without eating and pretty soon your bones start breaking."

"This is what gets me. Not only did he take my daughter's life. Not only did he destroy everything she wanted, but he literally destroyed me. I've always hoped that if they do put him in the electric chair that I could be right there."

How would that help you, though?

---

explains that her book on bible and capital punishment says it doesn't refer to government.

---

got married last October. [redacted] Was hers. [redacted] b6 b7C [redacted] Accidentally ran into each other in bowling alley.

So afraid that she keeps two tear gas guns by her bed. Borrowed a gun. "I developed a thing in my mind that the same thing was going to happen to me. And even to this day. He went to get us some Chinese

((MORE))

food one night and every sound I heard was just the same as before.

How are you now?

"During the day I'm alright, but at night time I'm not alright."

So he doesn't leave you much at night?

"No."

[redacted] Came around alot during bad b6 b7C
times. "He wanted to kind of be with me."

---[redacted]

[redacted] shows up.

---

she attended two families meetings. Each to do w/ cap. pinishment.

"I don't know what was going on in my mind, but I just didn't feel right with them. I felt different."

But it's like my doctor said. I stayed in one stage for so long. You know, I'm still in a certain stage where really I should be adjusted to it. So maybe I stayed in one stage just longer than they did. Because they told me there seven stages that you go through.
And don't get me wrong. I do noy mean that I loved Denise anymore than they loved their daughters. But I just couldn't get out of these stages of acceptance. I mean, I could make my mind believe that it really didn't happen. I attempted suicide a lot of times. I have [redacted] doesn't like to talk about it. He doesn't b6 b7C
carry pictures in his wallet, or anything. He just doesn't want to talk about it. He was hurt so badly, and he's the type that keeps everything inside.

"The years have gone by so. It's just unbelieveable to me because it seems to me like it's so vivid that you'd think it was a year ago.

"I talked to Denise. She was going to Lake Sammamish with [redacted] b6 b7C
and another couple. She really didn't want to go. But she went anyway because [redacted] wanted to, So then that night, [redacted] came pulling up to the front of the house in Denise's car? that I had bought her. I knew something was wrong and I ran out there ((MORE))

and he told me. He had stopped at the sheriff's or whatever he had done and spent hours looking for her in the park and they wouldn't take it from him. They said I had to report her missing. So I called them and they were giving me that 24-hour stuff and I told them i said, "I know." I said, "I know Denise would never take off and leave her car. She was so happy when I bought that for her. And or leave her purse or anything. She took too much pride in how she looked. So, anout ten o'clock that night I called King For Action They came out that same night. Because I knew something happened."

---

talked to [redacted] Told him she thought they had enough evidence to get Ted. b6 b7C

[redacted] was Catholic and I asked him if I couldn't have a funeral. He understood that I wanted what remains they had left blessed. So we went to that point. Thye let me. Of course, all the detectives were there. Just to the point of where you would bury the body, then they took the remains back. That's really hard on a parent. The casket put back there in the basement and the remains elsewhere and covered and waiting for Bundy to either confess or something.

You don't feel like you're done. People tell me it's over with. Well how can it be over with? I look in the Reader's Digest of Cosmopolitan and I see Denise's face. That takes you back plenty."

Received a lot of mail. Weird phone calls.

"I was religious. I raised my kids all the way through as Catholics. But, when that happened I turned away from God because I blamed Him completely. Our priest came by for a year, year and a half trying to tell me that God didn't do it. I wouldn't wear a cross, or anything. Yet, half of me had to believe for Denise. I had Masses said every month, but I didn't believe for myself. That was a real struggle. Now, I want to believe. I want to believe that I'll see her again. But then the other day there was an article that Billy Graham wrote that God can stop these things but that he doesn't for some reason or the other. So I said, "See. See, God could have prevented it."

(((MORE)))

Eleanor will wear a cross now, but won't go to Mass.

"Denise used to say, "I want to life." Those were her exact words. "I want to live. There are so many beautiful things in this world to seeand so many things to do." She told me that she was going to save her money and that her and I were going to go to Lebannon together. Things like that."

"I mean, to this day I'm a nervous wreck from it all. I'm on 17 medications. The only thing that has kept me going is the hope to see Denise's killer die and then I want to finish the funeral for Denise."

"You wonder and you wonder. Everybody tells you that you can turn your mind off. Don't think these things. How can you not think them? I think to myself, "Over and over, what did he do? Did she die instantly, or did he make her suffer through all those things first? What were her last thoughts? Those things just ~~keep~~ (kept going through my mind. Then people tell me that it's over and it's done! Well, that does not close a parent's mind off."

SIDE TWO

"Just the day before I hadn't been feeling well and she had told me 'If you don't feel better by Monday, mom, I'm making a doctor appointment and taking you myself.' "

---

all Lake Sam garbage had been removed before search.

People call. "Is Denise there? Is denise there?" Then they'd hang up." Death threats. As late as last year these continued.

"To this day, I still open that mail box hoping that someone might have Denise and that somehow she'd get a letter to me."

"People say are you still ike that? Still needing a psychiatrist or a neurologist? What do they think? Do you grow a daughter on a tree and you can go get another one? I mean, they just do not realize the

full impact of it. Until it hits a person's home they can't even imagine what it is like. People don't picture actually, really happening to them. I used to read about murders and it didn't touch me. I thought, 'Oh gee, that's too bad."

"I have to talk about Denise. People tell me ,"Why do you have those picutrs out for? She wouldn't look like that now." I mean, they can be so cruel. I tell them, 'I'll put those picutes away when I want to. But I know I never will."

---

heard of discovery on car radio. went out to site. wouldn't let her in. told it was skull of a 14-year-old. "I was so half crazy that I told them i wanted to know everything. They would call me up and tell me what piece they found that they thought was Denise. But I asked for it. I wanted to know."

---

thinks cops really were trying.

---

wonders why Louise never saw anything. "Couldn't that woman see something?"

ENDIT

LAW OFFICES OF
THE PUBLIC DEFENDER
623 SECOND AVENUE
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104
447-3900

October 27, 1976

Mr. Theodore Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 94020

b6
b7C

Dear Ted:

I wish the circumstances prompting my first letter to you were different, but wanted you to know of my continuing interest in your case. I have spoken with your mother, and [redacted] on numerous occasions concerning the developments in Colorado and have done what I can to ease their apprehension.

I believe that [redacted] has informed you that I have a passing acquaintance with [redacted] for the Aspen area. My brief contact with him indicates that he is a knowledgeable and competent attorney. I worked for an attorney in Denver [redacted] who was one of the better trial attorneys in Colorado and plan on contacting him for further references concerning [redacted] abilities. As soon as I hear back from [redacted], I'll forward the information to you.

As soon as I got wind that you were going to be charged in Colorado, I contacted the head of the Colorado Public Defenders system (which is a state-wide bureaucracy) and asked whether it would be possible to associate with them for the purpose of representing you in the Aspen charges. The head of the office did not seem willing to make such an arrangement, although [redacted] has indicated he would very much like my assistance. Therefore, I plan on dealing directly with [redacted] and will pursue the possibilities of assisting him in your case, if that's your desire. It maybe possible for me to take a leave of absence and assist you in the Aspen case, but would only do so if you desired my service. The other contingency regarding this proposal is that King County must be willing to pay my expenses. I'm attempting to clarify whether this can be accomplished, and will let you know.

b6
b7C

What I need from you now is a clear indication of whether you would desire whatever services I am able to offer. If we are not able to work out some sort of an arrangement so that I can spend a lot of time in Aspen, I can at least take some time off and be there when you arrive and introduce you to [redacted]. Obviously, I have lots of work to keep me occupied in Seattle and do not need to solicit more work, but am making these overtures at the request of your parents [redacted]. You should know that I am becoming more and more offended by the politics and publicity surrounding your case, and feel there maybe a "snowball" effect in King County if there is a conviction in Aspen. We must do everything to avert such a result.

If you desire my services I'll do everything I can to assure my involvement, but if that's impossible to accomplish I feel you should have faith in [redacted] who appears to be an extremely competent attorney.

Please let me know your reactions to these suggestions and I look forward to hearing from you.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

yw

LAW OFFICES OF
THE PUBLIC DEFENDER
623 SECOND AVENUE
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104
447-3900

November 10, 1976

Mr. Theodore Bundy
Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

Dear Ted:

I've received your recent letter and appreciate your grave concern regarding the development of the Aspen case. I have heard from my friend in Denver, [redacted] who has indicated to me that [redacted] is a competent attorney and should have the necessary time to represent you properly in the Aspen case. b6 b7C

I have attempted to work with the Colorado Public Defender Authorities so that I might associate with them for the purpose of representing you in the Aspen matter. Unfortunately, the Colorado Public Defender system feels that if the case is assigned to them (which it will be if you are indigent) they would resist assistance from anyone outside of their organization. I suppose this is for "political" reasons in that the Defender in Colorado does not want to be labeled as the sort of organization that requires outside assistance. Of course, I disagree with their conclusion but don't feel it is a reflection on their legal abilities. Because of this decision made by the Colorado Defender system, I will be unable to assist you as co-counsel with the Colorado Defender. The only remaining alternative would be for me to take a leave of absence and handle your case by myself with the assistance of another Seattle lawyer, [redacted] who plans to be in Aspen during the winter anyway. It's unfortunate that the Colorado Defender will not allow me to associate with them, as I believe the knowledge they have of the system in Aspen coupled with their ability to get expert services provided at cost by the court, would provide you the best form of representation. That is not an alternative now, so you simply must decide whether to go with the Colorado Public Defense authorities or request myself and [redacted] to handle the case. If you desire the latter, it would be necessary that my expenses and [redacted] be paid during our time in Aspen, as it would be necessary for me to take a leave of absence and therefore I would not be getting a salary in Seattle. I'm not interested in making any money in this case, but feel my expenses must be paid. b6 b7C

I don't think it's necessary for you to make a decision at this point regarding your representation in Aspen, as I believe you should meet [redacted] and evaluate him for yourself before you make any final decisions. As I indicated above, their are a number of things which [redacted] and local attorneys could accomplish in Colorado, which I would not be able to accomplish as easily. However, if you feel you have no confidence in [redacted] then I will do anything I can to assist you.

I have spoken with [redacted] regarding your present situation in Utah, and feel you should give serious consideration to waiving extradition to Colorado. I realize that you are faced with a serious matter in Colorado, which may carry the death penalty, but feel that the likelihood of your successfully resisting extradition is nonexistent. If you actively resist extradition that will be a matter of great interest for the newspapers in Colorado and will convey a spirit of non-cooperation. If, on the other hand, you indicate a spirit of cooperation (realizing that extradition is most likely inevitable) that will probably generate some positive publicity.

b6
b7C

Your final decision in this matter should be made with [redacted] advice, but I felt I should bring my position to your attention.

Please respond to this letter as soon as you can, and let me know your feelings regarding representation in Aspen. Once again, I don't believe it's necessary for you to make a decision at this point but I would like to know in what direction you are leaning.

Let me know if you need anything else from me and I look forward to hearing from you.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

yw

STATE OF COLORADO
OFFICE OF THE PUBLIC DEFENDER

E R. ROGERS
ublic Defender

RD D. GREENE
Deputy State Public Defender

[redacted] b6 b7C

GLENWOOD SPRINGS REGIONAL OFFICE
~~Garfield County Building~~ 310 Ninth Street
~~Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601~~
945-5828

November 15, 1976

Theodore Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

Dear Mr. Bundy:

Before the court will appoint me to represent you, while I want to do this at the earliest possible time, it is necessary for you to send a letter addressed to The Honorable Judge Lohr, % District Court, P.O. Box 1300, Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601, requesting appointment of the Public Defender to represent your interests within the state of Colorado.

Please send a copy of the letter to me and please do this by return mail or sooner.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

STATE OF COLORADO
OFFICE OF THE PUBLIC DEFENDER

E R. ROGERS
ublic Defender

RD D. GREENE
eputy State Public Defender

[redacted]

GLENWOOD SPRINGS REGIONAL OFFICE
[redacted]
310 Ninth Street
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601
945-5828

b6
b7C

November 17, 1976

Mr. Theodore Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

Dear Mr. Bundy:

This is in response to your letter of November 17, 1976 re: [redacted] and the Colorado Public Defense System. It is our policy that cases are assigned to the Public Defender of Colorado, Rollie R. Rogers, 1575 Sherman Street, Suite 718, Denver, Colorado 80203, and they are handled by his deputies in certain geographical locations. If our office handles your case, a murder case, two lawyers and an investigator will prepare it for trial, i.e. do the legal and non-legal research, trial preparation and trial. Along with your case, the attorneys and investigator will carry out their normal daily duties. If [redacted] wishes to defend you in Colorado, out of the goodness of his heart, he is certainly welcome to do it, but my office will not co-counsel with him.

That out of the way, I will inform you that it is my desire to be in Draper on November 26, 1976 and be able to spend the afternoon hours with you. I would request that you prepare your questions before that time and also any other issues you consider of importance. It will be incumbent on you to be honest and frank with me in order to aid in preparation of your case. Any thing you hold back may hinder our representation of you. You should be advised that Public Defenders in Colorado do not like to lose any case, and that displeasure is magnified in dealing with a case of first degree murder where the death penalty could result.

In response to your specific questions:

1) We don't know where the trial will be until we all get together (you, me, co-counsel, the investigator and community members) to decide whether to try for a change of venue out of Aspen or not. There are things to be discussed pro and con about moving it out of Pitkin County.

2) I assume you will be kept in Pitkin County jail located in Aspen unless the Court orders it some place else for security purposes.

3) As best as I know, you will be allowed to wear civilian clothes both in jail and in Court.

4) I don't know anthing about personal effects that you'll be allowed to bring. I assume books and paper, but I don't know about a typewriter.

5) I don't know the visiting hours at the Pitkin County jail, but I can get in any time we need to talk and that I am able to get to Aspen.

One last point, I understand your very natural concern re: your case..... we share it in our office, but it is going to do neither of us any good to write in cryptographs about conspiracies, vital decisions to be made and investigations to be begun immediately. When we meet in Draper, you can lay out all these things which must be done with great haste.

I remain

[redacted]

b6
b7C

LAW OFFICES OF
THE PUBLIC DEFENDER
623 SECOND AVENUE
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104
447-3900

December 6, 1976

Mr. Theodore Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

Dear Ted:

I've received your recent letter and draft letter to the editor. I've read them over and feel such a letter would be appropriate and suggest that you read over the enclosed "Bench Bar Press Guidelines" and somehow work these into your letter. After you have redone the letter with cross references to the Bench Bar Press Guidelines, please send it to me and I can give you my thoughts on the final product.

b6
b7C

I'm sure you will find this information relevant to your feelings and look forward to hearing from you soon.

Sincerely

[redacted]

yw
Enclosure

STATE OF COLORADO
OFFICE OF THE PUBLIC DEFENDER

LIE R. ROGERS
Public Defender

ARD D. GREENE
Deputy State Public Defender

[redacted]

GLENWOOD SPRINGS REGIONAL OFFICE
~~Rhoades Building~~ 310 Ninth Street
~~P.O. Box 1208~~
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601
945-5828

December 7, 1976

Theodore Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

b6
b7C

Dear Ted:

I am sorry I didn't get a letter out before today, but I've been in my office a few minutes, Friday and Monday. On Friday, December 3, Judge George Lohr appointed me as the local Public Defender, to represent you on the Colorado case. This evening my investigator will be coming up and on Thursday, [redacted] from the state office, will be here to start preparation of your case.

I anticipate I'll get back to you the beginning of next week to advise you of our thoughts and plans.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

CGL/ca

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 09-14-2021 BY: [redacted]

b6
b7C

TEAM DEFENSE / a project of The Southern Poverty Law Center

ATLANTA: 15 Peachtree Street N.E. Suite 831 Atlanta, Georgia 30303 404/688-8116
MONTGOMERY: 1001 South Hull Street P.O. Box 548 Montgomery, Alabama 36101 205/264-0286

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DO NOT OPEN EXCEPT IN PRESENCE OF ADDRESSEE

December 16, 1976

Mr. Theodore Robert Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

Dear Ted:

I regret that we are not able to assist in your case at this time. Please keep in touch with us and feel free to call us at any time.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

MCF/kmg

STATE OF COLORADO
OFFICE OF THE PUBLIC DEFENDER

LLIE R. ROGERS
te Public Defender

CHARD D. GREENE
ef Deputy State Public Defender

[redacted]

GLENWOOD SPRINGS REGIONAL OFFICE
[redacted] 310 Ninth Street
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601
945-5828

b6
b7C

December 21, 1976

Theodore Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

Dear Mr. Bundy:

Please sign the enclosed release form and return it to us as soon as possible in the enclosed envelope.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

Encl: 2

P.S. Will your friend [redacted] be in snowless Aspen? If he is and you happen to talk to him, let him know he is welcome to visit. Should an emergency arise, I mean a real emergency, communication could be tough, especially because [redacted] will only give me his 9-to-5 office phone number.

January 24

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

I will dispense with the habeas corpus hearing when I am brought to court on Friday, January 28 and thus open the door to my immediate extradition. While you probably anticipated this move or one similar to it, I thought I should formally forewarn you.

From the prosecution's standpoint, I am aware of no new developments in the case. They still seem to be relying on the evidence as outlined in their affidavit supporting the information. However, my analysis of that case exposes numerous gaping and dubious holes in the theory they are attempting to sell. As I expected, the "eyewitness" has been examined once and only once - on January 16, 1976, over a week after the disappearance of the victim. From what does she allegedly identify me but she pinpoints the date (Jan 12, 1975), the exact place (in front of the elevator where the victim was last seen), nearly the exact time (6:00-6:15 pm and the victim was last seen at 6:30 pm) and his

clothing (which in retrospect she thinks "strange" because they were not ski clothes but semi-casual attire almost identical to that worn by [redacted] abductor!) Too, too convenient. Too improbable. An investigator's dream come true? No, there is nothing new in the prosecution's case but it has given the defense much to think about. As unbelievable as the "eyewitness" (eyewitness to what?) is, she will be troublesome unless thoroughly discredited.

Time has done nothing to increase my trust or confidence in [redacted]. On the other hand, I have done my best not to [redacted] her contacts (one meeting, one phone call and three letters) irreparably damage our relationship. I will go to Aspen with an open mind. However, should he continue to be blasé or otherwise uninformed and unaggressive, I will drop his pretty ass in a moment.

b6
b7C

I have a working familiarity with both the Colorado rules and code of criminal procedure, having received complete copies of both about six weeks ago.

The Lorget trial offered some valuable insights into the thinking of that community, although the uniqueness of that case makes it difficult to generalize.

I will stay in touch. Best Wishes,

Ted

LAW OFFICES OF
THE PUBLIC DEFENDER
Appellate Division
623 SECOND AVENUE
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104
447-3955

February 1, 1977

Mr. Theodore Bundy
C/O Pitkin County Sheriff's Office
506 East Main Street
Aspen, Colorado 81611

Dear Ted:

Your mother called yesterday and indicated you had arrived in Aspen and that Colorado authorities seemed to be overly cautious regarding security measures. I guess that's to be expected from small town sheriff types, especially in light of the "jacket" you got at the Utah State Penitentiary.

Your mom indicated that you were still attempting to deal with [redacted], but were somewhat concerned at his lackadaisical attitude. Evidently, he did not appear in court with you for one of your scheduled court hearings and has not provided you with his home telephone number. Although it was my practice to give my home telephone number to you, I certainly do not provide it to all clients and perhaps [redacted] will feel better about this once he develops a relationship with you. In any event, I believe you should maintain your attitude of attempting to deal with [redacted] in hopes that it will develop into a beneficial attorney-client relationship. As I stated before, I think you are much better off with a local lawyer than some carpet-bagger from Seattle. However, if things get to the point where you feel my assistance is necessary, please let me know and we will talk about it.

Your mother indicated that you lost my home telephone number and desired it. You may reach me during the day at area code [redacted] or at home at [redacted]

b6
b7C

The Seattle papers have been following your case in Aspen, but with much less publicity than before. Indeed, one of the recent articles quoted your statement at your extradition hearing verbatim, which I believe was an excellent statement. I believe these sorts of statements by you at court hearings are appropriate and necessary.

If you need anything more from me please let me know and take care.

[redacted]

[redacted]

5/1/77

LAW OFFICES OF
THE PUBLIC DEFENDER
Appellate Division
623 SECOND AVENUE
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104
447-3955

April 27, 1977

Theodore Bundy
Garfield County Jail
Glennwood Springs, Colorado 81601

Dear Ted:

Pursuant to our recent telephone conversation please find enclosed a copy of the Washington State Supreme Court's opinion in State v. Wright. I can't give you the citation for it as it has not been published yet as the prosecutor has filed a Motion for Reconsideration. I've done the Amicus brief, also enclosed, opposing the prosecutor's Motion for Reconsideration. I expect the decision will stand as published.

I spoke with your mother yesterday and she is willing to pay the cost of my trip to Colorado. I'll try to arrange some time around the end of May and would request that you let me know when you think would be a good time.

As always, if you need anything else, please let me know.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Enclosures

Theodore R. Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado
81601

[redacted]

b6
b7C

May 4, 1977

Dear [redacted],

Received the *Wright* case on the 1st of this month. Both the decision and the Amicus Brief are super and to the point. Much good material on discovery, prosecutorial suppression and who determines the materiality of evidence possessed by the bad old D.A.. I haven't developed the destruction issue, since I need the investigation info to back me up. The law looks good.

I beginning to feel like a goddamn octapus. Somebody told me this defense preparation business was a snap; all I had to do was show up in court. I think it was one of my former attorneys. As you can see, I have a typewriter and chic, redlined paper. All I need now is someone who can type. The have been some snags, though, in implementing this pro se prodedure. Mainly it has to do with the library and phone calls, but I foresee these details being ironed out. Otherwise, I am pleased with my progress. Have identified all relevant legal and factual issues apparent at this time, and organized them into research, motion, investigation and hearing formats. I may have my investigator this week, and I have prepred a comprehensive file and check list of his activities. Same goes for the hair, handwriting, and pathology experts.

b6
b7C

[redacted]

While my initial emphasis is on fact gatheing, investigation and scientific analysis, there are legal issues which clear and complex, and which need little further factual definition. The issues are:

1. Search and seizure,
2. Admission against interest,
3. Conflicts of law and Full, Faith, and Credit, and
4. Similar transactions.

These questions are made difficult in some respects because they involve Utah searches, Utah law, Utah tranaactions, and pre-trial rulings by a Utah judge. Perhaps I will encounter no conflicts in the Colorado court of the kind which might deny me a full and fair hearing on the merits in Colorado courts. One issue I forgot to list aboue is:

5. Impermissible Suggestion leading to likelihood of irreprable misidentification.

This also was determined at a pretrial suppression hearing in Utah, although I see no sound reason why another such hearing on the merits cannot be held.in Colorado.

I do need help in a number of areas. Briefs like the one you sent me will be of invaluable assistance in combination with Colorado dase law, which is surprisingly englightened in many areas. Where I need help in particular is on questions of strategy, foundation and presentation of evidence at the suppression hearings, and research on the issues listed above. I know this is very general, but I cannot be any more detailed in a letter.

The Colorado Public Defenders have responded with token compliance with the order of Judge Lohr. But getting

documents already in my case files from them is like receiving disclosure from the prosecutor. They give me stuff I have already or things which I gave them in the first place (e.g. transcripts of my trial in Utah). A great deal of material I need and know to be in their working files on the case they are concealing from me. The judge has also ordered them to give me briefs already in their files, prepared for other cases, which rleate to the same legal issues I face. None have been forthcoming, while my reseach has revealed that 7 out of ten of the appelate cases I read, which bear significantly on the issues, I am preparing, have been argued by the Colorado Public Defender. Many promises b6 b7C

This letter has been written over the course of two days. Just finished talking to [redacted]. He argeed to sent me a boat-load of stuff. Only hope he doesn't wait to find a slow steamer to Glenwood.

I am trying to push the suppression hearings back until late or mid June. They're presently scheduled for June 7, 1977. Legal memoranda, investigation, supeonas, and prepration for witness examination, among other things, is more than I can put together in one month. I think that a visit from you in late May will come at a very opportune time. I'll be heading down the stretch, and can use all the wisdom I can get on oranization, strategy and tactics.

So muchfor oblique letters. I am proud to say, however, that I was able to tpye this entire letter with my nose. This way I can keep my hands free to erase the mistakes. Take care, I'll be in touch when the prelim transcripts are completed.

Sincerely,

Theodore Bundy
Pro Say-what?

best available copy

Theodore R. Bundy
Box: 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado
81601

[redacted]

b6
b7C

May 9, 1977

Dear [redacted],

Enclosed you will find the material, listed below, which we discussed during our telephone conversation of Saturday, May 7, 1977:

1. Copies of all motions and affidavits filed by me in this action as of May 7, 1977.

2. Three file memos: (a) Colorado Trial Procedure, (b) Wendy Vs Rider: Life Organized Geographically, and (c)Rhod Vs Rider: Life.

No collection of specimens should begin until I obtain inquire of Judge Lohr if he prefers a court approved procedure in this regard. I must also consult with Chuck Morton of the Institute for Forensic Sciences in Oakland and therefore advise me whatever exact methodology is to be observed in the collection of head hair samples for the laboratory exam which planned. I would like to set up a conference call [redacted] you and I this week to discuss out info. on what be proper in the way of specimen containers, mailing information and the like. [redacted] and [redacted] Yours truly,

b6
b7C

[redacted]

best available
copy

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

LAW OFFICES OF
THE PUBLIC DEFENDER
Appellate Division
623 SECOND AVENUE
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104
447-3955

May 10, 1977

Mr. Theodore R. Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

Dear Ted,

Thank you for your recent letter indicating your receipt of the Wright material. I am also happy to inform you that the Supreme court of this State has upheld the Wright decision and resisted modification as suggested by our crackerjack prosecutor.

You appear to be on your way to a de facto law degree and I applaude your energy and legal sophistication. I will be more than happy to come to Colorado and help you organize your presentations and suggest the dates of May 28th through 31st for that purpose. Please let me know so I can arrange my schedule accordingly.

Keep up the good work and if you need anything further from me please let me know.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Theodore Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

Phone: (303) 945-9151

[redacted]

b6
b7C

May 31 ,977

Dear [redacted],

Before you now is a mass of material. Please do not be discouraged by the bulk. It is actually only a very tiny sampling of the incredible amount of stuff I have gathered in this case. You needn't read it all, although every word in this bundle of material I consider facinating and have therefore memorized. I send it mainly to provide you with a general background to the case. Should a particular area interest you, like the Mellissa Smith "similar", then there is amble reading matter to fill you in on her case. I should probably sent more, but there is no use sending the whole case file. Some of the information might not immediately make sense in the abstract, but the fact you are familiar with any given item in this packet will make it easier for me to explain the case when you arrive here.

Relevant documents have been stapled together and labelled alphabetically. What follows is a brief inventory and explanation of those documents:

A. The Direct Information, Affidavit and the autopsy report on Caryn Campbell.

B. Report of Detective [redacted] on obtaining consent to search apaprtment August 21 ,1977. Notice interrogation without Miranda.

b6
b7C

C. September 10, 1975, report of Detective [redacted]. This is the report not disclosed to us in Utah. Notice how

weak, extremely weak the [redacted] photo identification is and how the officer seems to dismiss [redacted] credibility.

D. This is the infamous ski brochure. On page 68 occur the "x"'s, one of which is next to the Wildwood Inn. I have consulted a handwriting expert who says no analysis of the markings is possible. You, of course, know the story on how I received the brochure.

E. Report of Officer [redacted] who stopped and searched my car on August 16, 1975, and found the handcuffs and crowbar. Although this report was written nearly two months after the incident no mention is made of a request for consent. He claims it was a consent search.

F. Reports of Detective [redacted]. The second report dated August 21, 1975, describes the consent search of my apartment and [redacted] allegation (admission) that I said I had never been in Colorado.

G. Synopsis of the development of hair evidence. The secret to success in this case lies in unravelling the puzzle of "whys" about the hair. b6 b7C

H. Pertinent FBI lab reports concerning the hair.

I. Interviews in the Mellissa Smith case. Her death is supposed to be a similar. There is no basis for comparison and in fact there are numerous dissimilarities. Read the transcript of the interview with [redacted] to get a feeling for how young female witnesses are manhandled by Salt Lake County detectives.

J. News reports concerning Smith disappearance.

K. Colorado discovery rule.

L. & M. Proposed order and Discovery Order.

N. to Q. My discovery motions.

b6
b7C

R. Affidavit listing inventory of material disclosed by the prosecution. I just wanted to make sure we were all agreed on who had given whom what.

S. to Y. Miscellaneous motions in the case. I enclosed them to give you a chance to get a feeling for how I mangle motions in the English language

There is just so much material. I had to be selective, and yet I want you to have at least a partial insight into the case. It helps to know what questions to ask anyway. Here are the key elements in the case:

1. Suppression of the August 16, 1975, car search.

2. Suppression of the August 21, 1975, "consent" search of my apartment.

3. Suppression of identification testimony of [redacted]

[redacted]

4. Exclusion from trial of testimony dealing with the DaRonch abduction and the Mellissa Smith death as similar transactions. (Motion In Limone)

b6
b7C

5. Attack on credibility of hair evidence:

   (a) Solving mysterious lapses of time in hair analysis.

   (b) Challenging chain of evidence.

   (c) Analyzing the hair of persons known to have ridden in my car with questioned specimens microscopically like Campbell's

6. Locating man who gave me the ski brochure.

7. Establishing driving times to Utah, developing miscellaneous exculpatory documentary evidence in Utah, and

b6
b7C

comparing to time of death estimates in Colorado.

8. Critically studying the Caryn Campbell autopsy and circumstances of death to more accurately determine associated causes of death, means of death, time of death, and the certainty of any conclusion which might be based on the autopsy.

This, more or less, is how the case breaks down. I think you can see the obvious significance of the alleged similar transactions. Lose the hair and they lose the case. Lose the similars and they lose the case. Lose the ski brochure or the crowbar and their case weakens, though it is hard to tell how much. I suppose the glaring weaknesses in the case is the reason why the prosecutor tells me he is going to call 300 witnesses and introduce Caryn Campbell's high school year book into evidence. Any port in the storm.

See you soon.

Sincerely,

June 1, 1979

Dear [redacted],

b6
b7C

During the time you stayed in Tallahassee we had a chance to discuss at length developments in the case. If you feel anything like I do, you are sick and tired of hearing about the Bundy case.

It was great seeing you and talking with you again. I'll bet you're a little curious as to why you are doing so well in your practice; you are an exceptionally bright and concerned person. You do much more than that, but the way in which you reach out to those whose cases you advocate is extraordinary.

I am fortunate to have you as a friend, but there is no adequate manner to express my gratitude for the time and effort you took to come help me. Just to give you a deeply felt thank you and my

Best Regards,

Ted

Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

July 7, 1977

Dear [redacted] b6 b7C

Good heavens . . . . It has been over three weeks since my early morning call to you upon my return to captivity, and I am just getting around to saying "Thank you" to you for coming to my aid, coming to Aspen, and just generally making me feel less like the fumbling, stupid idiot I was behaving like. Ah, but that adventurous chapter is behind me, or so I would like to think at this moment. The ghosts of my escapade will return in the form of five counts in a new information. I'll behave like the hardened convict I am and say "fuck it, I've got broad shoulders". That's what a hard con would say, isn't it?

Since my return I have been in a procrastination inspired slump. ("I've got plenty of time; the suppression hearing isn't for two months.") Instead of working, I did pushups, pull-ups, jumped rope, and did my best to emulate Tarzan. Ate nuts, took vitamins, gagged on nutritional yeast, and in the process have (at least in my own mind) become a superb physical specimen. Now I am sitting here wondering what makes me want to be so damn healthy.

Today, I emerged from both my "slump" and my Fourth-of-July-Holiday-Depression, and decided to entertain myself with the criminal law again. What a shameful attitude. However, working on the case has become both fun and distracting, an attitude which no doubt reinforces the point of view that I shouldNot be handling the case. But Christ, if a person can't enjoy the work, why do it? It's just plain challenging.

It is also just a bit frightening at times too.

Today, for instance. I decided to research the area of suppression of evidence material and favorable to the defense, since several re-readings of the documents in question convinced me that they alone might warrant a new trial. I took your amicus brief in the Wright case and looked up a few cases, the most recent U.S. Supreme Court case being U.S. V. Agurs. What a horendous case. The Burger Court is very unsound. Agur on top of Brady is like mustard on top of chocolate cake. It just didn't make sense and gave me indigestion. Until . . . I talked to an attorney. (I knew they were good for something.) [redacted] just happened to mention that Agurs came down in June, 1976, and that all the discovery in my case took place between November, 1975 and February, 1976, Thus Brady and its progeny, free of the Agurs sliding rule (this is where the prosecutor slides everything into the police files and says he never saw the stuff, honest.), would be applied in my case. Still, this is no guarantee, but I am more confident about receiving a new trial now than ever before. At this point, however, I think I would lose a new trial in the kidnapping case, but hell, getting there would be half the fun anyway.

b6
b7C

So I am fat and healthy, munching on something called a Pecans n' Caramel Log, one of many goodies sent to me by friends. Sounds disgusting, and it is, but I have a munchies mentality and I truly love it.

Thanks again. You have done a great deal for me. I want you to know I recognize it and appreciate it. Now try to take that to the bank. How much is it worth to you to have me tell you that I can't imagine a finer defense attoreny than yourself? It's true. I consider myself an expert on the good and the bad.

Best wishes,

Best available copy

Theodore Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado

[redacted]

b6
b7C

July 22, 1977

Dear [redacted],

I will apologize in advance for the atrocious quality of this typewriter. Despite my most valiant efforts it continues to make mistakes. Pardon the delay in receiving these documents. I promised them long ago, but kept hoping I would be able to provide you with a summary of my research in the search and seizure and new trial questions these reports and cases involve. Alas, I have begun to wonder if I shall ever reach the point where I feel prepared to summarize.

The envelope contains several cases: Elkins ((probable cause to seize); Reyna (voluntariness of consent); Huffman (plainview and voluntariness of consent); Schneckloth (the senility of the Burger Court and the restriction of case to noncustody situations only); and the respondent's brief in the Reyna appeal (pay particular attention to Villano on page 6.). Next are the reports of [redacted] and [redacted] first given to me (us) on May 24, 1977. Compare [redacted] account of [redacted] id in new report to his September 1, 1975, report given to us sometime prior to the Utah trial. The [redacted] report, through its failure to mention a Ballonch id tends to corroborate failure of the Utah to id me on the first go-round. Lastly and leastly, there is the [redacted] (Patent Leather Shoes) [redacted]. Transcript gives some

b6
b7C

best available copy

interesting background on the conversion of my [redacted]. Also note how [redacted] has exaggerated, again. See page 17 of transcript for exculpatory statement on the great [redacted] temper question. I think you will have to admit that [redacted] is a son-of-bitch, dishonest, not-to-mention sneaky prostitutor. He knew alot more than he was letting on he knew. [redacted] and perhaps even [redacted] more aware of at least some of the monkeyshines the police were up to. I think they knew about the recently discovered [redacted] report. You are right [redacted] Colorado did [redacted]. On or about September 3, 1975, they all sat down and said, "How can we get him?" [redacted] was their only option

Please keep the text of the new [redacted] report confidential. I don't want to do anything until after the suppression hearing here on the [redacted] is. Also, please don't file a rebuttal brief in the appeal until after the same suppression hearing.

Sincerely,

b6
b7C

[redacted]
Attorney at Law

[redacted]

7-26-77

Theodora:

I will not be in today. I will be in on Thursday with [redacted] I will bring the materials with me that I took from your files at that time.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

LAW OFFICES OF
THE PUBLIC DEFENDER
Appellate Division
623 SECOND AVENUE
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104
447-3955

August 1, 1977

Mr. Theodore Bundy
Box 249
Glennwood Springs, Colorado 81601

Dear Ted:

Thank you for your recent letter clearly indicating that you have regained your "fighting spirit" and getting down to the lawyering work at hand. The newspapers report that you are pleased with your new attorneys, a conclusion in which I concur. From what I can gather, at a distance, it appears they are quite zealous in protecting your rights and I'm sure are giving you good advise regarding your pro se defense. On that matter, please find enclosed a rather interesting article regarding incarcerated pro se defendants. I think you'll find it interesting.

Well, I've decided to cut the cord. Beginning September 1, 1977, there will be a tall, somewhat arrogant private criminal defense attorney in Seattle, in case you need his help. I have tendered my resignation and plan on opening my office in the Pioneer Square Area around the first of September. I feel I have accomplished all my goals here at the Defender Association and I am anxious to obtain the freedom and independence inherent of private practice. Of course, also inherent in that practice is the possibility of starvation, but I believe I'm sufficiently well respected and known to survive. I'll send you a formal announcement of my new endeavor, as soon as I determine where my offices will be.

Your mother called the other day and indicated that she'd be leaving for Colorado sometime this week. I trust you'll have a pleasant visit and please give her my best. I will forward to [redacted] information concerning the crack Colorado Bureau of Identification agent attempts to see you on June 14, 1977. This information might be important regarding the voluntariness of any alleged confession you might have made regarding the escape allegations.

b6
b7C

I trust this letter will find you healthy and actively working on your de facto legal pedigree. If you need my assistance in any way, please do not hesitate to contact me.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Enc.

Theodore Robert Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

August 19, 1977

[redacted]

Dear [redacted],

Enclosed is the first typed draft of my brief in support of an action for a new trial based on nondisclosure of evidence. I would like you to read it, then I would like you to tear it apart. My legalese is not refined. I really don't know what should be included and what should not be. As a consequence, I threw everything into this thing. I also tend to be quite verbose and redundant, but I like myself too much to cross-out huge portions of the brief. Besides, a person loses perspective when locked in an isolated jail cell. I have no fellow students to bounce ideas and concepts off, and so I don't know if I have wandered far afield or not. If you have time, please be very critical, and if you are aware of case law I have completely missed, please let me know. b6 b7C

Sometime during the week you receive this, [redacted] will initiate the new trial action in Salt Lake. He says he is going to scream "foul" to the media. I have no problem with this, since there will undoubtedly be a rash of coverage anyway.

By the way, the enclosed brief is intended for use at the new trial hearing, and not for filing at the outset. [redacted] have copies. I would like to see this brief take on a form that could be used ultimately in a federal habeas corpus proceeding.

Thanks for your help. Best Regards,

Ted

Theodore Robert Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

August 22, 1977

[redacted]

Re: Nondisclosure of Evidence

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

When I wrote that memo on nondisclosure of evidence I did not know I had in my possession a transcript of hearings held December 31 ,975 and January 15, 1976, before Judge Leary. These transcripts are a gold mine. In them, specific requests for material are made and specific concerns about possible police suppression expressed. [redacted] makes some incriminating statements about the material he has turned over to the Defense. Among the relevant statements made are:

> [redacted] " . . . [redacted] testified four or five times she had been showed pictures of Mr. Bundy. Apparently at preliminary hearing it came out that apparenlty the Bountiful police officer showed them to her and that Sal Lake County showed them once, so we've got two that we know of that they're admitting to and I think that, well, [redacted] showed me his file, his file consists of one police report and a recorded statement. . . . (I)t doesn't do us any good for [redacted] to say well, I have given you all I've got, when we know there are other things out there and things that would be very beneficial to the defendant, and just by the fact that he doesn't have the reports in his file we don't get them. . . . In other words, it appears to me that the law enforcement peole are giving [redacted] evidence that supports their position and just not turning over the rest of the evidence in the case. . . . I think that in order to insure just fundamental due process under the Brady v. Maryland doctrine, we have to have more than just what [redacted] has. I think it is the responsibility of the State to collect this information, to tell law enforcement agencies they have to provide that information to [redacted]." (tr. 9-10)

b6
b7C

[redacted] " . . . (I)f there is is even the slighteest question of whether or not it's exculpatory or not that the State has the obligation, or government has the obligation to provide it to the defense for the defense to explore. In other words, I'm sure [redacted] feels that his identification is sound, but we have the right to explore the unsoundness of that identification, and that would include instances where the witness failed to identify him from photograph. We would like at least to know every instance that she was shown the photographs and that means by all law enforcment agencies." (tr. 10-11) (Emphasis added.) b6 b7C

* * * * * * *

[redacted] "I don't think that the motive, the fact that the officer may have been working on some other case, if he takes a witness and shows them photographs, a witness who is the primary witness in this case, and shows them photographs trying to induce an identification of Mr. Bundy as being the man that took [redacted] to Fashion Place Mall, the fact that the officer is working on something else still is affecting this case and affecting it rather to a great extent."

[redacted] "Why are we arguing [redacted]? I have agreed to provide that." (tr. 12)

* * * * * * *

On January 15, 1976, [redacted] made several representations to Judge Leary that all material in police files had been turned to the Defense:

[redacted] "If it please the court, I have examined the entire records of the Salt Lake Sheriff's Office, if that's [redacted] concern. I know what is contained in that record relating to this particular offense and I can represent to the court that I I have verything in that reocrd pertaining to this particular offense, [redacted]."

[redacted] "What's wrong with having an order to the Sheriff directing him to provide all that information to [redacted] I don't mind him screening it, but I don't want that excuse coming up, well they had exculpatory information, the prosecutor was in the dark and therefore didn't have to provide it to the defense."

[redacted] "I'm not in the dark [redacted] and I have provided everything available."

Court: "Based on the representation of the County Attorney's Office the order is that he furnish to you all the information that he has available in his

> file and I assume from what he has indicated this morning that he is now represented to the court he has all the information from the Salt Lake County Sheriff's Office in connection with this particular incident, and will provide you with that." (tr. 21)

I can foresee several possible defenses to be raised by the Prosecuting Attorney:

1. That he was aware of the new report but did not think it was exculpatory since it was approximately the same version as he gave to the defense in a [redacted] report dated September 1, 1975.

2. That he was aware of the report and kept it in his files, and that defendant's attorneys when looking through that file failed to request a copy of it.

3. That he was not aware of the report because it was contained in the Melissa Smith file and not the [redacted] investigation file.

4. That Detective [redacted] had sent the report in question to Colorado and forgot about it. The report given to the Defense before the trial was prepared by [redacted] in good faith and is essentially the same as the newly discovered report. b6 b7C

5. That the police kept the new report from the prosecutor.

In the final analysis the success of our efforts to gain a new trial will hinge on our ability to convince the Judge that the new report is material and favorable, that it affects the testimony of the State's key witness, [redacted] and that's its suppression prejudiced us. The question of who did what to whom when suppressing the report might not be dispositive unless willfulness and deliberateness can be firmly

shown.

I think that the transcribed record of three hearings should be entered in the record for the Court's consideration of this action: December 31,,1975; January 15 and February 17, 1976.

Please try for a hearing date as soon as possible. Suppression hearing in Colorado begin September 20, 1977. The trial date in Colorado is still November 14, 1977. A hearing date prior to September 20 would be good. A tenative list of witnesses for that hearing:

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Sincerely,

Theodore Robert Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

September 2, 1977

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted],

I recently discovered a new source of case law in the "withholding of evidence" area. I have provided a synopsis of those cases I think useful to the facts of the new evidence in the kidnapping case. In addition, I have enclosed copies of those cases I believe are either particularly well written or particularly on point. Those cases are:

Crutcher v. State, 481 S.W.2d 113 (Texas 1972)

People v. Ahmed, 233 N.E.2d 854 (N.Y. 1967)

State v. Hilling, 219 N.W.2d 164 (N.D. 1974)

Ward v. Turner, 366 P.2d 72 (Utah 1961)

A. Additional Utah Cases.

1. Butt v. Graham, 307 P.2d 892 (Utah 1957). Examination of rape victim revealed no trauma and no spermatozoa. DA discussed exam with appellant's attorney. Conclusion - no newly discovered evidence. "The suppression of evidence may be a denial of due process when it is vital evidence, material to the issues of guilt or penalty." at 894.

2. Ward v. Turner, 366 P.2d 72 (Utah 1961). District court granted new trial based on evidence suppressed by the State. Supreme Court found that a special writ (habeas corpus or coram nobis) required stronger evdience of innocnece than would be necessary in the first instance in support of a motion for a new trial. "Had the evidence been promptly disclosed it might have justified the granting of a new trial." at 74.

" . . . If the prosecution suppresses evidence favorable to the defendant's innocence which, if disclosed, would have avoided the conviction, such suppression may be grounds for freeing the person under a special writ." Id., at 74. (Emphasis added.) The "would have" avoided conviction standard is extremely high, higher even than the standard for a new trial based on newly discovered evidence not suppressed by the State, which standard is that the new evidence "probably" would have resulted in acquittal. The rule in Ward is not in

v 321 F.2d 918 (1963) Granted petition/defendant's writ

compliance with present constitutional due process standards established by such United States Supreme Court cases as Agurs (reasonable likelihood); Giglio (might have affected verdict); Bryant (substantial room for doubt); Numerous federal court decisions in this area also hold to a lesser standard in such cases. See United States v. Koegh, 391 F.2d 34 (CA2 1968) (variable stanard based on cupability); Norris v. Slayton, 540 F.2d 1241 (CA4 1976) (reasnable likelihood would have affected result); Barbee v. Warden, 331 F.2d 842 (CA4 1964) (reasonably have weakened or overcome testimony); Austin v. Wyrick, 535 F.2d 443 (CA5 1976) (capable of clearing or tending to clear); Levin v. Katzenbach, 439 F.2d 642 (U.S. App.D.C. 1966) (might have lead jury to entertain reasonable doubt); United States v. Fried, 486 F.2d 201 (CA2 1973) (could have induced a reasonable doubt); United States ex rel Dumas v. Patterson, 382 F.Supp. 217 (S.D.N.Y. 1974) (might have influenced verdict). See also ~~Jackson v. Wainwright, 390 F.2d 918 (CA5 1968)~~ for an excellent discussion of the increased burden involved when nondisclosure is accompanied by misrepresentation; Kyle v. U.S., 297 F.2d 507 (CA 1961)

B. Misleading or Erroneous Statements by Prosecutor.

1. Kyle v. U.S., 297 F.2d 507 (CA2 1961). Missing correspondence found in file subsequent to trial. "If the hearing should lead to a finding of such neligence (in failing to disclose evidence) plus deliberate misstatements to the court and the petitioner, petitioner's burden would be less than in a case of negligence alone but more than in a case of deliberate suppression." at 515.

2. Jackson v. Wainwright, 390 F.2d 288 (CA5 1968). Involved suppression of exculpatory statements by the only eyewitness to crime. "In view of Mrs. Elberts statements that she positively recognized the blonde prosecutrix, that the man she saw was light enough to be a brother and was lighter than Jackson, that she was a beautician and therefore observant of appearance and complexion, we cannot assume that this would not have affected the jury's deliberations had it been made available to the defense." Since the DA only released to defense the identity of Mrs. Elbert and not the exculpatory nature of her testimony, the court held this amounted to "affirmative misrepresentation".

3. U.S. v. Mele, 462 F.2d 918 (CA2 1972). "In these cases where there has been a considered decision to suppress and where the value of the information could not have escaped the prosecutor's attention, it is not necessary to engage in any exact determination of the degree of prejudice to the defendant! . . . (W)e cannot say that in light of these deliberate excisions, slanted reports and misrepresentations made again and then again - that the jury could not in any reasonable likelihood have been affected in its verdict." at 924. "Particularly since the withheld evidence and the doctored reports were highly material to this case and would clearly have affected the preparation of a defense, it is clear that some disclosure would have been required." at 926.

In Mele, undercover agents prepare reports which were falsified ostensibly to protect an informant. The case was reversed. The Court noted the affect such deceit had on cross-examination as well as case preparation.

C. Police Suppression.

1. Nash v. Purdy, 283 F.Supp. 837 (D.C.Fla. 1968). Defect is not neutralized when deception is practiced on the DA as well as the defense.

2. Walker v. Bishop, 408 F.2d 1378 (CA8 1969). DA need not be privy to suppression.

3. Imbler v. Craven, 298 F.Supp. 795 (D.C.Calif. 1969). Due process violated even if Da not aware of nondisclosure.

4. Hale v. State, 230 N.E.2d 432 (Ind. 1967). Withholding of material evidence by police or prosecution violates due process. (No due process violation found in this case.)

5. People v. Galloway, 319 N.E.2d 498 (Ill. 1974). Police permitted or caused DA to falsely represent arrest record of key proseuction witness. Court held that even if false representation whet to credibility rather than to material issue, error was of constitutional magnitude.

✓6. State v. Hilling, 219 N.W.2d 164 (N.D. 1974). Reports written by agent which were withheld were far less incriminating than "case reports" actually produced by DA. Excellent discusiion of the right to cross-examination in this case. This may not be a pure nondisclosure case but the reasoning of the Court is superb nonetheless. Reversed.

D. Suppression Affecting Eyewitness Identification

1. People v. Hoffner, 129 N.Y.2d 833 (1952). Nondisclosure of lineup transcript. Sought to impeach People's key eyewitness. Evidence would have legitimately tended to overthrow the prosecution's case or show it unworthy of credence.

2. Clay v. Black, 479 F.2d 319 (CA6 1973). Suppression of FBI report tending to contradict only eyewitness to slaying violated due process.

✓3. Grant v. Alldredge, 498 F.2d 376 (CA2 1974). Failed to disclose that only eyewitness to robbery had selected photo of another as most resembling robber. Due process was violated.

✓4. People v. Ahmed, 233 N.E.2d 854 (N.Y. 1967). Failed to disclose that the sole eyewitness to robbery failed to identify accused from police photo. Reversed.

✓5. Guerro v. Beto, 384 F.2d 886 (CA5 1967). Failed to disclose that important eyewitness failed to identify defendant in police lineup and that witness' subsequent id was the result of prompting by prosecutor.

✓6. Jackson v. Wainwright, supra..

D. Suppression Affecting Eyewitness Identification (Cont.)

7. State v. Bellan, 197 P. 841 (Mont. 1921). DA omitted from eyewitness' deposition that he was unable to see how a homocide occured. Called this omission "gross misconduct".

8. State v. Bethune, 89 S.E. 158 (S.C. 1916). Failure to disclose that prior to trial State's sole eyewitness stated he did not know who fired first shot, whereas at trial he testified that the accused fired it. Reversed because the nondisclosure would greatly affect the credibility of witness.

9. Shuler v. Wainwright, 341 F.Supp. 1061 (D.C. Fla. 1972). Failure to disclose victim's statements that she thought her attackers were different age than petitioners, that she was not certain that she had been raped, and that she did not especially recognize either petitioner. Reversed.

10. Davis v. Heyd, 479 F.2d 446 (CA5 1973). Failure to disclose out-of-court statements of witnesses which were materially inconsistant with trial testimony was a denial of due process.

11. Crutcher v. State, 481 S.W.2d 113 (Texas 1972). Failure to disclose a police report wherein important eyewitness gave description of man she saw at scene of robbery which in no way resembled accused. Since this statement was relevant to her credibility and jury was entitled to know it, Court concluded testimony may have had effect on the outcome of the trial. (Note. This witness was shown two photo displays prior to in-court identification. Court called her testimony inconclusive. Many of the features of the [redacted] id.) b6 b7C

12. United States ex rel Meers v. Wilkins, 326 F.2d 135 (CA2 1964). Two witnesses who observed the crime and did not id defendant as a participant in robbery were known to the DA, but the defense was not informed about them. Judge (now Mr. Justice) Marshall in reversing conviction said, "It is hard for us to think of any other testimony that might have been more helpful to the defense in establishing its case than a witness who did not see the defendant." at 138.

E. Legal Periodicals.

50 Notre Dame Lawyer 508 (1975). "Pretrial Identification: The Expanded Duty to Disclose".

Some of these cases may be useful in our new trial action. I am going to attempt to incorporate some of them in the brief. Please send me copy of discovery motion you filed in kidnapping case, and copy of pleading you filed for new trial

Best Regards,

November 26

Theodore Bundy
P.O. Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

Dear [redacted],

I thought I might fill you in on a couple recent developments in the Colorado case.

As you have already heard, I was arraigned on the governor's extradition warrant today. Wishing to keep my options open I asked [redacted] to ask the court for thirty days in which to file habeas corpus. I still have not decided whether to proceed but I know that I was in no way prepared to be whisked away immediately to a small county jail in the Colorado Rockies. Too many questions still remain in my own mind; I would like a better grasp of the case. Since [redacted] has been doing some worthwhile initial investigation and since I can communicate with him personally on a regular basis, I chose to hold out here for a while longer.

b6
b7C

One unknown factor has been [redacted] and today several hours after the arraignment he arrived in Bee for our first meeting. He is reserved but self-confident, believing himself to be on my Colorado's best.

I believe I can relate to him both as a lawyer and as a person which is important for me. He fits into the [redacted] model partially, though, I'll pardon me for saying so. He appears straighter and less "radical". Sort of Colorado Rocky mountain chic. You know, fine clothes, good dope and acceptably liberal politics, skiing, tennis.

Perhaps I was disappointed in expecting him to have a better handle on the case than he did. But he is a busy man and to my disappointment he is not yet appointed to my case. Judge Lobe in Aspen has refused to appoint the Colorado Public Defender. This was disturbing news. [redacted] too seemed perplexed by the Judge's reluctance to appoint them. It seems the Judge is insisting on the somewhat unusual procedure of a hearing to decide the issue. I hope the Honorable Judge George Lohr is not starting to buckle under to the pressure.

b6
b7C

Returning to the case again, he [redacted] seemed in the dark on many aspects of the case, which is understandable. He does believe the case should not be moved from Aspen due to the "quality" of the people who reside in that area, but he does admit

that the emotional atmosphere generated by the case will be the most difficult obstacle we have to overcome. I was concerned to hear that Judge Tow, who signed the arrest warrant and the information will conduct the preliminary and preside at the trial. Too many hats for one man. We reviewed the prosecution's affidavit and while we is unimpressed with the strength of the case technically, he does view it as a very difficult case from the defense standpoint. A possible death sentence rests heavy on him, or both of us.

The most significant discovery of the day was not related to the hearing, or to [redacted] personality. It is probably what damages my case the most; it is the prosecution's witness list. Under Colorado law when a case is filed the prosecutor must also file the names and addresses of witnesses known to him at the time of filing. There were the expected names:

b6
b7C

1. The medical examiner who did the autopsy.
2. The dentist who confirmed the victim's identity.
3. The local sheriff.
4. A local detective.

5. The incredible, year-old, off-the-wall eye witness, who passed a man in a dark and one year later says it looked like me.

6. A woman who last saw the victim.

All right, these names were presented in the affidavit. By themselves, they do not add much to the case. What follows are the names of witnesses which I naively did not anticipate:

7. [redacted], who I stand

[redacted] and

9. [redacted], two SL County detectives who handled the kidnapping investigation.

10 [redacted], who prosecuted the kidnapping case in SLC. b6 b7C

11. And last but not least, your friend and mine [redacted] Jury Co. Police detective.

Sure, I know what they are up to. Yes, I am familiar with the admissibility of evidence of similar plan, method, intent, etc. But are we going to retry the kidnapping case? Carol DeRoche becomes not a victim of a kidnapping, but a witness to murder! And God only knows what [redacted] intends to contribute.

Most distressing was [redacted] slightly fatalistic, unquestioning opinion that "A will come in." It being [redacted] and Co. It is like they have formed a band of road show ready to play in any courtroom where Theodore Bundy is a defendant. Your fear that a conviction in Colorado would inspire the King Co authorities gathers more credibility. I am sure [redacted] will oppose the introduction b6 b7C of this testimony; although he does believe the "common scheme" test can be met. I do not; I see very little commonality.

Inspite of the [redacted] Dave Victim Will Travel Testimony Society, I remain belittled and perhaps unrealistically confident. Though I am not certain, once I feel the case is in hand, I may magnanimously and with some fanfare waive extradition prior to a habeas corpus hearing. Yes Virginia, Theodore Bundy will demand his day in court. Such is the scenario.

I would appreciate your observations, opinions, superstitions and what have you. Please write.

Sincerely,

Ted

November 29

Dear [redacted],

My issue of the Wednesday November 24, 1976 Seattle Times contains an article on A4 with the bold headline:

"F.B.I. links hair samples to Bundy"
"By Paul Henderson"

This is just not something I expected ~~from~~ from the Times. What are they doing, warming up the cross for my crucifixion? This is one of the most flagrant examples of prosecution by the press that I have seen. The worst thing about the Henderson article is that it will be carried by the wire services and broadcast in the Denver and Aspen areas.

Damit [redacted], I can't get used to this abu[redacted] The impact of the article is deadly without the knowledge that hair samples are far from being identifications. He goes on to mention "several" eyewitnesses when, as you may know, there was one woman who picked my picture one year after the Colorado disappearance

b6
b7C

and stated that she had passed a "strange" man in the hall the night of the disappearance who looked like me, an observation she neglected to mention to police until a year later. Note also how the malicious escape materials allegation is injected to magnify the inferences of guilt.

The intent of the article is purely malicious and prejudicial. I feel powerless as I watch my conviction fashioned by the media. I see this article as part of a calculated attempt to convince the public of the official belief in my guilt and to influence the outcome of the Colorado trial.

I had to do something. Enclosed you will find a letter to the Editor of the Times. Would you read it and if it seems appropriate, do what you can to have it published?

Thanks.

Best Regards,

Ted

November 29, 1976

Theodore Bundy
Box 250
Draper, Utah 84020

The Seattle Times

Editor:

The Wednesday November 24, 1976 issue of the Seattle Times contained an article by Paul Henderson found on page A4 of the third star evening edition. It was entitled: "F.B.I links hair samples to Bundy".

Mr. Henderson has taken on the role of journalistic prosecuting attorney by presenting information purported to be evidence in a forthcoming trial in which I am the defendant. He presents it in the least balanced, least qualified, most incriminating form possible. No attempt was made to restrict the significance of the claims made in his article from a defense point of view. Left unchallenged the accusations become fact, the fact forms opinion, and such an opinion amounts to a conclusion of guilt. This process represents trial by newspaper and is reminiscent of the excesses which so grotesquely damaged the first [redacted] trial.

b6
b7C

My first impulse was to challenge the points raised in the Henderson report in detail to ~~discredit~~ reveal the numerous

misstatements of fact contained therein and to outline the considerable inaccuracies inherent in hair sample matching. I decided against this for two reasons: The damage done by this article is not going be corrected by a letter to the editor, especially one from me. More important, however, by arguing the existance and probative value of evidence prior to trial, I would be doing the very thing that I condemn Mr. Henderson for: inquiring into matters which should be exclusively confined to a trial and the consideration of a jury.

Next I asked myself "why" Mr. Henderson had chosen to write such an article. He must have known that since his information allegedly originated in documents prepared by the prosecution that it was likely to be biased in their favor. If he is a skilled reporter he should suspect that there exist serious scientific weaknesses in hair sample identification. If he was concerned about balance and fairness he ~~should have~~ should have interviewed one of my attorneys to give the article some perspective, but he did not. He should have ~~known~~ expected his article to be carried by the wire services and placed before my prospective jurors in Colorado, and hence his desire for fairness should have been increased. Why he wrote

the article still puzzles me because in the balance between newsworthiness and jeopardizing a fair trial, the potential for harm was noticably great.

I believe there exists a fine dividing ~~between~~ line between conveying information, on the one side, and creating and prejudicing opinion, on the other and I believe Mr. Henderson purposefully ventured far across that line.

Finally, I would like to address myself to the news organizations and news reporters who have an interest in my case: Am I wrong to believe you have an obligation not to jeopardize my right to a fair trial? Aren't there any limitations on your ~~first~~ First Amendment rights? You have extraordinary power and I suppose if you do not wish to concern yourselves as to the effect your reports will have on my trial, there is nothing I can do. But I am asking you to show some restraint. All I want are 12 people left in Colorado who will be able to hear the evidence with open and unprejudiced minds.

Sincerely,
Theodore Bundy

[redacted]

TELEPHONE [redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

February 24, 1978

Mr. Theodore Bundy
Leon County Jail
Tallahassee, Florida

Dear Ted:

I was sorry to read about your latest encounters with the law. For your sake, I hope things work out well.

Hindsight is always better than foresight and I can't help but think how dumb it was for you to have escaped. I thought it at the time and recent events only confirm my feelings. I always thought you had a good defensible Colorado case. I felt confident that you would prevail in that case. In any event, that is idle speculation now.

Since you called me and asked me if I would represent you in Colorado Springs just before your escape, I still feel an obligation to try and help you, although I was astounded by your escape. I would therefore suggest that number 1 you keep your mouth shut to the press and police and number 2 you discuss with the attorney who is representing you in Florida as well as whoever is representing you in Colorado -- [redacted] myself, whoever, the implications of demanding a speedy trial here in Colorado.

I am not telling you to do that and I don't know all the facts or whether or not it would benefit you. It is an idea that has come into my head that might be useful if it is considered after knowing all of the facts. Good luck. If I can help you in any way let me know.

[redacted]

[redacted]

b6
b7C

TEAM DEFENSE PROJECT, INC.

ATLANTA: 15 Peachtree Street N.E. Suite 831 Atlanta, Georgia 30303 404/688-8116

March 27, 1978

Mr. Ted Bundy
Leon County Jail
2825 Municipal Way
Tallahassee, Florida 32304

Dear Ted:

We appreciate your letter. I think the contempt issue should be appealed now and later also if necessary. I see nothing that would prevent using it both times.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

[redacted]

TELEPHONE [redacted]

[redacted]

June 13, 1978

Theodore Bundy
Leon County Jail
2825 Municipal Way
Tallahassee, FA 32304

b6
b7C

Dear Ted:

The Motion for Return of Property was heard last week and granted. If you will send me instructions as to where you want the property sent, I will forward the returned property. Good luck on your cases in Florida.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

Mr. Theodore Bundy:
Leon County Jail
Tallahassee, Florida

Dear Mr. Bundy:

I would like to defend you against the charges filed against you and to provide you with as much protection as I can against abuse.

I am not the most experienced attorney around; I am not the best (yet) criminal lawyer and I am not the most influencial attorney in Florida, but I am a Florida lawyer and I will represent you honestly, confidentially, aggressively and thoroughly.

I appreciate your consideration and I will look forward to hearing from you. I hope this letter makes it to you and that your letter reaches me.

b6
b7C

Yours truly,

[redacted]

[redacted]

October
Sunday

Dear [redacted],

b6
b7C

Thank you for your letter of October 27th. I too wish the circumstances of our first contact since last February were different. I had intended to write to you on several occasions during the past several months to express my appreciation for the moral and professional support you have given me, [redacted] and others close to me. Recent developments seem to indicate that I will be desperately in need of such support in the near future!

I have had a tendency to be overly analytical about the motivations of the Colorado authorities in filing their case at this time. I suppose my real concern should not be "why" they filed but "what" they filed. Whatever their reasoning they have taken the plunge and are now committed to follow through. However, according to

their own admission, their affidavit outlines the same case they had eight months ago. It is safe to say that bringing the case at this time was prompted by considerations other than the circumstantial evidence contained in the arrest warrant affidavit.

Whether or not their case is a strong one, and I am convinced it is not, the threat I face is considerable for numerous non-evidentiary reasons. First and foremost is the publicity: next comes my conviction for kidnapping in Utah. The third strike against me involves the significant potential for official misconduct (i.e. falsification of evidence) on the part of those who "believe" in my guilt and feel it is their duty to bring about my conviction. Finally, I am at an extreme disadvantage due both to a lack of funds to hire attorneys, investigators and experts, and to the prosecution's seemingly unlimited investigative resources; resources which can "create" an image of credibility when no case exists.

It is this last point which most concerns me. If I could fight them on an equal footing, I have no doubt that I would be acquitted. One man, [redacted], no matter how skilled or competent, is no match to prepare a defense to equal the complex case the prosecution has created. Without more assistance, the consequences to my life could be fatal. b6 b7C

You have no obligation to come to my aid; but I am begging you to do so because my life hangs in the balance. I am asking you to provide whatever services you can offer because I am immensely impressed your legal intelligence and more so because I like you and feel comfortable with you. I need your help now more than I have ever needed help before in my life. What more can I say except "Please".

Sincerely,

Ted.

(over)

P.S. I will avoid discussing details of the Colorado case in letters. I will only talk about the case directly to [redacted]. If you should have questions submit them through [redacted] or [redacted] Cord, if you haven't read Colorado's affidavit, I will ask [redacted] to send a copy. Should you be in a position to help, that is.

b6
b7C

November 12
Friday

Gerald Bundy
Box 250
Orem, Utah
84020

(Excuse - would you mind reading transcript of kidnapping trial if Ted [redacted] sent you one? Ted's folder pertaining to our current.)

Dear [redacted],

I received your letter of November 10th today and find some encouragement in your views, if only because it indicates other continuing willingness to help.

I would like to keep my options open regarding any final choice to cancel. I have had no contact with [redacted] and will hesitate to make a decision about him until I have talked to him personally and at great length. I hope you will understand my reservations as it is my belief that I must have complete confidence in anyone in whose hands my life will be placed. I have written [redacted], asking his opinion on several critical matters, including

b6
b7C

extradition, and requesting a meeting with him before I go to Canada.

Of course, I would prefer an alliance between [redacted], Stul, and you. If I had a choice at this moment between the two of you, I would choose you but I am not sure I can afford the choice. I am in complete agreement concerning guaranteed reimbursement for Stul and last week I was sure I could persuade you to handle the case. I do not know now you could give some general estimate of what this might amount to for [redacted] and you? I know how difficult this would be but if I had an idea I would be able to determine whether or not I am capable of raising such an amount at all.

b6
b7C

I wouldn't hold up Mr. Ashcroft in any event, but if you are out of the ball park I find better know it now.

The question of extradition carries more significance for me than whether I am indicted or can avoid it. I will be extradited, true. But how pressing extradition are the advantages which will outweigh the disadvantages? In your opinion, in a case of this degree sitting on the matter would not it be possible to appeal me if the prosecution is cool, if indeed there is one, as well as "free" what they already have? I think that is possible potential for. Second, I am convinced that much time will be required to argue my defense. The prosecution

has been investigating and building their case for fourteen months. Just imagine how many man-hours and how much money have been expended. Positive, such as admitting evidence as to a "common scheme or plan" involving incidents in other jurisdictions, have been thoroughly briefed. I need time and I would rather spend it in the Utah State Prison than the Pitkin County Jail. Fighting extradition will drag some time, don't you agree?

The negative consequences to such a fight would be as you observed publicity in favor of my "uncooperativeness". This is a difficult issue which ultimately involves the whole area of pretrial publicity in my case. The first question is: what is the volume and substance of publicity has been

in the Glenwood Springs/Aspen area and what is it likely to be in the future? (I will ask [redacted] to make a study of this should a motion for postponement on grounds of pretrial publicity be warranted.) Will my position to extradition do any further harm? I am not convinced that it will, especially since I intend to make clear the reasons why I am fighting extradition:

1. Was not in Colorado at time of commission of crime, and
2. Need time to overcome great prosecution advantage

Bad reasons! You know, I just thought the effect of fighting extradition is not nearly as damaging as the impact of losing that fight, which will undoubtedly happen.

b6
b7C

Now I have changed my mind but damit, I think it is perfectly suicidal to rush into a strange state, and be represented by an unknown attorney who has but a few weeks to appeal against a case which the prosecution has been plotting for over a year. Literally suicidal. What do you recommend?

This is a case which will be won or lost on the ability of the defense to do the following:

1. thorough field investigation, and
2. express testimony related to state crimes.

I'll elaborate more on these issues later. Can't fit any more pages into envelope.

Thanks again for the letter.

Hang in there!

Ted

5/24/77

[redacted]

May 17, 1977

Mr. Theodore Robert Bundy
Box 249
Glenwood Springs, Colorado 81601

Dear Ted:

b6
b7C

I received and reviewed the items that you sent me. It appears that you are doing a fairly competent job. I would only suggest that you not be quite so formal, not write in the third person and write in the first person since you are appearing pro se.

I will wait until I hear from you regarding your request. Meanwhile, keep your spirits up and keep me informed on what is happening.

[redacted]

[redacted]

4/29/77

[redacted] [redacted]

April 28, 1977

b6
b7C

Ted Bundy
c/o Garfield County Jail
Glenwood Springs, Colorado

Dear Ted,

[redacted] got a book for you entitled F. Lee Bailey Henry B. Rothblatt Investigation and Preparation of Criminal Cases FEDERAL and STATE. He said it had lists of investigators and stuff on hair samples and all kinds of beneficial information. He said you could borrow it for awhile if they would let you have a book. But he checked it out from the Legal Defender Office so he would have to return it fairly soon. You could copy what you needed from it. Shall I send it? Write soon. [redacted]

Utah Appeal
State Reply
Consent

1. Quantum of proof

A. Mattock, 415 US 164 (1974)

(1) Facts: female cohabitant of D's bedroom allegedly gave police consent. Ct's out of court statements not admissible

(2) at 177 Footnote 14. Court did not reach the question presented in this case re burden of proof. Statement in state's brief is accurate though. Respects this Court's opinion

(3) Case mainly looks at standing and admissibility of out of court statements

(4) Person who consented not under arrest

(5) Stipes

B. Lego v. Twomey, 404 US 477 (1972)

(1) Facts. Confession. Must prove voluntariness thereof by a preponderance of evidence

(2) D contended the burden to show voluntariness was beyond reasonable doubt

(3) "Thus the prosecution must prove at least by a preponderance of the evidence that the confession was voluntary. Of course, the States are free, pursuant to their own law, to adopt a higher standard . . . " at 489

Appeal
Burden

B. Lego
(5) See footnote 1 at p. 478 for state using reasonable doubt standard
(6) Quotes in Rigby text are accurate and faithful
(7) Shepardize

c Matlock
(6) Shepardize

D. US v. Crocker, 510 F2d 1129 (10th Cir 1975)
1. Facts Self-incrimination case
2. Cites Lego on confessions at 1131
Not a particularly thorough discussion of standard.
3. Shepardize many 1977 nothing
Bound 1977
521 F2d 1260
527 F2d 293

E. Villano v. U.S., 310 F2d 680 (1962) In Negra brief
c. Clear and convincing
e Shepardize
548 F2d 1057 NA
546 F2d 885 followed
3 rule restated in Wren v. US 352 F2d 617 (10th Cir 1965)
"must clearly appear search was voluntary"
4 U.S. v. Cobb 546 F2d 883 (1977)

Appeal
Quarantine

(1) U.S. v. Abbott 546 F.2d 663
Sets out Abbott "Villano 1, 2, 3. Woman (car search) fails to consent to search because (as most "she impliedly consented" which is not enough under Abbott or Villano. That is not "unequivocal and specific consent"
Copy. Good case.

F. U.S. v. Hopkins, 536 F.2d 775 (8th 1976)
Voluntariness of confession
Cites Sapp

G. Bruce v. Estelle, 536 F.2d 1051
Not applicable - Burden on petitioner in habeas corpus proceedings ~~in claiming~~ must establish his claim the failure by preponderance
Cont
i. in U.S. v. Melchor Moreno, 536 F.2d 1042 (1976) 5th Cir. ~~The failure of government~~ "the evidence (of entrapment) was not so overwhelming as to show, beyond a reasonable doubt, that the investigation at trial of defendants constitutional rights was harmless" at 1051

H. U.S. ex rel Burbank v. Warden, 535 F.2d 361 (7th Cir. 1976)
Confession. Cites Leyra

I. U.S. v. Bell, 538 F.2d 545 (4th Cir. 1976)
Voluntariness of confession.

J. U.S. v. DiDilio
Competency to stand trial. Cites Leyra

23

91
23
68
8 52
16

(Re: Nondisclosure of Exculpatory Evidence by State)

I, Thoeodre Robert Bundy, being first duly sworn upon oath, depose and say:

1. On May 24, 1977, [redacted] Specisl. proseuctor with the Pitkin County District Attorney's Office; [redacted] b6 b7C [redacted] an investigator for the Pitkin County District Attorney's Office; and myself met in the offices of the Garfield County District Attorney located in ~~Garf~~ Glenwood Springs, Colorado. The purpose of the meeting was the disclosure of material in the District Attorney's files relevant to a prosecution against me in Colorado.

2. During the ~~mark~~ course of the discovery session [redacted] gave me a nine-page document which he said had been sent to him by Detective [redacted] of the ~~Salt Lake County Sheriff's Officer. The first line of the report reads: "The below report is being compiled by Detective [redacted] Salt Lake Coutny Sheriff's Office, on 9-10-75."~~

3. The disclosure of this document has been noted in reports by [redacted] and myself on that discovery session, and these reports have been filed with the Pitkin County District Court (Criminal Action No. - C1616).

4. In reading the nine-page document I discovered that it is acutally composed of two different reports. The second, five-page report contained a version of Detective [redacted] first showing of a photographic display containing my picture to [redacted] I had not ~~mark~~ seen this report, nor had I heard this version of that particular display either prior to or during my Utah kidnapping trial which

ended on March 1, 1976, ~~with my conviction~~.

5. The report given to me in Colorado also appeared to contain a substantially different and more favorable version of the display in question than was contained in another [redacted] report which was disclosed to my attorneys and I prior to the Utah kidnapping trial. b6 b7C

6. On the basis of this newly discovered evidence obtained in Colorado, I am seeking, in good faith, a hearing in the Utah courts to determine whether the suppression of the newly discovered report violated my constitutional right to a fair trial.

7. I have given my attorneys, [redacted] and [redacted] full authority to represent my interests at such a hearing and seek the requested relief of a new trial. Should I have any right to attned such a hearing, I hereby waive that right. ~~8xxxxxxxxx~~

~~8x~~

~~Theodore Robert Bundy~~
Box 249
~~Glennwood Springs, Colorado~~

Sworn and subscribed to before me this _____ day of August, 1977.

Commission expires on: _____

Notary

Theodore Bundy
Orange County Jail
Orlando, Florida

[redacted]

b6
b7C

January 30, 1980

Dear [redacted]:

I am writing to you in connection with my request and the request of Carole Boone that we be allowed to marry while I am in the Orange County Jail.

Our desire to be husband and wife is neither an impulsive decision nor one based upon a disregard for the circumstances I find myself in.

Carole and I first met nearly six years ago when we were working at the Washington State Department of Emergency Services in Olympia, Washington. We quickly became good friends, but not lovers, since at the time we were both dating other people at the time. So initially we learned to appreciate the other's qualities as only friends can do.

She and I kept in touch over the years after I left Washington State. Initially, I moved to Utah to attend Law school, and during the Spring of 1975 Carol and some friends came to stay with me Utah for some late season skiing in the nearby Wasatch Mountains.

Then, beginning with my arrest and imprisonment in Utah we began writing regularly to each other. Our relationship intensified when I was later taken to Colorado to stand trial. We began writing to each other several times a week. On one occasion in late 1974 she travelled from Seattle to Glenwood Springs, Colorado, and visited with me daily for about a week while I was being held in the jail there.

Throughout the period of my confinement in Florida, which has lasted for nearly two years now, we have remained in close contact. We have exchanged hundreds of letters, dozens of phone calls. Carol made several trips to Florida to visit me in Tallahassee, Miami, and now Orlando. She has been practically the only person with the exception of

b6
b7C

[redacted], to visit me in jail b6 b7C
or since I've been in
Florida.

Carole knows full well the legal problems I face. In fact she attended the entire month long trial in Miami, and is doing the same thing during my trial in Orlando. My trust and reliance in her judgement is so complete, for example, I often seek out her opinions and observations concerning the progress of my trials. For her part, she has done a good deal of investigation to assist my defense.

Carole and her son are the only persons on my visiting list at the Florida State Prison and during the five months I was there, they never missed a visiting day.

I have told you all this to show that we are both approaching marriage with our eyes open and only after obtaining a profound knowledge of each other over a broad range of conditions, some of which were unbelievably stressful.

Through all this, we only become closer, more devoted to each other.

Although my imprisonment is an obvious complication, we are still able to share a common appreciation for so many things. We also share a common appreciation and admiration for each other. For my part, I find her devotion to me awesome; her compassion for people, unequalled; her ability to make and keep friends, prodigious; her taste and intellect, precise; her sense of humor big as all my own; her strength of character, enviable; her ability to write letters unbounded; and her love for me soothing and inspiring.

So, our desire to be married is no immature, spur of the moment gesture. It is the natural culmination of how she and I have grown and grown closer together. It, this desire, is one borne out of knowledge, maturity and love. Our marriage would be the legal bond which symbolizes the bonds of the mind and spirit which Carole and I have been building for six years.

I ask you to give your permission to our request to be married.

Sincerely,

Ted Bundy

1/30/80

[redacted]

Per our conversation last week, this letter is to serve as an application for Orange County approval to marry Ted Bundy. As I mentioned, my documents were in Washington State. They didn't arrive in Orlando until Monday evening. Copies will be furnished for Orange Cnty. - I've retained originals, but need to have them photocopied

Ted and I met at work in Olympia, Washington nearly six years ago, or approximately 1½ years before his legal difficulties began. My first (and continuing) impression of him was of a person of great character and intelligence. We liked each other immediately and formed a bond that has survived time, distance and severe external pressures. There is a positive expectation that love and friendship will continue to survive.

b6
b7C

Our lives are thoroughly meshed. My son and I are close to Ted's family. While some members of my family have not had the opportunity to spend much time with Ted, they are very concerned about him and are supportive of my deep attachment to him. Ted is a major figure in my son's life; he takes a great interest in [redacted] and provides him with guidance and advice. That [redacted] needs [redacted] loves Ted dearly.

The past several years have been hard. While we have no crystal ball, indications are that the next few years will be tremendously difficult. Formalizing our relationship will be comforting to the three of us and is something Tulal & I have wanted for a long time.

We hope this request will be granted. It hasn't been attempted before because of my witness status. Now that the trial is nearly over such permission seems reasonable and for so we can proceed with an externally insignificant event which is very important to us.

Thank you for all your time and assistance — it is appreciated.

Carole Brown

October 19, 1979

Dear Carole,

Just arrived at the courthouse in Lake City. It's still dark. I'm sitting in the law library surrounded by police who are laughing and joking about this and that. Today's topic is footwear. who bought their boots where for how much.

Bobby Lewis suggested that you and [redacted] could link with his mother in Jacksonville. She lives in the house alone. There's a big backyard for [redacted] It is a generous offer. I told him that you had set your sights on Gainesville. Bobby is good people and a swell friend, and from all reports his mom is a neat lady. Being far from stuffy, Bobby is forever telling the story of how his mom recently overheard a couple of young carpenters working on her house say they wish they had a joint. She went to her stash and rolled them a few bombers. They all got loaded. She's in her sixties.

Can't wait to see you.

I love you.

Ted

b6
b7C

November 14, 1979

Dear Rose Kyes and Hulk,

The four hours I spent with Mr Monday passed to quickly. With our last meeting over three years old, he was a sight for my wrinkled-framed eyes. I wish I'd told he could have budgeted a few more hours for his long-lost, deprived old home sick friend. Using his aged tape recorder (I used in an occasion when I attended U.P.S.) we covered some ground for S & H. I astonished him by downing a steak dinner and three pints of ice cream. Nothing unusual really.

What is unusual is that I'm down to 180 as of yesterday, perhaps as a result of jogging for a solid hour and a half in the yard yesterday morning. I'm suffering mildly for that miles today with stiff, painful calves.

Have you found a nose yet? You can't get along without one, you know.

Is there something you can do to rescue me from [redacted] The Black Lady continues to assail

b6
b7C

me with several letters a day. Since she is really G. Goode's type, I tried to palm her off on the pedophile, but no sale. He is open to a transaction involving your original [redacted]

I have enclosed a [redacted] gram for your edification. b6 b7C
Also enclosed is are

(1) a FSP Memo of immense interest,
(2) a Clearinghouse newsletter, and
(3) two package permits

News flash: Arthur just requested a photo of [redacted] in cowboy boots. Nothing else, just the boots please.

(4) a drawing for you from Bobby. I conveyed your thank about writing to Bobby tonight and he immediately - but not without considerable pain and suffering - sat down and wrote you a letter.

Package permits.

One permit is the Christmas permit and the other (the one listing the radio, watch and etc.) is a replacement for the permit I lost last month. Be sure to package and send the ~~items~~ separately. I'll discuss the details of what I need in the way of the radio,

headphones, et al. during our next visit.

The day passed uneventfully. I did my wash and hung it to dry on a line I strung near the ceiling, where all the heat is. Damn cold, Sweetheart. Bobby refused to take a shower when the trays arrived at 8:30 this morning. Eager Arthur, fuming for five days since the last time he attempted to take a shower only to be deterred by cold water - quickly volunteered to hop in the shower first. He feared - he always fears something - that should I make it first then I would use all the hot water. So my little perverted water-bug scurried into the stall only to be greeted by another conspiracy inflicted by the prison, more cold water. The little bastard can certainly curse a blue streak. He spent his allotted five minutes yowling up the shower, a consequence not forgotten easily when he cried to me later about the assembly-line injustice he labors in.

So the day vanished. Bright, clear and very cold. We did manage to get the run-around to tape paper over the broken windows.

For lunch: creamed chicken over rice, mixed vegetables, corn-bread. [redacted] killed yesterday. It was a hi-how-are-you-yes? thought. I'd say hello conversation. He was on his way to Orlando the survey the facilities there, including the jail. I asked him to try to get in touch with you through [redacted] and mentioned that I thought you would be getting in touch with him.

Would you pick up a couple dozen Christmas cards for me? I'm not sure how to get them in here but we can discuss it Saturday. Perhaps you could send three of four everytime you mail a letter.

b6
b7C

Love this pen. It's called a Quick Silver Flair.

How come you avoid the subject of marriage? Could it be my pot-belly or my receding hair-line? You had the hots for me in Miami but today I'm just yesterday's headline. Is that it?

Still eligible and hapelessly in love with you but so confused

Love,

Tubby

Adored the boys in the card you sent me Chubby. But resembles me, does it?

December 4

Darling Bubbles and Bobo,

They just moved me back to my old cell on the last side of C-wing. I feel years younger and pounds lighter. Being free of Arthur Goode is like having a massive burden lifted from you. Isn't it incredible? How a 25-year-old psychotic pedophile had such an effect on my life. A depressing effect.

Well, it's like coming home, and getting out of jail all in one. Bobby is in his old cell next to mine. It's quieter on this side. And warmer for some reason. The view - which I love described before - is excellent. I'll be getting up and about earlier because the early morning sun floods the cell with light. (I noticed that I had been sleeping until 9 a.m. on the other side, while on this side I usually was moving by 7:30.) Of course, I could attribute the late sleeping to some evil scheme of Arthur's.

I have indigestion.

This is the cell that [redacted] - and before him, [redacted] - was in while

b6
b7C

he was awaiting a stay of execution.

Two large envelopes from you, which were packed with clippings, arrived from you tonight. Bobby and I leafed several hours reading through them. (B. is hooked on your clipping service and will cause bloodshed if I try to hold any back from him.)

I find it hard to describe just how much I detest the article "The Sun Sets Down" by Donald Winston. What a heavy handed, distorted and untruthful picture it gives on solar power. I am surprised that Newsweek would even print such a piece of shit. It isn't criticism, it is deception.

Several articles you sent deal with a book about the Supreme Court called The Brethren by Bob Woodward and Scott Armstrong. The books appears to have caused a sensation. Based on the excerpts, the books provides some rare glimpses into the way the court functions and occasionally how it doesn't. I'd like to read it if it isn't too expensive.

Bobo, where's your note to Arthur? Enclosed you will find "marijuana alert". Do you feel "skimmed out" all the time, then this informative article will tell you why, Gotchead.

Page

I am looking forward to the package Arthur received this yesterday. It had been mailed on Nov. 19 from Tampa. I was jealous. Besides, the little bastard treated the goodies he got like a squirl collecting nuts for the winter. B. and I tried to get "our share" but Arthur Scrooge was resolute: his Christmas package had to last him 12 months and it certainly would not if he began giving it away.

Enclosed is a recent prison menu, composed in response to the kinds of items prison officials were finding in the November Christmas packages. Presumably, it doesn't apply to packages already sent, or does it?

Not much else happening. No calls or letters from [redacted]. I haven't been to the yard yet this week. I spend a lot of time bitching to B. about how cold I am. When he complains, I tell, utterly, that is just what I expect from a cracker, and that we Yankees were born to handle the cold. At which time I commence to explain, in frigid detail, all the blizzards I've been in since Washington State is up there toward Alaska, everyone assumes I have a basic familiarity with the igloo.

b6
b7C

My Mother sent a precious birthday card (enclosed).

The money problems you described must not, cannot be tolerated. They must be discussed, but please do not do this in letters. We will discuss it this weekend. The problem (crisis/disaster) will be ~~be~~ ironed out. I'm am very distressed that you find yourself in this predicament.

~~As to why the question of~~ (Birk.)

I'm sorry I was hard on you this weekend. I don't like to see you bloom upset, but if that is how you feel, then that is what you must do. You certainly must not apologize for feeling the way you do.

Both of us must fully understand the other's position. And we must not apologize over the way we feel. And we must talk about these things to each other.

Dearest, all this is so hard on you and [redacted]. I love you so very much and for this reason I am forever worrying about you and your future and our future.

There are hard decisions ahead. I pray that they will not sour the way we care for each

b6
b7C

other

Your Delicious,
Jack Man

[redacted] y'all drive by on Saturday.
What will you doing with your arm about
December 10, 1979

[redacted]

Dearest Bubbles and Curly,

I recived a package from
you today, mailed Friday. No,
it wasn't the one with the
shoes and stetters. This one
contained the cannibalized remains
of several newspapers, a Rhodesian, b6
and a Vegetarian Times or two b7C

By and large the mag is
excellent. I like it. Howdver, B,
and I could pass up the chance
to poke fun at Steve Meyerowitz:
Sprout man and Raw Foodist
Really, Sprout man didn't look
at all healthy, resembling more he
did one of his relatives after four
years in Auschwitz. Looking at
Sprout man, I have an idea
where he gits his complete protien
and it's not from sucking carrots.
He's got a sense of humor too,
like when he gives us the Raw
Foodist's daily American menu.
"meal)

To be eaten between 11 and 1 p.m.
when Sun is highest."

This schedule is great for someone
who sleeps late and has nothing
to do all day but watch what

sprout. With a fast meal amounting to about 200 calories and 10 grams of protein, SM suggests snacks of fresh juice, fruit or meditation. Meditation? (Lost B. at this point.) Meal 2) is later between 5-8 p.m., which would be ample time to make up for things not eaten earlier in the day, except that our sproutarian recommends us to "eat lightly." What is to be eaten lightly is sprout salad with dressing. And should you need a late night snack, try watermelon juice; mild, seeds and all. "Clears the kidneys", says SM.

What would a vegetarian meal be without debating some cyder to a spaced out extremist?

Lots of good articles. One of jumping rope confirmed what I always suspected. (Are you still jumping [redacted]) One on ice cream I found particularly fascinating, always can ice cream! Break? I hate having to eat this air filled ice cream we have at the prison but there are no alternatives, aside from not eating the stuff, which is not an alternative.

b6
b7C

Many, many helpful tid bits of information. You must sub-

scribe and forward the remains to me. I look salivating over the food ads and recipes.

B. and I have been having friendly-verging-on-serious arguments all day long. I think we're getting on each other's nerves. There are lots of reasons and one of the more significant ones is that we've lived next to each other for 3 months. Is the honeymoon over?

We left on tonight's football game. I took Pittsburg but only wanted to give away about points to Houston. B. insisted on 6. The heated argument raged. He accused me of being a yellow cocksucker. From my point of view, B. was nothing less than a dumb sissy cracker. So I took a drastic step away 6, my head said no but my heart said yes, and I felt sorry for the handicapped butterball. I did demand that the bet be breakfast - which is never worth a shit anyway - since the tight fisted pussy-boy never has anything of any value and never pays off when I win.

No package. In the future please send all packages with return receipt and insured. This way we

have proof of when the package was received.

Strange atmosphere in the visiting park on Saturday. Quiet, tense, repressed. I'm not speaking of the three of us. I enjoyed our visit. You'll have to learn how to play rummy before you come again so we can make a game out of it.

No sign of [redacted] as yet. He had better not show up when I'm supposed to go to the yard. He'll have to find something to do for two hours, if he does. b6 b7C

Please call Peg [redacted]. Please. Try to get up to Pine Oak and pick up my things. Books, clothes.

And register Bobo in school! If you don't, he's a sumbitch.

I love you despite the fact you cannot see, Batgirl. I do like you without your glasses on; you look (and are) so vulnerable.

Don't forget our engagement rings. Would it be illegal for Bobo to perform the services?

I'm lost for your earlobe.

Ben

December 6, 1979

Bubbles,

Finally got off my card today and addressed a couple dozen Christmas cards. In making a list of people to send cards to I discovered that I lacked addresses. Some you can provide and some my Mom can provide:

[redacted]

(Send addresses of other mutual friends you think I should write to.) b6 b7C

Relatives:

[redacted]

Please call my Mom and ask her to send that right away together with the names and addresses of other relatives she thinks would like to hear from me. Also have her give you the names and addresses of some people at the First Methodist Church

I should write to. (She'll know who.)

Friends: [redacted]

Please send a couple dozen more Christmas cards and a book or two of stamps. b6 b7C

I've written a whole mess of books: [redacted] and so on.

Most of the day was spent writing and plunging through boxes full of old letters - and counting a dozen or so cockroaches who had taken up residence in them - looking for addresses. I have quite a collection of old letters dating back to my stay in Miami. I'll send them out to you at my first opportunity. They should make interesting reading - - - for a deviate.

I have not forgotten [redacted] unfortunately, nor have I forgotten your requests to put some words down on paper about him. Please bear (bare) with me. He is not a pleasant memory.

When I went to the yard today I got my first glimpse of our Christmas tree. Only death row could deserve a tree that looks like that. It has that electrified appearance. Bobby says that it resembles those trees thrown onto the front lawn after New Years. Our tree is one of those tin-foil jobs, garnished with a few plastic ornaments and littered with blinking lights. However there was a movement to boot taste and wastefulness our wilted tin-foil creation is it. But it is the thought that counts. By the time I returned from the yard several of the ornaments and lights had disappeared. In a week there'll be nothing left, except the aluminum poles and the stand.

My basketball skills are returning with every game. At first I didn't seem to have the quickness I had years ago and naturally I attributed this to old age. That diagnosis was premature. All I needed was some playing time.

I'm the only white who will play basketball in the group that I go out with. In fact the group of blacks I play with places a limit of two whites per game. It's all part of the good humored

Center but their presence to play among themselves is clear. They are good men and once I made my intention clear to play the game and once my game began to improve they "accepted" me. Not that it makes any difference. One of the guys complimented me today saying that whites are supposed to be able to play basketball, so it was clear to him that I had to have some nigger in me to play the way I did.

About 2:30 a heavy rainstorm stopped play. The downpour was so heavy that the guard called us off the yard. Not having the smell to get out of the rain and being a Pacific Northwesterner I was so used to come in soaked to the skin, I was content to jog around the yard. It reminded me of home. But the guard was adamant. When the rain reduces visibility - even slightly - the guard force becomes nervous. Visibility was down to ½ mile. Anyone who hit the fence under those conditions would be dead before he reached the damn fence. The guard was jumpy. I lost 45 minutes of precious yard time.

I found a note from [redacted] b6 b7C
sent some time ago. Psychedelic
stationary looks good enough to eat.
Thought I would send it along.
Mummy has good taste.

And . . . (grumble, grumble)
I came across a touching card
from you I thought I might enclose.
A "goddamn lizard" you called me.
The very idea makes me faint.
How cruel. Now that you are
taking karate, I suppose you'll
think you can say those things to
my face.

Received your letter today. Nice
about the karate. What's this
about [redacted] and you and a
mobile home park? I don't entirely
understand. Are you thinking about
getting something together?

Sorry about the financial bind
you are in. It is much too late to
return to Seattle until the cash
flow problems have been resolved.
Huh?

I accept your proposal of b6 b7C
marriage, and respectfully
request that you obtain engagement
rings forthwith. I'm yours if
will have me. My only regret
that I adopt Boone as my last
name. I think I've about worn
Beverly out.

Love and kisses,
Macho Man

Wednesday
December 26

Hi,

Today was a day for trying to break out of my slump. I'm still slump. Boosted by T.V. and Cadbury's.

I kept the T.V. on all day giving my headphones (cleaning) to Bobby so I wouldn't have to listen to game shows all day.

Did my yoga after lunch and then praised the Lord. I went to the yard this afternoon. Beautiful warm afternoon. Only one danger: one much water out for the massive flocks of seagulls who (which) winter at T.S.P. Good day.

Kept looking at my ring all day. Okay, on and off all day. Thinking of you, Carole. This is very special. The ring symbolizes so much and yet it's only for me. I never thought I would be lucky enough to have this with a woman. I love this gift you have given me. I love you

Ted

Sunday
December 23

Dear Bobbie and Bobs,

Our visits keep my blood flowing. I look forward to them all week long and while this makes the days pass more slowly, which is a small price to pay. Yesterday's visits didn't just get my blood flowing, it heated it up also. It's hard to explain what happened to me, or between us, but I experienced a breakthrough, a moving to a high plain as it were. I cannot think of any specific reason why except for the interaction between you, Carol, and me. But I felt a closer intimacy toward you. A deeper love for you. It was as if I touched you in a way I had never touched you before - not physical, not material. It was a revelation and a precious Christmas gift.

JH p. 2

In order this letter I had to empty out a large box which served as my desk while turned upside down. For the last couple weeks I tossed things into the box rather than file it away. It

made my cell look so much neater. Old letters, dirty laundry, file folders, shoes, clippings, magazines and so on. It filled up quickly and cockroaches didn't hesitate to take up residence.

So I dug all this stuff out. I'm still not sure I knew every thing I got out of the box. I unearthed your lovely calendar (thank you.) and a stack of Christmas cards I forgot I had. Also discovered were a couple dozen letters which I'm afraid to sort through - there's no telling how many of them remain unread or unanswered. Never fear, all Boone letters have been read, although not all Boone letters have been properly answered.) Even your 1998 Hum Day Calendar had made its way into the box.

I plead guilty to being a slob, a procrastinator, a dead beat disorganized asshole. Maybe if I had two such boxes I might not have to go through unpacking them.

I came back from the visiting park yesterday and immediately did two things: became depressed and watched football, in that order. Post-visit depression is a normal reaction to a visit

with you two. Yesterday this depression was reduced slightly since our next visit will be a couple of days away, and complicated greatly by the holiday season. I want to be home, I want to enjoy this my most favorite season, I want to be with you. It's painful to be ~~##~~ seperated for days at a time each week after only a few hours together.

December 25

b6
b7C

Good morning. Merry Christmas. I just gave Bobby and [redacted] their Christmas presents. I gave each a bottle of honey and three packages of hot chocolate. Big deal, huh? Wish I had thought ahead and wrapped the gifts. In part it was a gesture of achieving the Christmas spirit. But the act of giving seemed to be more than a empty gesture. I felt good doing it. There is a speck of the Spirit in me yet.

Boy. Must wash hair and put stand watch for your arrival in the fog.

Well, we're engaged. I keep glancing at our hands. I've never worn a ring before. Still, it feels right. I mean very right. Yes, it is nothing to roll my eyes about, it is so right. This engagement is another link, another connection between us. Considering the circumstances, our commitment may seem impossibly absurd. And it is not. Everything is possible and believing makes it so. Believing, and caring and loving. This is good. It feels good. The ring fits. I've never been formally engaged before. Honest. There is nothing trite about it. It seems natural. I love it, you.

I showed the ring to Bobby and told him the good news. I think he rolled his eyes, although I couldn't see him. He's not a believer.

Love

Ted

No mail pickup tonight. I'll get this off tomorrow.

December 27

Dear Carole and [redacted] b6 b7C

I'm sitting here in my pajama's as I write this letter. They're terrific, fit perfect. Thank you, thank you. The package was delivered late this afternoon. Bobby is still salivating. (Something must be done for that boy before he is unable to get down to bed. His appetite is unreasonable.) All the items you sent made it through. You have excellent taste in (C) cookies, candy bars and pajamas. The presents are great. Thank you!!

I didn't make it out of my cell today. No call from [redacted] b6 b7C No nothing from [redacted]. I did receive an order from Judge Gopling which directs that I be in Orlando by 5 p.m. on January 7. Why 5 p.m.? I could only have it postponed until Jan. 6 so I could have our Saturday visit. But until I see [redacted] there is nothing I can do. I'm still preoccupied by the trip. I don't mind a minute goes by without me dancing or at least thinking I love you. Yaoman

January 4, 1980

Dear Carole and [redacted],

b6
b7C

I've done badly on the letters this week. Could it be that I have mono? It would solve a lot of problems. And I do have many of the symptoms. First and foremost I'm lazy, lethargic, slothful and generally tired most of the time. I also have a sore throat and stuffed up nose. If I could blame it on mono it would be a great relief.

And don't ask me what happened this week. I don't remember. It's the mono again.

I do remember getting your letters which included a TV guide and the Prevention magazine. I looked at the Purple article you sent along but I could not bring myself to actually read it. I'll break up on it one of these nights and read it. When it isn't boring. Reading about myself has always made me apprehensive about reading anything more. Does that make sense? It's hard

to bring myself to read to stuff. I'd sit around for a while it makes it easier to read for some reason. And once I've read anything about myself I'll send it on thru it's gone. No clipping collections for this one. I don't hold onto the stuff because I don't want to get hooked on the notoriety. I don't even want to come close.

Based on second hand reports, however - ones from you, [redacted] and [redacted] - the article sounds good. There was one picture in the article I have never seen before and I cannot imagine where and when it was taken. It is a picture of me sitting at a desk with a book in front of me and my head turned to the left. My hair is short but I still can't place the occasion.

Well, what the hell can I say that is intelligent?

Jean Dixon sent a Christmas card and ten dollars. There was no signature on the card like the book that arrived a note enclosed from Dick Tracy. A check he had enclosed was returned by the prison. And the frog world a note from Frank

b6
b7C

town (also enclosed)
[redacted] paid a visit on Monday. b6 b7C
A nice chat was had by all although nothing substantial was accomplished. One thing is clear, [redacted] has not and will not fully grasp the many dimensions of John's case. He is concerned about me and wants me to behave in an appropriate fashion. Oddly enough, while he demonstrates a desire that I should keep in step he has never ever expressed an opinion that the case can be won or that he would like to win the case. In fact, I don't think he expects to win; I don't expect to win. What interests me is his desire that we should have a decorous defendant, whose sole function is to be convicted with dignity.

I fell the pressure, too.

I spoke to [redacted] on Wednesday.

Enclosed is your prayer handkerchief. Blow on it and mail it to a friend.

I was going through some real letters from you today and discovered something in one of them that I had entirely overlooked: a 4 flavors ice cream cone poster. Terrific. Thank you.

Jim

Page [redacted].

During my conversation with [redacted] b6 b7C
he reminded me of a situation which came to my attention several weeks ago. I received a bill in the mail from Playboy thanking me for my 36 month subscription and requesting $39.00. Some misguided soul had subscribed for me thusly:

Teddy Bundy
County Courthouse
Lake City, FL

Naturally, I promptly forgot about the incident (the third one again) although my first inclination was to write Playboy and clear up the mind. So much for my good intentions.

Enter [redacted] reminder. It seems that Judge Tapley got wind of the Bundy Playboy subscription - I know not how - and was looking forward to me attending a recent hearing in Lake City so he could present me with the first installment on the subscription together with another billing. He says he/she doesn't have a sense of humor. For my part, I wish all parties to know that I would never stoop so low as to subscribe to that

filthy rag. I have a reputation to protect.

My mother wrote this week. She apologized because she would not be able to come down, which was swell. It was also a relief for me. I don't believe for a minute that she would like to come down, no one in their right mind would. Which brings me to [redacted] and you. b6 b7C

Orlando must be a convenient and with no Mother, Carole, or Lizard there, that is [redacted] what it might become. You must not let her for several reasons. She is the maid for [redacted] to be in school. She is the discomfort I'll feel if you have to go through another trial. There is the expense. You can do much more for us all in the tranquility of Gainesville.

I will miss you desperately, every moment. But better three [redacted] apart than the torture of seeing each other under such adverse conditions. I think absence will make the heart grow fonder (hey I like that one; remember it), if that is possible.

Further we should have to sustain the physical and mental abuse of [redacted] trial.

Page

Where was I...?
How about a far more pleasant
topic
Yes
Grayson
She said mean cuntt.

Ted

140-142
redo

1/7/80
written in court

b6
b7C

You're looking lovely today [redacted] looking like your handsome brother

Well, here I am. I do not feel compelled, as yet, to refuse to appear in the courtroom. There are several reasons for this - a primary one is the treatment I'm receiving in the jail.

Lifting off the grounds of the prison in the early morning darkness was an ominous beginning to this adventure. The Orange County people decided that I deserved a helicopter ride. My first. Throughout the flight down, I thought it would be my last. And I thought I'd tell everything. When I was first informed of the impending helicopter ride, I was sure this was a new form of torture invented by Katsaris or some other evil minded person. But when I saw the copter materialize in the darkness... as I approached it, my worst fears were confirmed. It was (and may still be, if it has not crashed) a green, insect-like Hughes machine, designed to gobble up four grown men or, or in this case, three grown Orange

county deputies and are formerly indestructible, composed concrete I was prepared to greet my makers as the three deputies - A took all three - to lift my tubby dead-chains, shackles and all - into the back seat of the bug. My life began flashing in reverse before my eyes. I was strapped snakely in plastic ear muffs were placed over my ears to lessen the noise.

Lift off was surprisingly painless. Without the drama and surprise of an airplane take off, the copter vibrated, floated, banked to the right and we were off. Flying at 3,000 feet we moved along at 120 knots with most of the same sensations as wingless flight. [Beginning a captive,] I decided to calm myself by pretending the copter had wings. And this worked fine, until I was reminded by the vibration coming from above my head that I had no wings, that the blades would surely be flung off. How would this feel to Edie Stites' way? Would I retain consciousness after we tumbled toward earth And so on with my morbid scenarios

It was cold, dreadfully cold. Strong currents of frigid air

hissed through the door at my right. It was a merciful diversion, taking my mind off my impending doom. Now there was the threat of frost bite.

Beyond my misgivings and discomforts associated with the flight, was the beauty of the dawn. We flew over the lakes and swamps southward toward Orlando. The orange band on the jet-stream horizon tinted the glassy surface and gave a golden background to the towering storm above us which shown white in the hundreds of lakes and ponds which passed beneath us.

By and by, my fear subsided. I had already reviewed my recked life several times and being thus resigned to instant death, I sat shivering and enjoying the scenery.

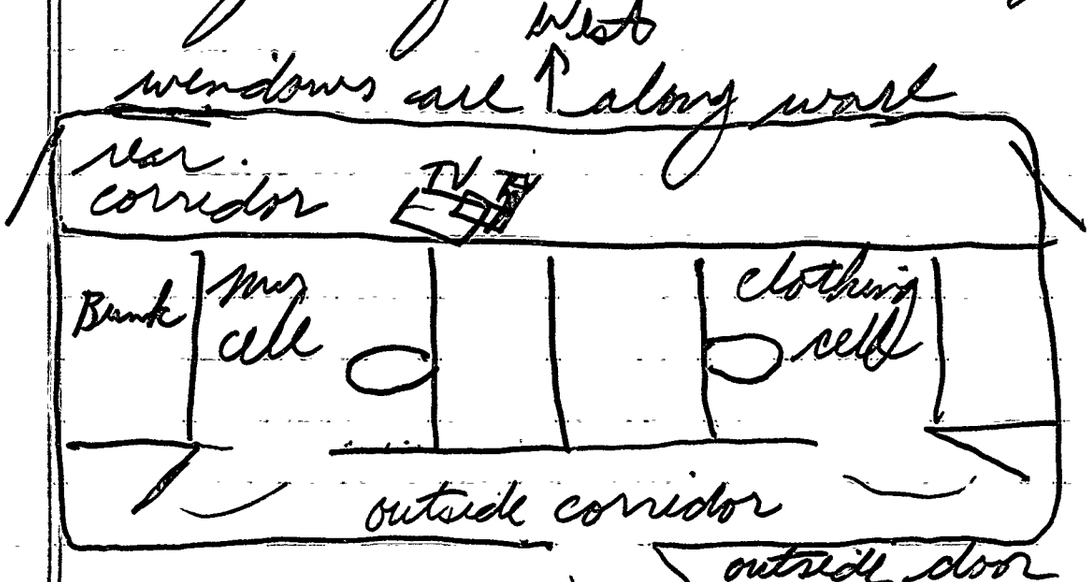
We reached downtown Orlando without much advanced warning. There were the orange groves and the lakes and swamps and then loomed the tall buildings of Orlando. We circled, banked, sank and without much delay plopped on a landing mat atop one of the buildings.

So much for my jet age introduction to my Temporary

home. I survived, an accomplishment which enhances my belief in my own immortality, a seriously flawed belief.

[The building we landed on is not the one I am now housed in.] PR I was immediately driven to the Orange County Jail. My initial observations are that this is an excellent jail - with a couple serious ~~fe~~ shortcomings. It is unquestionably the best jail I've been in and your pardon the rattle, I've been in. I don't believe I've been to quick to judge.

First of all the location and design of my cell are very satisfactory.



I am in a two cell unit. The cell on the right is used to store my clothing and is kept locked. The outside door is locked also, but between 6 a.m. and 9 p.m. my cell door is left open giving free access to the 18 foot long outside

corridor. It's a deep thrill, but a thrill nevertheless, which comes from walking in and out of my unlocked cell door. At the rear of my cell are standard glass to ceiling bars. Beyond the bars are a clear corridor and a wall of windows which run the length of the clear corridor.

In the daytime, the cell is brilliantly lit. I can witness the sunrise and have a unique view of sunset in the glass panelled Southeast Bank Building. The view is marred considerably by a heavy metal screen covering the inside of the windows, however, with a bit of imagination I can fill in the detail. The vistas from my cell are similar to a blurry picture on a TV screen.

My cell is operating room clean. In fact, the whole jail is amazingly well scrubbed. My bed was already made up when I arrived, complete with sheets and pillow. Also waiting for me [when I arrived] were a gallon thermos jug of hot coffee and another of cold water, a salt shaker and a dispenser full of sugar like you would find

in a cafe.

It is this kind of attention to detail which has been a pleasant surprise, real luxuries. Clean laundry and quarters, salt, coffee sugar and etc. are not luxuries due to the prisoners, but they are to me] after what I've seen.

The jail is well run; this should already be obvious, but it is this efficient administration becomes manifest with other things as well. We shower every morning at 6 a.m. in shower stalls where I can actually manipulate water temperature with hot and cold water knobs. A real luxury when compared to the standard jail shower where you press the button and someone else's idea of comfortable water asserts itself upon you.

Lord they provided me with a written set of rules, absolutely unheard of in my experience. The officers are scrupulous when it comes to filling out receipts for items of property received by them and things they give you. The officers I have had contact with are well trained, disciplined and dressed. They are polite and conscientious and thus far I can detect no hostility toward me on their part.

Another primary indicator of a jail facility is the quality of the medical care. Judging the medical attention I've received thus far, I cannot imagine a more attentive and well equipped medical personnel. For instance, shortly after the venue was changed to Orange County, I was called to the prison medical clinic and asked to sign a waiver so that my medical records could be sent to Orlando authorities who had requested them. Even though it was Sunday when I arrived, one of the nurses on duty stopped at my cell to take my blood pressure and temperature. Nurses make their rounds four times a day in the jail.

This morning the chief nurse interviewed me about a variety of medical topics. She kept up with many prison records. Later I was taken to see a doctor in a three piece suit; his professional manner was as well tailored as his clothes. He was eager to help and, in fact, granted my request to have my ~~[illegible]~~ running shoes.

Chest, I am carrying on. Well, the point is my presently agreeable state of mind is due in large part to the jail conditions. Particularly, it's the humor

details which are so pleasant. Here are those I've enumerated and a few more. There's the use of a telephone on a daily basis. They bought a phone to me - it's a [redacted] princess phone - and I plug it into a phone jack, conveniently installed on the wall in my outside corridor. b6 b7C

Note - I tried to call [redacted] yesterday. I dialed [redacted] but the lady at the Holiday Inn who answered professed to have no knowledge of [redacted] I made the call at about 4 p.m.)

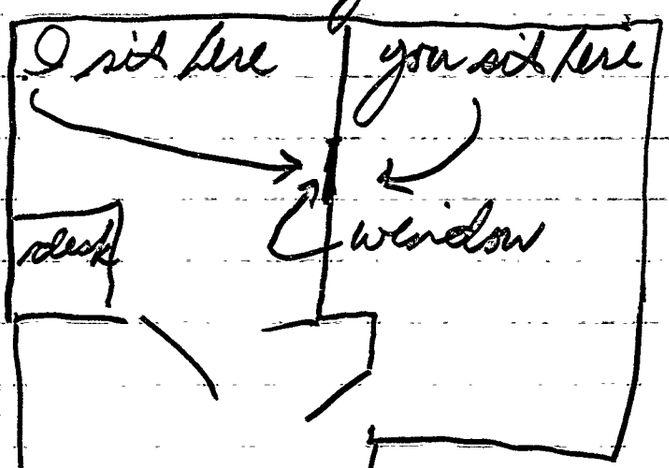
I'm allowed to have the phone for an hour each day. To make all the local phone calls I wish within the time available as long as I do not call news reporters. Long distance phone calls are made on a gray phone a few feet down the hall from my cell. Special permission must be obtained to make long-distance calls. I have no idea how difficult this will be, but I have a feeling I might have daily access to the pay phone if I desire.

And if Bobby Lewis can eat his heart out, since the little bastard was deriving some pleasure from the presence of [redacted] that I would

have no TV to watch the play-off games.

Visitation rules are also more liberal than I imagined. I will be allowed four people on my visiting list. You will be allowed to visit me Saturday and Sunday between the hours of 9 and 12. This time slot has been set up just for your family. (The other inmates visiting hours are 12-3.) So while we won't have contact visits, we will still have six hours a week, plus phone calls.

The area where we will be seeing each other is clean, quiet and secluded, a far cry from Dade County. It looks like this:



The room I sit in doubles as the conference for attorneys and clients. The chairs are hard, but at least the window is big, approximately two feet square.

That's the good news.
The bad news is that the same person who plans the meals for Leon Co. must plan the meals here. The food is atrocious. The quality is fair but I doubt that I'll receive more than 2,000 per day, and probably closer to 1,500*. They don't use the same green plastic trays here as they did in Leon Co.
For dinner last night we had cool aid, ½ cup mash potatoes, a 3 oz piece of an unrecognizable meat, ½ cup mixed vegetables, ½ cup of jello, and two pieces of white bread. A total of about 500 calories.
For my breakfast:

1 cup milk
1 orange
1 serving of rice crispies
2 glazed doughnuts

I ate the orange and drank the milk. About 125 calories. Lunch consisted of two stale baloney and cheese sandwiches. Processed cheese, white bread, no dressing. 300 calories.
For my first 24 hours I have had a grand total of about 925 calories.
This can't go on. I'm working out and need the calories. If I happen to like swelling 185 and don't wish to lose a pound.

Page

Would you please help me out on this. My approach would be that rather than argue with the jail about this, [redacted] and completely supply me with food. We would do it this way:

You and [redacted] could go out and purchase food: Things such as fruit, vegetable and fruit juices, nuts, seeds, fruit, granola bars, carbo bars, health food cookies, sandwiches and so on my mouth is already watering. Then [redacted] would bring it all to their office. b6 b7C

The people guarding me are not nearly as uptight as those in Miami, Live Oak, Tallahassee. People here allow me to go into [redacted] office during recess or lunch before and after court. It is a very good arrangement. Of course they have a heavy screen welded over the windows in the office so no food will drop out to reach the ground four stories below.

Anyway this way, while in the office I could palm stuff such as needed goodies.

Please get together with [redacted] and [redacted] and push, push, push, I hope we can get this together by tomorrow. b6 b7C

I received the underwear and books. I've got the Sports Medicine book concealed in a black folder and have been reading it in court. Excellent books, I thank you. I am also reading the organic gardening magazine and the cooking book.

I'm getting writer's cramp which is a small price to pay for missing the proceedings in the courtroom.

I just looked up and heard some guy with moon crater cheeks (now that he has formed an opinion but he would put it aside. Now [redacted] is questioning the man. His personal opinion is that Mr. Bundy is guilty. Blah. It's just entertainment. I feel and will act like an interested bystander. None of this has anything to do with me.

So far I am enjoying myself. The living quarters are comfortable. I like the courtroom. This may turn out to be a vacation experience. I intend that it should be a productive time. And due to all the favorable factors, I made an adjustment to my

b6
b7C

new surroundings almost immediately.

Speaking of productivity, [redacted] and I must get together. I hope he is ready. He and I can do some of our work by phone. (Which Generals and I can not sure when I'll be given the phone. Because I'm in court all day there might be a problem, since the schedule set up by the jail has me using the phone during normal working hours.)

What does [redacted] want? Let me know. I wrote a letter to [redacted] yesterday and gave it to [redacted] after it was delivered? We have got to get him into the jail as a member of the defense team. I don't want to lose this opportunity.

[redacted] is to have full access to the files accumulated by the defense.

Please let [redacted] read this letter.

It is reassuring to see you in the courtroom. But don't you feel a little strange looking at me, dressed as I am, back in these sedate surroundings. It is such a drastic change from where we have grown used to seeing each other recently.

b6
b7C

I know that my reality strings are being plucked by the Experience Every force is a while I'll ends to and be somewhat confused about where I am, who I am, when I have come from and where I am going. Odd and disorienting, especially when I look through the windows across from my cell on all those misty scenes from yesterday being enacted out of focus beyond my very eyes in real life. People walking on sidewalks, cars stopping at intersections, street signs. So close I can almost touch it. Mind boggling for someone who lives exclusively with me locked in cells waiting to die a violent death.

I adore you, Bubbles. Your ring still fascinates me. You with your wrap-around lips. There is something which is strong and rigid between us. It becomes particularly strong when I see you. And it is wrong that I cannot work up to you, hug you and give you a kiss.

Yours,

Ted

January 8, 1980

Fun People,

Here's a few lines before lunch. The food Lyon brought is delicious. Thus far I have sampled the mixed nuts & fruit, the apple/strawberry juice, apples, bananas and the cream cheese-green pepper-olive and banana bread sandwich.

The sandwich has got to be among the most delicious - if not the most delicious - culinary delight I have ever sampled. Only my darling lizard Bubbles could make such a work of art.

My stomach thanks you.

I must talk to [redacted] about getting back to the office.

The ring makes them nervous but, as you may have noticed, I have forestalled their plans to reject it from me.

Simon I'm not going to like the Vic book. Paging through it gave me the willies.

Please do not sit in the same area as [redacted]. When I look over toward you, there she sits contemplating me with her magnifying glass like a deranged seagull studying a clam. I can't feel spreading that cancer on already.

b6
b7C

Page 1/8/80

Just paid attention long enough to hear a prospective witness declare herself as a professional astrologer. Would she be so kind as to forecast the outcome of the case and save us the trouble of going through the motion.

Poor Judge Jopling received a hard lesson in the effect of pretrial publicity this morning. The record panel of 12 is already down to 6. Four of the departed made the unusually bold and honest admission that they could not presume me innocent, notwithstanding what the judge instructs. That was the first time I have witnessed such an exodus, and I am including Tallahassee, Miami and Life Oak.

Heh, assholes. I just look over and neither one of you would glance my way. I suppose you find avid dirt more fascinating than your adorable Bpn.

Cable, sweet one, we are uniquely suited for one another, but later I'll bring your cream cheese sandwich.

Jack Man

(1)

1/8/80

Christ, this is hard. [redacted] is questioning prospective juror [redacted] and asking some of the most meandering, inarticulate questions. It caused me to cringe just listening. [redacted] is a slow, over-groomed, over-tanned, dominated soul who possesses the annoying habit of glancing furtively at the prosecution's table after he has been asked a question. His professed lack of knowledge about [redacted] is either contrived or borne out of immense stupidity. In either case he has no place on the jury, notwithstanding his revelation that at some point hypnosis failed to improve his handwriting. I can't stand people with bad handwriting.

I sympathize with the task facing [redacted] believe me. With someone as pliable and empty headed as [redacted] attempting to expose possible prejudice is as much struggling in quicksand. [redacted] must shorten his questions now. Make them shorter.

The entire jury selection process is a classic farce, a sham

b6
b7C

catch 22

The environment which prospective juror is to ~~threat~~ is an alien, formal and demanding one. The courtroom is a place which invites compliance and stuffy spontaneity and openness. Sure people

No... I don't believe I can tackle the jury selection process just yet. Books should be written, and have been, on this topic. For me, the defects in the selection process I am so obvious and numerous that they seem to defy explanation. It is also so patently unfair, in my opinion, that my emotional reaction to it clouds my perception of the process. I still maintain that given the frailities of the jury system a defendant facing a serious criminal charge should be given the benefit of the best out of seven jury trials, in an attempt to minimize the illogical and unpredictable fluctuations in jury behavior.

Does that make sense? A felony world series? I don't want to borrow.

I must be vigilant. I am beginning. Juror [redacted] just observed

b6
b7C

that anyone who committed the Chicago murders was a "terrible person". She is right. Sadly, taking into account the conviction, she confessed that she thought Thanks I was a "terrible person." It's days like this cold observations like [redacted]

I am beginning to take more of an interest in the proceedings. [redacted] nearly spoke up during a conference in the judge's chambers before lunch. [redacted] said something to the effect that it doesn't matter what a juror feels about the defendant, it's whether the juror will give him a fair trial. Indeed! See what ignorance I have to put up with. Ignorance or naivete (sp?). Well, I became impatient, but managed to stifle myself.

And several times this afternoon I have felt the urge to attend the bench conferences. I did not. Must not. Must I become involved, I become involved to win. I don't like to lose. I don't like to be hurt either and I cannot imagine not being mentally injured if I take this case personally.

I don't take it personally. I am, I believe, fairly detached. I am here as an observer. I

b6
b7C

might even be here as a tourist on vacation.

Recess

But whatever fantasy I create for myself, however I choose to protect myself, I refuse to bear the burden of guilt, guilt and fear that can be placed upon a defendant whether he deserves them or not. I've done my share of suffering. I may be in the courtroom, but any role as defendant ends there. I'm just passing through.

I was reading a pamphlet on jury selection which contains an article by a S. L. Spencer entitled "Some Unscholarly Observations on Jury Selection". As the article rambled along he touched upon many of the shortcomings of the selection process I've witnessed, but there was one series of statements which I found particularly profound:

"... Here is the challenge: In a matter of a few minutes, with each juryman, one is supposed to determine who will and who will not be favorable to his case - to choose for the jury those who will be, and to reject those who will not. Now let's be sensible about this thing. I can't ever know enough about any person

"in a matter of minutes, or even a few days, to make an intelligent selection in a matter ~~as~~ as important as a first degree murder case."

Spencer's position is that it is not whether a prospective juror is impartial but whether he is favorable to the defendant. No one is impartial, according to Spencer. There are only those people who have a "set" which render them favorable to one side or the other for the outset. The challenge really is to discover who they will favor.

Enough of this trash.
What am I?
I can't seem to convince [redacted] to facilitate meetings between [redacted] and me. He has nixed the idea of [redacted] meeting with me in the office because of some order by the Judge limiting access to the corridor and the offices surrounding the courtroom to court personnel, as well as restricting press interviews on the fourth floor. I discuss this most recent impediment with [redacted] tonight, although I am not certain if or when Bill receives the phone.

b6
b7C

What a weird broad you are, Boone. Are you so inhibited that you can't come over here and sit on my lap?

Where did you manage to find all those terrific goodies on such short notice? How long will the cream cheese remain edible at room temperature? I believe there is [redacted] one left in the bag.

Do I need a haircut? How's Bebe holding up? [redacted] has a phenomenal amount of patience to sit through all this dreadfully dull illegal opera.

[redacted] is moving to quickly. Here we are on the second day of jury selection and already we have nine prospective jurors who have reached the point where either they are eliminated by peremptory challenge or they become jurors. Much, much too fast. [redacted] and I know they are being pressed by the judge but are helpless to do anything about it.

I'm bushed. Let's go out for a drink.

Kiss, kiss.

Talk to you tonight. Bozo

b6
b7C

January 9

Howdy.

Many thanks for the sandwiches newspaper, tape recorder, and tapes you sent this morning. [redacted], bless his heart, suggested that I use a dictaphone which uses standard cassettes like the ones [redacted] sent along.

(Well, how about that. Juror [redacted] just expressed her sorrow for both the defendant and the parents of the victim. That's the first time I've heard that one. She is open. Very spontaneous person. Volunteering all sorts of information. She is the first prospect I like, although it is foolish of me to do so since I have so little information about. It's just a feeling.)

Back to the dictaphone. By holding a microphone to my mouth I can record, rewind, playback all by using a switch on the microphone handle. What a vicious invention. I may never be able to write another letter again. You see, after only 45 minutes of jabbering into the device, I was hooked. What fun.

Of course, [redacted] will have to listen to the tapes to determine

b6
b7C

the value of my briefings and offer enforcements.

When I sat down in the courtroom this morning I must have thought I was in Miami again. I reverted to my former close scrutiny of the proceedings. When [redacted] began questioning the entire panel, I didn't like what I was hearing. [redacted] was lecturing the jurors, concluding his lecture with the rhetorical "Do you understand?" This was not voir dire, it was indoctrination. I asked [redacted] to intervene. I asked him to, at the very least, for [redacted] to ask the jurors if the agreed or disagreed with what he said, or if they would follow the instructions he was giving them.

Next, [redacted] was paraphrasing the judge's instructions which will be given to them at the close of the case, and he was paraphrasing them erroneously and in a manner favorable to the state. On several occasions the judge has sustained prosecution's objections that the defense counsel was not reciting verbatim the instructions I felt as we should just approach to [redacted] planted presentation. [redacted] disagreed, saying that he

b6
b7C

Page

fill in what [redacted] didn't cover.
For example, [redacted] stated
(I'll have to wait until [redacted]
returns with the jury instructions.)
Finally, even though [redacted]
questions were rhetorical, the
jurors are not responding.
Apparently, they also recognized
that their responses were not
required, or perhaps they couldn't
decipher [redacted] legal jargon.
(Since I sent it [illegible] all
and I've heard these questions
hundreds of times.) Well, dire
means to speak the truth, but
our prospective jurors sat there
saying or doing nothing. Judicial
~~estoppel~~ prevail upon [redacted] to have
the judge direct the jurors to
respond.
It is clear that the state
is not interested in the personal
background of the prospective
jurors. I am not sure whether
this means that they are so con-
fident ~~of~~ in their case nor
that they are not sensitive to
how the background and characteristics
of each person naturally intrude
upon their perception of the
evidence and their likelihood
to convict. I happen to believe
it is a combination of the two.
I do not believe they have

b6
b7C

supremely confident. Notwithstanding the basic weaknesses in their case I am sure they realize the inherent advantage they have due to the notoriety of the defendant. There is no question but that the publicity has created a tendency to convict, which varies from individual to individual and which is over and above the factors in the criminal justice system which favor conviction.

As to their insensitivity, this is a fault of too many attorneys, myself included. They are not skilled in eliciting the details of a person's background which would reveal some clues as to their behavior in general, and their pre-disposition to react to the evidence in this case in particular. It's small task. I believe that even a highly trained and experienced psychologist/psychiatrist/social scientist. This is why voir dire is so much superstition, guesswork, hunch. Nevertheless, attorneys could be a good deal more attentive to the unique qualities each person brings to the jury box. The way we operate now, we are flying blind during jury selection, and without our forbearing it, the case may have been decided before

it begins. I may be determined by jury predilections we know nothing about. Which brings me back to the theory that one does not seek impartial and objective jurors because there are no such creatures. What is sought are jurors, who based upon their individual characteristics, view the evidence as the defense views it, and dismiss the significance (perhaps even refuse to listen to) prosecution evidence.

Again, my experience in Miami supports this theory. My Miami counsel maintained that we had three or four jurors on the jury. These jurors were persons who refused not vote for guilt under any circumstances. I liked to hear such speculation, but somewhere inside me I felt that there was not enough information to be so secure. And the consensus of opinion, which included mine, among counsel was that a 30ish blackman named [redacted] was our most reliable juror. He had, we later discovered, been arrested and/or convicted of assaulting a police officer. He made frequent eye contact with persons at the defense table. Most exciting to many, was that he was observed clenching his fist

b6
b7C

in a victory-like gesture when it became clear that [redacted] had made the jury, so to speak. [redacted] was our man. Black, oppressed, sympathetic.

[redacted] voted both for guilt and for death. Our sympathetic juror, our bringer. b6 b7C

[redacted] is in the box. She is taking the position that she could not vote for guilt, if the evidence warranted it, because I might be subjected to a death sentence as a result. It is a classic case where the defense, in this instance [redacted], tries to rehabilitate the juror. He explains that a first degree murder trial has two stages. In the first stage the jury decides guilt or innocence. Should the verdict be guilty, then during the second phase the jury renders ~~sentence~~ an

Lunch

I was ~~intently~~ pacing. Did make a notation reported. Events move so rapidly I can't seem to get them down on paper fast enough. Have back downstairs in the defense office and have just returned from a conference in the judge's chambers.

The judge convened a hearing to inquire into allegations that

Page [redacted]

[redacted] made while talking to someone in the women's room.

The person who overheard the comments is a reporter [redacted]. She was called as a witness at the chamber hearing. She testified that two days ago she was in a women's bathroom when she overheard several persons discussing Bundy. Upon leaving the bathroom she wrote these comments down because she thought she could use them in a story about the case.

According to [redacted] among the comments heard were the following

"I think he is arrogant." b6 b7C

"I wonder who does his hair; he must have someone come in and do it"

"I bet Kathy Kristen looking at him."

[redacted] observed that the four women were conducting themselves like teenagers who were chattering about some personality they had been waiting to see for some time. She attributed the comments about being frightened to [redacted]

The Judge then asked that [redacted] be brought in and sworn. At this time I asked to be excused because I believed that my presence might force [redacted] to feel less than candid about her

comments about me.

Minutes later I was returned to the courtroom. [redacted] informed me that the judge denied our motion to have [redacted] removed for cause. It seems that [redacted] professed that she made no such statement or the one attributed to her. The [redacted] b6 b7C went to the prosecution, [redacted] stage. We have to prompt her.

This charming vignette (cp.?) dramatized the attitude toward jury selection. We is tired of the selection process. Her patience has worn thin and he is not about

(Nearly went up for a bench conference [redacted] and [redacted] are not holding their own on such occasions.)

It invoked his well worn abundance of caution to remove a juror who, made according to its own witness, made derogatory comments about the defendant. [redacted] comment hardly removes the cloud of suspicion from her. She was not a sworn juror and there are countless numbers of prospective jurors to take her place. But Judge Bonsky adhering to his expressed desire to get the thing over with that he refused to err on the side of safety.

The [redacted] incident is not unique; it is only the tip of the proverbial ice berg. I believe that there are many such comments made between prospective jurors each day. What is unusual is that it was reported.

The [redacted] incident highlights the b6 b7C the basic flaw in the jury selection process. People feel constrained to speak what is on their minds when questioned on voir dire. They answer appropriately, reasonably. They act a role of fairness. But the artificial conditions imposed about them in the courtroom do not eliminate what they know, how they feel and the kind of personalities they have. The selection process only suppresses their true opinion.

I was pacing intently in my cell during lunch break when a guard logged my door. He had, he said, a list of questions submitted to the jail by the Orlando Sentinel Star. The questions were:

1. How many suits did you bring with you?
2. Give a list of other items you brought with you.
3. What items did you order from the commissary?

4. Who is on your witness list?

("Do you have any feelings about . . . ?"
[redacted] continues ask his "feelings" question and his victim's continue to pause and stare at him blankly. Either "feelings" is too vague a word or an inappropriate word to describe what they think of me, but whatever it is, the frustratingly still [redacted] they have no feelings about me. How this is after they after say this after they have described what they know about the Chi Omega case, my conviction and death sentence. How could someone have no feelings about me? I godlamn wonder if I were there and I were relying on published accounts of about me.)

b6
b7C

The judge is delivering his dynamite voir dire charge to another juror. [redacted] received the judge's stern lecture on following his instructions. He asked in rapid fire a series of rhetorical, "do you understand" type questions. Such as:

"If I instruct you that the defendant receives a presumption of innocence and that this presumption remains with him until the state proves him guilty,

will you follow that instruction?"

"I will also instruct you that the defendant is not required to introduce any evidence, nor is he required to testify, if I so instruct you will you follow that.

"If you have developed an opinion based upon what you have read and heard about the case or this defendant, will you put those things out of your mind and base your verdict on the evidence and the law as I give it to you?"

Invariably the juror responds with an automatic, unthinking "yes." Even if they understand the language the judge is using, and even if they grasp the concepts conveyed by that language, few will consider that they will refuse to obey the judge. Yes, yes, yes. The judge is talking about fairness and justice isn't he, who doesn't want to be fair?

This afternoon two men spoke up. Two said they couldn't put aside their opinions. Something about their personalities permitted them to speak up. But many others, with the same fixed opinions would be intimidated by the judge's prompting. The conceal their opinions, they want to believe

they are fair & that they can follow the good man's instructions.

Earlier today, when the judge unveiled his most recent wrinkle designed to move jury selection along, I became cautious. I came as close as I have in the last three days to jumping into the case with both feet. His intervention was so blatant. He was programming the jurors, telling them what the right answers were, trying to make it appear as though he could in a matter of a couple minutes erase [redacted] b6 b7C

(Flash. Fresh from a bench conference [redacted] reported that [redacted] objected to [redacted] defined the death penalty as "taking a life". The nerve of [redacted] being so brutal.)

Recess.

Here's [redacted]

[redacted] months of accumulated opinion which grew out of countless news articles, broadcasts and conversations. It is unrealistic to believe such a transformation can occur as a result of an [illegible] to complex legal statements which demand an unthinking response.

I'd love to test these people 15 minutes after the judge delivered his remarks.

[redacted] hypnosis questions.
Shit I thought I had words of wisdom on this topic.

Refering back to page 6, I left a couple of topics unfinished.
The judge explained to [redacted] that in the second penalty phase the jury issues an advisory sentence, not binding on the judge. Dear [redacted] was so focused on the second she couldn't rehabilitate her and she is gone.

Those who oppose the death penalty are in a difficult bind. Since a finding of guilt by these words could result in the imposition of the death penalty, many must decide that they cannot return a verdict of guilty. b6 b7C

Those favoring the death penalty face no such dilemma. They can testify they are open minded when it comes to guilt or innocence. They usually say that they can consider alternatives other than death in the event of a conviction, when in fact the only penalty they would consider is death.

Ahh. We've got a few more.
[redacted] doesn't believe in hypnosis. I'll do more questions it for some

reason.

The state contends that if a witness person would discredit a person, who had been hypnotized, then that person should be challenged for cause. Since the state believes its case rests largely on the hypnotized friends, [redacted] the fear that a skeptic on the jury will upset the applicant.

Goddam [redacted]! Asshole. The judge gave us [redacted] despite the fact that we are not believers in hypnosis. This would force the prosecution to spend one of their peremptories. Now S.O.B. [redacted] comes at her like an angel, possessing her or whether she would expect me to testify. If she does - and she did seem to have such an expectancy - then she is wide open to challenge for cause. We came close to knocking her off. I don't fathom the mind sometimes. I wish he would be so aggressive with other prospective jurors.

Well, after some further grappling at the bench, [redacted] remains.

b6
b7C

The ice has been broken. I involved myself in my first bench conference in this case. It will be a struggle not to be drawn into the conduct of the defense. I believe I may have to intervene if jury selection continues to proceed in such a shabby fashion. [redacted] voir dire examination is becoming increasingly perfunctory, less inquisitive. What is left as a clue

There is still hope that I can stay out of this thing, however. Once we expended all 20 of our peremptory challenges the Judge's pressure tactics may change.

[redacted] - I am trying to get [redacted] to get the dictaphone to my cell. That way I could put many hours of talk on tape in a quiet, reflective atmosphere of my cell.

It is to try to put things on tape during the recesses. By the time ~~the first~~ I've found out where I left off and collected my thoughts again - in the midst of a room full of smoke and activity - the 15 minutes is over and I am back in court again.

b6
b7C

[redacted] is clearly distasteful of her collaboration. His half-hearted promises to help are actually designed to gossip and delay. He doesn't want any trouble. She's the court order on press interviews. I might lose my privileges. We might anger the judge, the press, the jailers and so on.

Another one slips away. [redacted] a heavy-set, white businessman. A believer, a firm believer in the death penalty. A man who is sending out a variety of hostile signals to me. But I'll know the answers. [redacted] cannot get a handle on him. [redacted] questions are weak. He seems unable to probe beneath the surface. Hard-headed, conservative, law and order, prosecution type. The man must go and yet we will have to use one of our challenges to strike him there. A real authoritarian

[redacted]. I need your recommendations on the prospective jurors who have made it in the box. Who should we keep and who should we throw out? I have not been paying close attention. For most of the jurors I have no impression at all. Right now it is a cat-and-mouse

game with the state. Not much of a game really. We use all of our challenges. The prosecution will have to use very few. But I do want certain ones loose who the state wants off or who might be decent jurors.

Not much of a love letter, is it? I do adore you, Bubbles.

Back in the office. Decisions on whom to release. I am in the dark frankly. Am leaving this first round up to [redacted] and [redacted] completely.

Bulletin - [redacted] our [redacted] is departed. It seems that a school board attorney called the judge and told him that [redacted] is not doing well academically and would suffer if she were to serve, [redacted] notwithstanding his own testimony that she could handle it.

I love your kiss, Rose. I love your cream cheese.

The prosecution did not exercise any of its challenges. The four who were excused were defense challenges.

January 10

[redacted]

I began tape recording remarks concerning my family, childhood etc, along the lines which you outlined.

I am sending a tape out to you today - Side I, which is only partially used, contains general comments, questions about what is expected of me, observations stemming from my reading of the early chapters of the [redacted]. It is experimental. Mainly, I was familiarizing myself with using a dictaphone.

Side II begins the family history I mentioned earlier. Critique it, offer suggestions. Let me know what you liked.

For real progress to be made I need hours to meditate, reflect and record without interruption. [redacted] has studiously avoided any discussion on the topics of a tape recorder in my cell and access to you.

Don't have the urge to write volumes today.

Jaco

b6
b7C

January 10

I do have a good excuse for sitting in the classroom and staring vacantly into space most of the day. My suit is too tight. My mind is tight also.

Jogging just said for the [redacted] to Stand Pat I am innocent until proven guilty. I immediately asked [redacted] to object. His response: "wait a minute." Anytime [redacted] asks you to wait he is saying "no". I couldn't resist communicating my frustration via a shrug with [redacted]

God it is hot in here.

I was given the phone while in my cell during the noon hour. Called [redacted] and we had a chat about things. Sorry you weren't there. I may get the given the phone again tonight so if you do not receive a call from me you'll know why.

[redacted] asked me if I thought [redacted] would like to go to Disney World with his family when they arrive in Orlando in the next few days. Displaying a rare flash of [redacted] said, "He shouldn't have to sit

b6
b7C

there this," as he gestured to the courtroom. I mentioned it to Bo Bo, and he thought it was a good idea.

Your transcript of [redacted] interview made me [redacted] up your transcript exactly, but [redacted] impression I am going to write [redacted] a letter asking her to stop making a nuisance of herself. Enough is enough. She is not a healthy individual.

Please, sweetheart, please start with me your notes concerning [redacted] preferences for the prospective jurors. I am in the dark, dearest. We may have to exercise more challenges today and I have virtually no data (aka, hard data) to make a knowledgable choice.

Judge Dowling strikes again. Because I am presumed innocent does not mean that I am innocent as I sit here today. He refused to strike [redacted] for cause. The [redacted] inadvertantly tripped

b6
b7C

this young black juror into taking the position that I should take the stand. Dowling's attempt to rehabilitate [redacted] on this point succeeded only temporarily. Luckily he was excused.

[redacted] is the only one of the first 50 jurors I find acceptable. At this rate we would have to shift thru 700 people to find our 14. What a delightful person, on the surface at least. I was surprised initially when she stated that she had "no problem" with the death penalty. Her catholicism, together with her [redacted] indicated a possible opposition to D.P. Later she explained that close friends of hers worked actively against the DP and had tried to enlist her support, but she declined because she preferred evaluating its imposition on a case by case basis. This is about as much as can be hoped for. Her deeply felt desire to serve, her open-mindedness, her relatively uncontaminated outlook are the important things.

In the event of a conviction the DP in this case will be automatic.

b6
b7C

We just exercised four challenges. The prosecution removed [redacted], the slow talking gentleman in the checked suit. We now have 12 challenges remaining. State has 19.

b6
b7C

I miss you. Go about throwing me a kiss or two. Maybe exercise yourself a little. You dare sweet.

Kimba Boggins

January 11

[redacted]

Is this some kind of joke, [redacted] b6 b7C
I know you sent him. It's a play right out of your book. He is wearing a leopard skin coat, a platinum wig, and dark sun glasses, among other female garments. He/she is sitting in the front row in the courtroom, although its admittance to the courtroom was delayed until the demure one consented to a thorough search bout by suspicious security people.

Sorry you had so much trouble getting in. The coat was very lucky. The wig clearly injected.

I have managed to put a few more minutes on tape. I have covered the period of time up to the time we moved from Bush Point to our house on Sheridan Street in Tacoma.

Never before have I reflected so intensely on these childhood years. Never have I discussed them with anyone, including [redacted], nor from what the various psychologists. This lack of examination of my

childhood strikes me as odd in retrospect.

Faced with our project, I would love to sit down with my Mom and fill in the blanks during those early years. To reminisce (sp?) more than anything else. Where, for instance, was my bedroom at the Dash Point house? Why did we move? Did we keep chickens there? (I think we did!)

Looking back thru the past has yielded enjoyment and food for thought. I believe I will be a more complete person for it. There is little doubt in my mind that I will learn a good deal about myself when dwelling on this neglected time of life.

Ed

January 11

Sweethearts,

1:30 p.m.

Where is Frog? Asshole cops out on me when the going gets tough. & he doesn't have to sit through boring stuff sitting through this process, often hop come I have to? How is [redacted]? Why doesn't anyone let me in on these things?

Lots of news.

Your sandwich (the first half of it) was without any question absolutely the most delicious morsel I have ever eaten, so help me God. Only smorgasbord (sp) who, except my Boone, would think of putting cream cheese, avocado, roast beef and tomato in between two slices of whole wheat bread?

The papaya/apricot juice was an epic first as well.

Immediately following the lunch hour recess, [redacted] came in to the office and forcibly announced that [redacted] was threatening to return to Jacksonville unless I wanted her to stay. [redacted] told her to tell her not to miss her bus. Her fiscal gaze is now missing from the courtroom.

b6
b7C

Tomorrow is our day. You are on my visiting list. Visiting hours are from 9-12. Be there, or be square.

~~From a prospective juror~~ [redacted] ~~appeal a difficult choice to us should she have been acceptable.~~ (I take no responsibility for that sentence. [redacted] wrote it.) [redacted] recently graduated from [redacted]. When she revealed that fact she immediately became the last person wanted on the jury. She was [redacted] at the time of the Chicago murders. [redacted] was also an art major.

Judge just told the six survivors of this ordeal that they were not going to be "Iranian hostages or anything like that." [redacted] is a real picnic.

So [redacted] failed to become a problem for us since, bless her heart, she was so strongly opposed to the DP that she could not consider it as a penalty in this case. [redacted], though significant, was made less so because of her lack of association with fraternal organizations. She seemed like a educated person, but we could not take a chance and made no attempt to rehabilitate her.

b6
b7C

The judge has committed reversible error. I have never made such a statement about a case I was involved in. Usually error is a vague concept which requires research and presentation. Usually error is whatever an appellate court wants it to be. Usually I am so skeptical about my own objectivity to believe that something I consider to be error is really error. Certainly, everything I have said here applies to the Chi O case. I do not believe the Chi O case will be reversed.

If this case is tried here in Orlando and I am convicted, it will be reversed.

The issue of pretrial publicity is a compelling one in this case. There has never been one like it in the history of this country which has received such pervasive and harmful pretrial publicity. Not even the Sheppard case. The televised trial in Miami followed by this second murder trial in the same state is unprecedented. Even the most dispassionate judge would be hard pressed to provide an a jury selection given the thorough contamination of communities throughout the state.

Judge Jopling is not dispassionate. His bias has wound him down. He is losing his grip on the proceedings. His eagerness to try the case is evident.

On jury selection he has cut one for many comers.

First, he refused to excuse a juror, [redacted] when a reporter swore under oath she heard [redacted] made derogatory (sp) remarks about me.

b6
b7C

Next, the Judge saw fit to indoctrinate individual jurors by reading them selected jury instructions which make it more difficult for the defense to challenge opinionated jurors for cause.

Most recently, during a hearing in the judge's chambers this afternoon we produced [redacted] who we removed by peremptory challenge yesterday. It seems that [redacted] went [redacted] and said that [redacted] jurors had in his presence made hostile comments about me upon their return from the courtroom. They discussed questions they had been asked by counsel and expressed opinions that I should be executed. Proof of this hostility was revealed during voir dire.

I did not attend the hearing. I was committing to tape my carefree days at Dash Point as a four year old.

The judge denied our motion and asked to return our peremptory challenges which we exercised on [redacted] and the two other jurors involved in the conversation. Again, he failed to err on the side of caution.

The judge could select a jury that without making bad calls. Certainly there are enough registered voters in Orange County, who could make all the right responses, and who, while probably tainted, could not be shown to be so. But Dowling is not shrewd enough, certainly not as shrewd as Cowart, to recognize this. The judge just excused [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] although [redacted] stated he would attempt to set aside his well-defined opinion of guilt. I was hoping he would not remove [redacted] for cause.)

I love you more than your sandwiches but will have the week end off. All of us need it although I am holding up better than I did in Miami.

You do look exceptionally beautiful today. Very radiant.

b6
b7C

Very radiant. I can't imagine not being able to grope with one another.

I do adore you so much it gets me real excited. Let's get together in a long cool sometime.

Love Ron

January 14

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Feeling good today. Clear headed. My sniffles are gone; my cough also. That's what a weekend of rest and relaxation will do.

I feel better than I should, considering I got very little sleep last night. The mental case they've been holding in the cell down the hall from me was having tantrums all night long. He screamed, pounded, and threatened with a reign which belied the fact that he had not slept for a couple days.

The bailiff came for me early this morning. 7:30. This won't do. I didn't get my stretching in this morning. This new schedule may become routine. It seems that the Judge intends to drive us from 8 in the morning until 9 at night. ~~This the informed my attorneys in chambers this morning.~~ (Pardon my mental gaps.) We were informed of this this morning, although we anticipated that the Judge would have a longer working day if jury selection was not moving faster. It is

satisfaction. I was not there when Joeling told [redacted] and [redacted] this. Yesterday, I told [redacted] that I would not tolerate longer hours. The Miami experience taught me a lesson I shall never forget about the brutalizing effects of long hours in a trial of this type. I won't allow myself to be put through this again.

I am going through this trial on bankers hours. 9-5. The time spent out of court I will be kept strong.

During the ten minute break we just had I ate half of my turkey, avocado, cucumber and cheese sandwich. [redacted] sat watching me, and twitching and fidgeting the whole while. Also nibbled on the potato salad, drank a V-8, popped a multi-vitamin and munched down an apple. God, I feel fattening. I am have become a convert to eating small amounts thru the day.

As usual, your victuals (to use an antiquated [redacted] work) were magnificent.

I feel strong and intend to stay that way. I am not going to permitted the unions judge to wear me out like Conrad did

b6
b7C

in Miami. I was quickly exhausted in Miami and [redacted] seriously affected not only my behavior and judgement, but the behavior and judgement of my attorneys as well.

[redacted] said that he advised the judge that I objected to the longer hours and asked that I be allowed to place my objections on the record. But [redacted] wants me to wait until after our first late session before making objections.

I get the impression that [redacted] believes that I'll agree my objections and then submit to the longer hours. I keep telling [redacted] emphatically, that I am not going to put up with a trial schedule but for speed. I'm go to 9 each night. I won't have any time to exercise since they lock my cell at 9 and my cell is too small to exercise in. Basically, the only thing I'll want to do, or be able to do will be to go to sleep. I'll be too tired to use the phone even if they'll give me the phone at that hour. I need the evening to rest and recover from the trial stress. I will stay in my cell rather than

b6
b7C

go through the torture of a marathon trial schedule.

(We just returned from a 5 minute mini recess [redacted] exercised two peremptory challenges, the prosecution none. That leaves the defense with nine challenges and the prosecution with 18.)

Okay Babbler, why do you continue to hold out on your juror notes? What do you think about the two P. jurors who mustered the voir dire test this morning?

All this talk of marriage is raising some eyebrows. The only thing which seems to concern [redacted] more is the possibility that Babbler might become pregnant. How about that. I told him I rather liked the idea, since I have never fathered any children, although I supposed that the consent of the would-be mother would have to be obtained first.

Carole, sweet, you made no reference to the Amytals in this morning's letter. Is this further evidence of your reluctance?

Even though you are trying to back out I sense an abnormally abiding love for your sandwiches and goodies. Naturally. Ben

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

2:40 p.m.

During the recess I just returned from, it was learned that P. Juror, [redacted], was excused when she reported that over the weekend a body was found in the family van. [redacted] who had been third voir dire juror, was so unnerved by the experience she was convinced that she could not sit on the jury.

I'm tired. Need a nap. I've been tempted to catch a few quick z's while sitting at counsel table. But the goddam cameras are staring at my face. I'm afraid they have already snapped off photos of me with my eyes closed.

I got so tired early this afternoon that I forced myself to drink a coffee during the last break. I am feeling slightly more alert now.

Earlier today, when we broke for lunch, I returned to our office and stuffed [redacted] small tape recorder and some tapes in my coat pockets, before being taken upstairs. This was without [redacted] knowledge. I was fed up with the excuses and delays. So I was escorted back to the 6th floor. My hope was that either I wouldn't

b6
b7C

be searched, or, that if I were, the officer would let it pass. I was seated down by the floor sergeant and the recorder and tapes were discovered. After checking with a captain, the sergeant told me I would not be allowed to take the recorder into my cell.

Nothing was made of the incident. If an attempt had been made to make trouble for me, I would really have been pissed. When I left my cell after lunch, the tape recorder was returned and I brought it back to the office without [redacted] being any the wiser. If [redacted] found out, I would have been obliged to endure a lecture on being patient and [redacted] good example.

b6
b7C

[redacted] has been absent from the courtroom quite a bit today. Not fair that he can play hooky, while I have to sit there and suffer in silence.

Please give [redacted] to [redacted] and have him make photocopies of it. I don't want you to bear the expense. It is an expense which should be

paid for by [redacted]. I'm reviewing the book for his benefit. And since it is necessary that I annotate [redacted] the copying must be done. Let's not delay any longer. I need the book yesterday.

Eric.

During the last break I finished off your sandwich. This defendant travels on his stomach.

Things are getting tough. We will probably run out of challenges today, and will almost certainly run out of challenges tomorrow. Then the prosecution can seat the jury it wants.

As it stands now, there are only six P. jurors who semi-acceptable.

[redacted] is now questioning [redacted] [redacted] tends to ask loaded questions once there is revealed an attitude which might lead to a challenge for cause. When [redacted] does this most frequently is on the topic of the presumption of innocence. The problem is that [redacted] questions are loaded to bring about an answer which gets the juror off the hook.

b6
b7C

A typical series of questions proceeds as follows:

"Would you require me as Mr. Bundy's attorney to present evidence as to his innocence?

"Yes. I think so. I mean there would have to be some evidence to show him innocent.

"Well, would you require Mr. Bundy to take the stand and tell you he's innocent.

"I would have to if I was going to hear both sides.

b6
b7C

At this point, [redacted] has exposed the common tendency to believe a defendant must prove his innocence, and the established preference to have the defendant take the stand. In reality, the burden is on the defense, especially in this case. It is significant that the prior expressed their beliefs as the judge and the prosecutor informed him earlier in voir dire that the defendant was presumed innocent, that the defense has no burden of proof and need not present any testimony and that the defendant need not testify.

But the judge's indoctrination concerning these legal principles is superficial and short lived. Essentially, the juror mods his assent to the judge's rhetorical inquiries without understanding the true meaning of the judge's words. By the time they get to [redacted] they have forgotten the appropriate answer and respond based upon their own inferences Unfortunately, [redacted] unwittingly rebounds them what the right answer is:

b6
b7C

"You remember that the judge told you that the defendant is presumed to be innocent and need not present any testimony.

"Yes.

"Could you follow that instruction?

"Now that you put it that way, I guess. If that's the law I would have to follow it.

"Well, let me make myself clear. I want to make sure we are communicating. If at the close of the state's case you had a reasonable doubt and the defendant had not taken the

stand, would you require him to do so before you could resolve that doubt." (This is an inordinately deceptive question, besides being confusing.)

"The judge said he didn't have to testify.

"Let me put it this way, if you had a reasonable doubt and the defendant didn't testify what would your verdict be?"

The J. juror pauses, totally confused. Judge Dowling jumps in and re-reads the pertinent instructions, with feeling. The state has the burden, which must be proven beyond a reasonable doubt. If there is a reasonable doubt, must vote not guilty. Defendant is presumed to be innocent and doesn't have to prove a thing.

"Thank you, Your Honor. So I'll ask you again, if you had a reasonable doubt how would you vote if the defendant didn't testify?

"Not guilty. If they didn't prove him guilty, he's not guilty.

Page [redacted].

I'm tired of writing. It takes so long for me to make a point. When I am writing, it is so obvious to me. The deceptful process of jury selection is [illegible] so apparent. I will simply have no idea what the P. Jidon really wants, how he really feels. What type of juror do we want, even assuming we had the ability to extract the correct information from them. Or are we in a situation where my pro conviction and sentence, which all the jurors will be aware of, will so taint the juror's minds that they will be compelled to convict, regardless of the law and the evidence.

It frustrates the hell out of me.

I'm tired of writing. Perhaps I could tackle this topic better on tape.

It's 5:45. [redacted] left. [redacted] left. I don't blame them. Dear one, you are so loyal, and so patient.

You look so lovely over there. We have really got to get away alone together sometime and take time to show each other how much we love each other. Bye.

b6
b7C

January 15

Dearly Beloved,

We have a green light on the "we are gathered here" [redacted] had breakfast with [redacted] this morning. He groveled with the marriage proposal. You must speak to [redacted] and the jail chaplin. But a woman of action I have no doubt that you will hunt down these people and extract the necessary commitments. What we need to know, among other things, are the details concerning obtaining the marriage license (Cass, Ohio) and the blood tests (do we have compatible blood).

What color dress will you wear? Who will give the bride away? What will we do on the honeymoon? And where will we go? And will we have one?

Shouldn't [redacted] saving for the rings?

Can I adopt Boone as my last name? b6 b7C

Will [redacted] have to call me [redacted]

Hunger for your hugs.
Your Cowboy, Bun, Bun.

January 15

I've dressed more casual this morning. I feel ~~loose~~ loose and casual. I wonder if there is a connection. I am not used to wearing alot of clothing. When I can get away with it all I'll wear in my cell will be a sweatshirt, gym shorts and a pair of tennis shoes.

Considering how fatigued and tense I was last night, I find it remarkable that I feel so refreshed this morning. And I don't attribute the improvement to a good night's sleep. I have not slept well since I have been here. Last night was no exception. It was a restless night. The main thing which interferes with my sleep in this jail are the ~~noisy rounds made~~ opening and closing of doors around my cell while the guards are making their rounds each night, and the fact that the lights in the area of my cell are not turned off at night.

When I awoke this morning around 5 a.m., I felt very cautious, even disoriented. I couldn't focus on any thoughts. Things started out

of control. One event followed on the heels of another. There seemed no time to plan or contemplate. I felt rushed, trapped. As I lay in bed I became overwhelmed by these feelings. I felt a rising sense of panic. Things were out of control.

Dan were losing the battle of jury selection badly.

The judge was pushing us while lengthening the time we spend in the courtroom.

We seemed little time to think, sleep, eat, shake off the ill effects of being the accused.

Many attorneys seemed unwilling to cooperate with me so I could supply information to people writing a book about me.

Nothing seemed to be working out. This morning I felt helpless. I knew I had to calm myself. I had to put some distance between myself and the swirl of events around me. I had to step back and, as Carole recommends, disassociate myself. I had two choices: either I could continue to feel the queazy discomfort of panic or I could settle down and take a few deep breaths.

Even with such an easy choice I had to struggle internally for

a couple hours

So I'm now relatively composed. I might even described myself as feeling good. Several things have happened: a shower and casual clothes help, but what has done the most good is that I have stopped struggling with the inevitable disadvantage my defense is in/accepted. There is no point in finding a way around it, there is none. We've lost the case, we've lost the case. Certainly, I knew this for months and months, but I could not truly accept this outcome, and my mind completely accommodate myself with it, until it began to happen. All there is left to do is to lay back and enjoy the scenery.

What is most responsible for elevating my spirits, which should be differentiated from simply calming myself, was about seven b6
I received from [redacted] as I walked b7C
into the office this morning at 7:30.

"You live a charmed life, Sandy," was the first thing he said to me and he said it with a sly grin, that I initially thought I was in for some bad news.

He continued. "I had breakfast with [redacted] this morning. No problem. All Carole has to do is see [redacted] and the chaplain."

"You mean she'll let us get married." [redacted] was tattling in middle, so I asked the lawyers.

"He says he has no objections. If the chaplain clears it, it's on. I had him promise not to discuss this with the press. We want to avoid speculation. Someone might think you were trying to use the husband-wife privilege

"Wait a minute. You know damn well that the husband-wife privilege doesn't apply to things said before the marriage

"I just don't want that kind of thing to come up. You'll also be happy to know [redacted] obtained the tape recorder. I'll take it to him this afternoon. You can have it in your cell but sometime each night they'll come and take it away from you. You can keep the tapes."

It was the first positive news I had received in some time. I'll have other matters to distract me from the trial.

b6
b7C

Just returned from a ten minute pit-stop. This is what I did:

1. ate part of a ham, avocado, alphagetti (sp?) shorts sandwich
2. slurped down a cup of yogurt.
3. munched three radishes
4. popped a multivitamin
5. drank a pint of orange juice.

Fact is, while I'm in the office I can continually nibble on Carole treats. I'm so fattening it hurts.

The panel of 12 which was seated in the box this morning looked better than the one we had yesterday. Thus far, an average of 5 persons per panel are challenged. The current panel is shaping up much the same way. One excused because of his wife's stroke, two excused for cause and one qualified.

I'm bothering [redacted] now, giving him trouble because he is turning [redacted] and [redacted] are talking with each other. [redacted] talks around 12 minutes, [redacted] regales each for approx 40 minutes. Interesting, what [redacted] is terribly cynical, but he hides it well. Just asked him what was going on in the courtroom anyway, jury selection? [redacted]

b6
b7C

retort: "This isn't jury selection, it's jury imposition." Funny stuff. Ok!

[redacted]: "Everything I've seen so far says that he is (guilty)." She is, however, satisfied that she can leave her opinions outside the courtroom and base her decision solely on the evidence and the law. She might just as well unscrew her head and leave it out there also. [redacted] should be able to have her removed for cause, though he will probably not be able to do so. [redacted] must go and we with her one of our peremptory challenges [redacted] is working on her now).

The only panel member tentatively identified [redacted] must go also. Should [redacted] get by [redacted], we're two challenges down this morning, with four to go.

b6
b7C

January 16

Before coming into the courtroom this morning we spent 45 minutes in the judge's chambers arguing for additional challenges. [redacted] argued that this was an extraordinary case and that the judge must be extraordinarily cautious when considering whether a P. juror's knowledge, together with any opinion he may have formed, would reasonably interfere with his ability to fairly and impartially view the evidence. [redacted] told the judge that he felt that by instructing P. jurors at the outset the judge was superimposing his will over the true feelings of the juror.

[redacted] replied that we wanted the luxury of removing everyone who had any knowledge of the case or the defendant. Nothing novel about this allegation or the argument that the defense disbelieved everyone who either stated they could disregard their knowledge or they had no knowledge to begin with.

I felt the need to speak and thought I deserved to since I had just such an obedient defendant. I compared the progress in jury

b6
b7C

selection we were making in Orlando with what occured in Miami. I observed that while Jopling was not Coward and Leach was not Chi Omega...

"I believe he was sentenced to capital punishment." I was have already been punished capitally. Didn't I spend 16 months in Tallahassee.)

... some useful parallels could be established. For instance, in the five days it took to select a jury in Miami the prosecution exercised five peremptory challenges. . .

(The P. juror now being questioned is a actor/playwright. His Lawyers are too pat. He wants on the jury.

[redacted] Feigns that he wants to be on the jury to write a play or a book. What we have to try to determine is whether or not he thinks a not guilty verdict would be a fitting ending. I don't know what to think of this guy. He is an actor.)

Whilst during the seven full days jury selection has taken place in Orlando, the prosecution has used half as many, three.

In Miami challenges were exercised one for one; one by the prosecution then one by the defense. The chess game of jury selection is a delicate balance for the one side cannot afford to fall even one behind its opposition. Such a deficit would or

b6
b7C

might allow the side with the advantage to seat someone on the jury who could change the entire character of the jury. But in Orlando the score is 16 to 3 . . . .

(Our actor is doing some mighty acting. He is adroitly straddling both sides of the fence, attempting to look good for both sides. Well, he made it through. I'll tell him calling a publisher this afternoon.)

. . . The game isn't even close. The prosecution could pick a couple of pro-prosecution juries with their 13 challenges left. I told the judge that we had exercised our challenges conscientiously, removing only those people who had expressed an opinion as to my guilty. We were not squandering our challenges, and contrary to what [redacted] alleged about removing all person who had any knowledge whatsoever, it was evident that all ten p. jurors in the box had knowledge and we certainly didn't intend to challenge all ten.

b6
b7C

I explained to the judge how I thought the table had been turned since Miami, and why the defense was at a far greater disadvantage in Orlando. It is common knowledge following the televised trial in Miami that I stand convicted and sentenced to death for two murders. This kind of knowledge is particularly devastating, since, aside from the obvious reasons,

our poll shows that knowledge of
the guy's murder conviction makes
it twice as likely that a person
will believe I am guilty of this
charge. And so on.

So I rambled on. I had not
thought out the presentation, and
was not pleased with what I said.

Jopling denied our motion for
additional peremptory challenges.
But he allowed us, or rather he
returned. . . .

[redacted]

woman, was the first opponent to
the death penalty who survived
the prosecution's attempt to excuse her
for cause. Her lightening struck.
Her employer had reported she would
not be paid during her service. Jumping
at the opportunity to excuse her, the
judge did so with very little
inquiry. Who we want to keep her
around long enough for the prosecution
to excuse her. Well, we will say
her. Damnit, one way or another
anyone with reservations about the DP
is being excused for hardships or
cause.

(The judge might think the law
on shooting dodos might be 20 instead
of 12 but he has to follow the
law. Spoken like a true small
town, north Florida judge. [redacted]
just asked me "what about the
law on killing defendants.")

b6
b7C

Where was I? This morning's chambers hearing. Alright. The judge returned three challenges to us as a token gesture as a result of an incident which occured last week. This involved . . .

(Here's a rare one. The first caucasian p. juror who had expressed opposition to the DP. Unfortunately, [redacted] could not impose the DP under any circumstance. During the Miami jury selection, if such a p. juror could arrive at a decision in the guilt/innocence phase without regard to the fact that a guilty verdict might result in the DP, then he would not be excused, notwithstanding his position that he would consider only life as punishment. A different rule is being applied in Orlando. The p. juror must state that he is willing to follow the judge's instructions and ignore a penalty indicated by the evidence. If the juror would only ignore life, then he is excused for cause.)

. . . a p. juror we had excused, one [redacted] who mentioned to a [redacted] of his that several p. jurors had made improper comments about the case. All but one of the jurors identified by [redacted] had already been challenged by us. We argued

b6
b7C

that these persons should have been challenged for cause. Jopling graciously returned them to us. The one prospective juror who was not challenged by us remained on the jury until this morning. After giving it some thought, [redacted] the prosecutors asked [redacted] to return to the judge's chambers later. At that time they asked Jopling to remove the remaining juror, [redacted] since she had been exposed to the remarks. The net effect of all this was that the prosecution saved one of its challenges it would have exercised [redacted]

The prosecution does not want the following people on the jury: b6 b7C

1. Blacks
2. Anti-death penalty people
3. Persons who know little, if nothing, about the case, other than Theodore Bundy. Of the 80+ prospective jurors who have been examined, the person who admitted the least knowledge about the case was a young bearded man named [redacted] The prosecution removed him. While they may have had other reasons for doing so, but I believe the main one was his lack of knowledge. The state's case needs help and they recognize

that prior knowledge helps it
By the way, isn't it obvious
that [redacted] is allowing [redacted] to
play the heavy. [redacted] is so
natural.
Haven't you noticed a subtle
change in the way that the judge
is approaching his opening
questions to the individual jurors?
On the two preceding P. jurors, [redacted]
and [redacted] who both admitted
at the outset that they had
opinions, the judge did not continue
instructing them on what their
answers should be. His approach
is slightly more open ended.
10:55 We have really had a run
of people. After [redacted] came
[redacted] who professed to be
opposed to the DP. Then [redacted]
quickly revealed that he could not
disregard his opinion. Now we've
got the woman who is allergic to
cigarette smoke. Great. Lady.
Earlier, we had P. juror
[redacted], who expressed opposition
to the DP but was successfully
rehabilitated. A first. Obviously,
the state was going to challenge
him, since he also was a person
who knew little about the case
or the defendant. When [redacted]
was excused from the courtroom,
[redacted] began to approach the bench

b6
b7C

to make one of his routine motions for cause [redacted] was being most indiscriminate. It was clearly not a good faith motion. But, despite my request that he not do so, he made the motion, and clearly [redacted] stipulated his agreement. Fortunately, the judge denied the motion or we would have lost [redacted] and the state would have used another challenge. [redacted] does not understand the finer points of strategy.

This morning, for instance, [redacted] argued strongly that our motion for additional challenges be done in open court. He [redacted] was not to be charged with "grand-standing". He did not want "to put the judge on the spot". For all his consideration, [redacted] had his motion denied. The trial continues to move along like a tennis match down at the club. Although I should note in all fairness that J. has altered in some small degree his questioning/indoctrination.

b6
b7C

January 16, 1980

To Whom It May Concern:

I want to make Carole Boone my wife because she gives good phone, good sandwitch and good foot jobs.

She is also a sweetie.

Mr. Big

Hi Peaches, How's fuzzy,

Please critique the draft of my marriage proposal above.

Today's sandwitch was delicious beyond words but harder than hell to eat. I was forced to stuff it in my mouth all at once to avoid it falling apart.

You're looking better everyday. Come sit on my facilities. It is cruel punishment to be aroused by you in this way.

Where's your little one?

I love you,

Lizard

January 16, 1980

Dear Conehead,

Your old lady says you crawled off to Moose to rest your abused bod. You can't fool me; I can see the rings under your eyes, your bloodshot eyes. You're just going to hoard all that good juice.

So just what are your thoughts on this marriage business? Seriously, does it cause any or will it cause any problems for you? Butthead and I are grown ups, I think, and we must consider your feelings. I'm not just writing this to fill up space. Let me know.

Kiss a duck

Smarten up

Your old buddy

Bunhead

January 16

1:17 p.m. Brain frozen

1:50 [redacted] was on his way to the bench to move [redacted] be excused for cause, and I had to stop him. I told [redacted], with the eyes of all three prosecutors on us, that the challenge [redacted] was not key to my motive.

"You don't want him excused?" asked [redacted] genuinely confused.

"No," I said just loud enough to reach the cocked ears of the prosecutors.

After [redacted] sat down I explained to him my reasoning. He don't want [redacted] necessarily, though he is better than many. But [redacted] responded to [redacted] far better than he did to [redacted] who stood to amuse him. I could see that [redacted] detected this, so I thought a small demonstration might convince them of the need to challenge [redacted]. Besides, a move to challenge [redacted] for cause would certainly have failed. Let the state dump him.

[redacted] reply to my explanation, "That's too devious for me."

Bless your heart [redacted], but you are determined to keep your juries or p. juries, as well as your

b6
b7C

much valued insights and recommendations. Why, Sweetheart, why? In your letter you make passing references to P. Jurors, but you provide very little detail and don't give me the benefit of your conferences. Dear,

I need your

help!

on this skeptoni business. I must have your notes at noon and again toward the end of each day. In the one letter I received from you yesterday we you commented on how [redacted] b6 b7C
You said, [redacted] just forthrightly announced he's biased against you. Jogling forthrightly brainwashed him.

Hot Stuff, I don't mean to be bitchy. It is because I trust you and place great weigh with your opinions. I need more from you, please, with carrot juice and alfalfa sprouts on it.

Page [redacted]

[redacted] old homeboy, I have encountered . . .

(Cold the press, [redacted] is "fully receptive" and I think he believes it. [redacted] response to [redacted] bumbling apologies about his question was that he was "fully receptive". [redacted] has a very odd speaking manner. A very formalized, clipped, robot like speech. It doesn't match his modish appearance. But the appearances deceiving of are his words. Like the only [redacted] was speaking to for a ½ hour yesterday. This kid isn't so much choppy bits. [redacted] didn't give him her address because he was the kind of guy who would tell [redacted] he had "no comment" on the death penalty. [redacted] and I think he deals in kilos of coke and will soon have enough cash together for a down payment. Certainly, any young enterprising U.S.D.A inspector in eastern Florida should be worth his weight in gold.)

. . . a problem with the taping, again. New policy this morning is that I will not be allowed to use it in my cell. I must be taken out of my cell and locked in a tiny steel closet, if I want to.

b6
b7C

record. What underlies this revolting development isn't clear. It is based purely on a desire to discourage me from recording if I have learned anything about these bureaucrats. This requirement has nothing to do with security. It is possible that the room I am to record in is wired for sound and that they want to find out what it is I'm putting on tape. No matter what the reason is, I'll have to have [redacted] talk some sense to the jailers.

Tried some meditation during lunch. For ½ hour I stretched, for ten minutes did deep breathing; and for 15 minutes I sat on a blanket on the floor, with my back straight, legs crossed muttering my favorite mantra (also the name of a new TV series starring [redacted]) which is freedom, freedom, freedom.

b6
b7C

Pa~~ge~~

I wish the judge would ask me whether I would follow the judge's instructions and the "law of the land". The law of the land, indeed. Who in the world is going to go contrary to the law of the law.

Lots of people, including a few who have spoken up in the jury box. I guess many reactions to the judge's use of the term like the "law of the land" is that the respondent becomes less likely to say "no" to such a compelling request. This complaint of mind is bouncing repetitive.

4:00 p.m. No good prospects of this latest panel of 12. We will come close to having a jury after planning this panel. The defense has four challenges left, the prosecution 15 [redacted] is the first p. juror we'd [redacted] run it [redacted] thus far. Juror has some reservations about hypnosis. The age of her children and her religious activities pose problems for the defense. She would also expect to let the condemned to testify. The judge is now giving her the indoctrination lecture on the absence of a burden on the defendant. This is the fourth or

b6
b7C

forth time she has received the right answer. So finally she gets it right, for the next five minutes.

January 17, 1980

Not in writing mood today, in case you didn't notice.

The goodies you sent in were superior as usual.

Maybe this suit inhibits me, or maybe it's because no one reads my letters and I have to cry myself to sleep.

Interesting this happening today. Remind me to tell you about them when I call tonight. In the event that the judge announces a night session tonight, go ahead and return to the hotel.

Got and stuffy.

Called my Mom today. She was surprised and not sure what to say. She said the TNT ran a story on [redacted] yesterday. b6 b7C

As it stands now, opening arguments are scheduled for Monday. The prosecution's case may well last for three weeks. You and [redacted] should consider apartment hunting again. [redacted] just told me that I've have a barber coming in at 5:30 to cut my hair. Any suggestions? Crew cut? Please?

[redacted] also told me that the

God [redacted]! He just rehabilitated a woman who said she thought the state had evidence against me and she thought I was guilty. Damn him! Now he got her to say she expected him to prove me innocent. I expect him to lose her on this one too. What a cliff hanger. He made it, shirt boy.

I want to go home.

I do love you, Boone, in a wonderfully warm way. Stick in there honey child.

cheers,
Piggy

b6
b7C

January 18

8:50 a.m.

The first p. juror to take a seat in the box was the naval intelligence we were apprehensive of. On his juror questionnaire he wrote "I am a law enforcement officer." [redacted] located a statute (Chapter 79-235 Section 4.90.013(2)) which states that:

"Neither the governor, nor any cabinet officer, nor any sheriff or his deputy, municipal police officer, clerk of court or judge shall be qualified to be a juror."

We sought a liberal interpretation of that language. The judge was reluctant to do so but saw our problem. [redacted] confessed to a keen interest in the case, brought about in part because [redacted] was [redacted] and that he and she had discussed me. He did believe he could be fair. It was evident that his interest in the case was that of a policeman and was excused for cause.

[redacted] was next. She was so like my mom that it was astonishing. They have the

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

facial
same expression, the same manner
of speech, the same slight stature
and the same way of holding/
carrying themselves. It was
scary how I could anticipate
her answers. I have never encountered
anyone so like my mom. Ask [redacted]
to verify this, but we have not
seen a more decent, honest and
thoughtful person in the ten days of
voir dire. She passed. I'm
afraid the prosecution will
challenge her. She's too good, too
open minded. Besides, [redacted]
examined his, and the trend has
been that p. jurors examined by
him are ones who don't get their
people for some reason.

b6
b7C

The next p. juror up, [redacted]
is another gem. What a bleak
older woman, doesn't have a tv,
doesn't take the paper. Is an
avid reader, however, of historical
and biographical works. She
admitted that when she first came
into the courtroom, she thought
the man with the beard was
the defendant. Beautiful. She also
has smiled instead about the
DP and believes that it must
be applied conscientiously. She
looked and smiled at me when
I was introduced by [redacted]. Couldn't
ask for more.

January 18, 1980

1.	4W		126
			11
2	6W		29
3	4W		166
4	8W		
5.	6W		64
6.	4W	(11)	
7.	3W		
8.	4W	(15)	160 | 64.0 — 40%
9.	7W		64 0
10	6W		women who made it
11	7W		into the panels
12	3W	(14)	
13	2W	(12)	
	64		

My latest insight into the proceedings is that only 40% of those persons who have been on the panels examined during voir dire are women. The reason I became interested in this is because in the last two panels, which totalled 26 P. jurors, only five were women. Since I prefer woman jurors and since I think the prosecution is looking for a strong male juror to lead the jury, I felt that the prosecution had an unfair advantage. I had [redacted] offer and/or objection to this, which was denied.

It should also be noted that

b6
b7C

out of the last 26 people called,
none were blacks.

1. do not resist to get be pushed
2. force / will not work

3. mockery / farce

4. Start by saying
statement in our trial justify
which
one by one
watch / state put Killers on the Jury

January 19, 1980

The scribbling above represents my cryptic outline of the statement I planned to make to the in the courtroom yesterday upon my return after storming out of the courtroom earlier. I can't make much sense of it now.

I'm still tight. I've been up since four this morning pacing, trying to put things in place. I was partially successful. The impact of my words from yesterday's turmoil was dim. I sighed all over, as if something physical had happened like jumping out of a car travelling 60 m.p.h. I was tired and sick to my stomach. I've had better days.

I paced for three full hours trying to make some order out of the chaos. I thought about, preoccupied myself with, actually, my angry outburst yesterday, about aspects of [redacted] and me which occured to me in light of last nights conversation with [redacted] and about my conduct today in court.

I've got a $20 bet with both [redacted] and [redacted] that I would not stand in open court and be acrimonious with the judge et al. as I did yesterday. I don't want to lose. b6 b7C

What a rotten run of luck. The first juror up today was a little white haired old lady who must have known wrinkles on her face to equal the number of lies she told to get herself on the jury. Since she professed no knowledge of the case [redacted] felt we had to take her because we criticized the prosecution for expelling those contaminated by publicity. She is a follower, an empty seat, nevertheless I at counsel me to accept her.

The next juror is a rigid hack, dyed Dixiecrat conservative catholic former corrections officer. What a gorgeous pool. All the right

answers with a prosecution mentality.

Attorneys usually treat the selection of alternate jurors as a perfunctory exercise of little consequence. This is what took place in Miami. We scratched and clawed for five full days to pick 12 jurors. In less than three hours the three alternate jurors were chosen. A disproportionately less amount of time went into selecting alternates.

Alternates are crucial, not simply because they might have to take the place of one of the 12, but more importantly because they do mix and mingle with the 12 jurors throughout the trial. The alternates become part of the social pattern of the jury and they surely do contribute attitudes and information to those who will arrive at the verdict.

I feel strongly that the alternates we are attempting to seat now are jurors 13, 14 and 15.

Still they are generally disregarded. It took us ten days to select 12 jurors, an average of 1.2 jurors per day. But I'll bet Dave selects the three alternates within four hours, instead of proceeding at the earlier pace which could take

January 21, 1960

3:00 p.m.

This is my less favorite phase of the trial. It's not the witness's and their testimony that I mind actually, it's the multitudes of the curious onlookers in the gallery that get on my nerves.

[redacted] opening statement was strong, inclusive, well-constructed and orientated. It was received with much interest, I am sure, by the media which has been starved for evidence involved in this case. For a jury primed by retail publicity, it only confirmed their expectations that the defendant is guilty. [redacted] added a couple new wrinkles to the prosecution's case. This was the allegation that a witness, who had previous stated she could not identify anyone she had seen in a Corbitt van, now can identify one as the driver of a van she saw driving toward Twin Oak. Another bad lid, in a case built on bad lids.

[redacted] did well, although I do not believe he was as well prepared as [redacted]. I like [redacted] opening statement much more than I cared

b6
b7C

for [redacted] in Miami.

The case is moving along at quite a rapid pace. Both opening arguments took about an hour. We've now heard six witnesses in an hour and one half.

There is one thing which disturbs me regarding our preparation. While we have files on all their witnesses and many depositions and reports in each file, we have not prepared a list of questions or an outline of questions for each witness. [redacted] and [redacted] are relying upon their memories, common sense and underlined documents to formulate questions. This approach creates a danger that things, important things, will be forgotten. So far however, they are doing well on the preliminary witnesses.

Witness [redacted] Her testimony is critical as to the appearance of Leach when last seen. [redacted] recalls that the girl he saw wore a carried no coat. He has stated that the girl wore only a blue football jersey. When [redacted] last saw Leach Leach was wearing a beige coat with fur-like trim on the collar. This is a critical omission on [redacted] part. It cannot be explained away.

b6
b7C

9:00 p.m. [redacted] the smile
[redacted] is missing.
We believe bb is trying direct traffic
somewhere in downtown Orlando.

b6
b7C

Newspapers
TV Reports
police lineups
draw scene on paper
how did she id Bundy in courtroom

January 22, 1980

8:35 a.m.

I'm running on all 12 cylinders this morning. With a good night's sleep and a brisk workout this morning my head is completely clear for cobwebs.

Flash - [redacted] is temporarily missing. The star witness. They need proof to put him on first. [redacted] the smile [redacted] is still missing. Foul play? Confronted with this, I heard [redacted] say to [redacted] "I'm gonna holler up some more witnesses." As one would "holler" a herd of [redacted] cows.

Tidbits on witnesses. [redacted] could not be found yesterday because he wandered off to buy his girl-friend a watch, we're told. [redacted] deposed [redacted] what I suggested he do is [redacted] to ask [redacted] if he knows who [redacted] is. [redacted] deposed this man. I don't he can remember who [redacted] is.

b6
b7C

3:55 p.m.

Much happening this afternoon. [redacted] and [redacted] in my opinion were destroyed.

Because of the pace of events today, I am going to put most

Are we going to play the hypnosis tapes and the [redacted] interview.

63 or 68

of my impressions on tape. I had already got this morning's observations on tape during lunch. [redacted] is now planning [redacted] the person who discovered the body.

When got a real boner [redacted] turned out a windfall) with the fire department work records. [redacted] handled it superbly. The records did not show that [redacted] was on duty all night at the fire station, as he had alleged. And they did not show that he left work after 8 am on February 9, 1978, when his scheduled shift began, as [redacted] stated he did. I am appalled by how badly the prosecution is presenting their case.

Note to myself - Tire track impressions were found further back up to the area of the place where the body was found. FBI

Page

agent [redacted] made a sketch including the dimensions of the tracks. He used to [illegible] this diagram to obtain the width of the tracks. This dimension must be compared to the width base of ....

[redacted] just said he got his tongue "tied" (tongue tangled) I suppose, his tongue tangled ... of the FBI van. We might be able to make something out of this.)

b6
b7C

1. police contacts/statements
2. media exposure/Bundy picture
3. step by step description
4. discussions with prosecutor
5. statements in court yesterday that she could not hide.

January ? (25), 1980

1:35 p.m. [redacted] shit on us again. Yesterday he promised to go to Crestview to interview the woman at the Holiday Inn. He was to do it today. [redacted] tried to get in touch [redacted] this morning. No luck. We assumed he was on his way. This afternoon [redacted] found out that [redacted] without notifying anyone, had contacted the public defender office in Pensacola and asked them to send someone to Crestview to conduct the interview. When I left the office to come to court this afternoon, [redacted] was on the phone trying to explain to a puzzled Pensacola investigator what we ~~what~~ wanted done.

b6
b7C

Another fine play by [redacted]. We desperately need someone to drive the distance from Tallahassee to Crestview via a route not now in use. At the time a large portion of the interstate was not complete and I was required to travel through several small towns before getting back on the

interstate. Travelling at the speed limit I would imagine that it would take about three hours plus to travel the distance.

Here's how the events of the morning can be reconstructed with the assistance of the local police ~~at the~~ and the clerk at the Holiday Inn.

(Note I charged gas at a station in Celestine about 2:30 a.m. before going to the Holiday Inn for breakfast. This gas charge has never surfaced to my knowledge.)

The official police log states that a call was received from the Holiday Inn . . . .

(Cathy is [redacted] doing this type of questioning (with the Jacksonville witnesses) concerning hypnosis.)

b6
b7C

. . . at 9:08 a.m. I believe that the clerk will state that it took about ½ hour to serve breakfast. That after recording the credit card transaction she called the card company, discovered it was reported stolen, and thereafter went into the parking lot to

confront me; all this requiring an additional 15 minutes. She will state further that a conversation with me ensued lasting perhaps 10 minutes. Following that I think I left & she returned to make the call to police which took another 5 minutes. It can, therefore, be estimated that I arrived at the Crestview Holiday Inn shortly after 8 a.m. on February 12, 1978.

[redacted] Don't Remember testimony that the van was not parked in the location where it was later recovered when he went to school in Tallahassee at 7:45 a.m. Now compute in the 150 mile drive to Crestview.

b6
b7C

[redacted] is back on the stand.

Story time: For the last several days I have received several requests by jail staff people to allow them to take a picture [redacted] I was reluctant to make the request. It seemed odd. I kept telling them that I would ask [redacted] and get back to them. It was no big deal. By now numerous police agencies had copies of my

prints. Again this morning a guard asked [redacted] and I apologized for forgetting and asked him to call [redacted] directly. When I arrived in the office this morning [redacted] told me that some detective in Oklahoma wanted my prints for God's sake. "What should I tell him?" [redacted] wonder. "Tell the asshole to wait and hold his breath." The nerve of this man.

b6
b7C

Fingerprint man [redacted] Was he put on to help us or hurt us?

Bundy don't leave no prints says [redacted] magic hands!

more than two full days.

The rules change when selecting alternates. Judge will allow for two challenges per alternate. This is not as good as it sounds. As each person is tentatively seated following voir dire each side must decide whether or not to challenge. If both sides accept the juror, then both sides forfeit the two challenges they would be allowed for that juror. Effectively, we do not have six challenges, we have something less; the challenges have less utility. This is especially true in this case because the prosecution has the same number of challenges but we have a far greater need to use ours. Because of the publicity; publicity advantageous to the prosecution.

Ideally, the same groundrules should apply. We would have six challenges to pick a three-man jury.

We just used our first peremptory challenge on [redacted]. Not a tough decision at all.

[redacted] - this material comes out at odd intervals and often it is out of order. TRB sometimes numbers the pages wrong, too. Anyway, this page belongs w/ a letter you've already received.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

January 23, 1980

Rough battles in the judge's chambers. [redacted] was present as the representative of the media. After considerable argument, which ranged over a two hour period and which included the reading of the court reporter's notes of [redacted] testimony, the judge ruled that [redacted] would be permitted to redirect [redacted] concerning the her observations of TV and newspaper photos she saw on January 18 and 19. He found that [redacted] had seen the video on these days, but that the newspaper photos brought by [redacted] could not be introduced into evidence. As a concession to the defense, he will allow us to re-cross her without limitation, beyond standard evidentiary objections. Basically, I think we came out in good shape. At my request, the judge will permit the court reporter to read portions of [redacted] testimony given on Monday, which includes her proffered testimony.

Nothing, (well, few things) are more stupefying than watching legal maneuvering.

b6
b7C

~~Page 2~~

January 24, 1980

Am stong, clear-headed and in good spirits. As I have noted before, I usually feel this way after a good night's sleep and an hour or so of exercise in the morning.

Not much going on behind the scenes this morning. The court reporter was in the office when I arrived, helping [redacted] figure out how to transcribe the testimony given by [redacted] on Monday and Tuesday of this week. b6 b7C

The prosecution may not bring [redacted] back for further redirect. However, she has not been excused by the court and the prosecution, having begun redirect, must oblige us by allowing recross. But when I asked [redacted] about it this morning he expressed reservation in calling [redacted] back since he believes that her statement that she could not say that I was the man driving the van she saw.

Also, when I brought up the subject of a handwriting comparison which shows that one state eyewitness was lying when she said

she filled out a gas receipt on the occasion from which is able to identify me.

9:30 a.m.

Questioned document expert [redacted] is now testifying in court, using enlarged photos of the documents. The prosecution is making a big production of proving that I signed certain documents, facts which we have already conceded.

Goddam. I don't have to take this. [redacted] is making all sorts of condescending and disparaging remarks about my handwriting. Like "Look how simple the letter "h" is." I never claimed to have good handwriting. Shit, this is going too far. So fucking what. Can I help it if my handwriting is less than perfect.

So fuckers what. We've admitted I was in Salt Lake City on February 8, 1978. Sure, the prods want to make a production out of this.

b6
b7C

More missing prosecution witnesses. After we recessed, we went to the judge's chambers to argue motion on flight. The prods wanted to have testimony from [redacted]

concerning a stop he made on February 11, 1978. At this time he found in a Toyota a license plate [redacted]. He maintains I ran from him. This testimony was used, and in my opinion very effectively, to impeach flight from the scene of the Chi-O crimes.

[redacted] we should go into some detail as to the arguments advanced by myself and [redacted] in chambers as well as [redacted] and [redacted]. Obviously, the judge ruled against you.

b6
b7C

Van time

The short, but dubious and detailed history of the ill-fated FSH van. Tears.

1:35 p.m.

Don come we now have have 24 jurors and 6 alternates? Huh Not fair.

Talk to me later, I am in conference.

I asked [redacted] when I came in if he wouldn't be so kind as to do something about his shoes. [redacted] would make a fleeting transvestite. What a face! What lips. She's gorgeous.

Page

Windfall. Did not notice van at 7:45 when he went to class noticed it on the way home.

At sometime after 7:45 the van was parked in the location where it was found. Berry

At 7:45 I was in Crestview, Florida, at the Holiday Inn buying breakfast.

They have set us up. A bonus. We must bring in the Crestview Holiday Inn Bloody.

Honk, honk.

If you love Jesus.

Cloth and rope around door handles of van.

Wingate

A different license plate no. — 343 Numerals easily identifiable from 50 ft.

Help, I've been captured by life forms inhabiting the planet Earth.

I heard the name Ken Johnson "white van" once more, I will

defecate on the prosecution table.
Thank god the vehicle in question in this case is not a van boy.

Hello.
I'm here, are you?

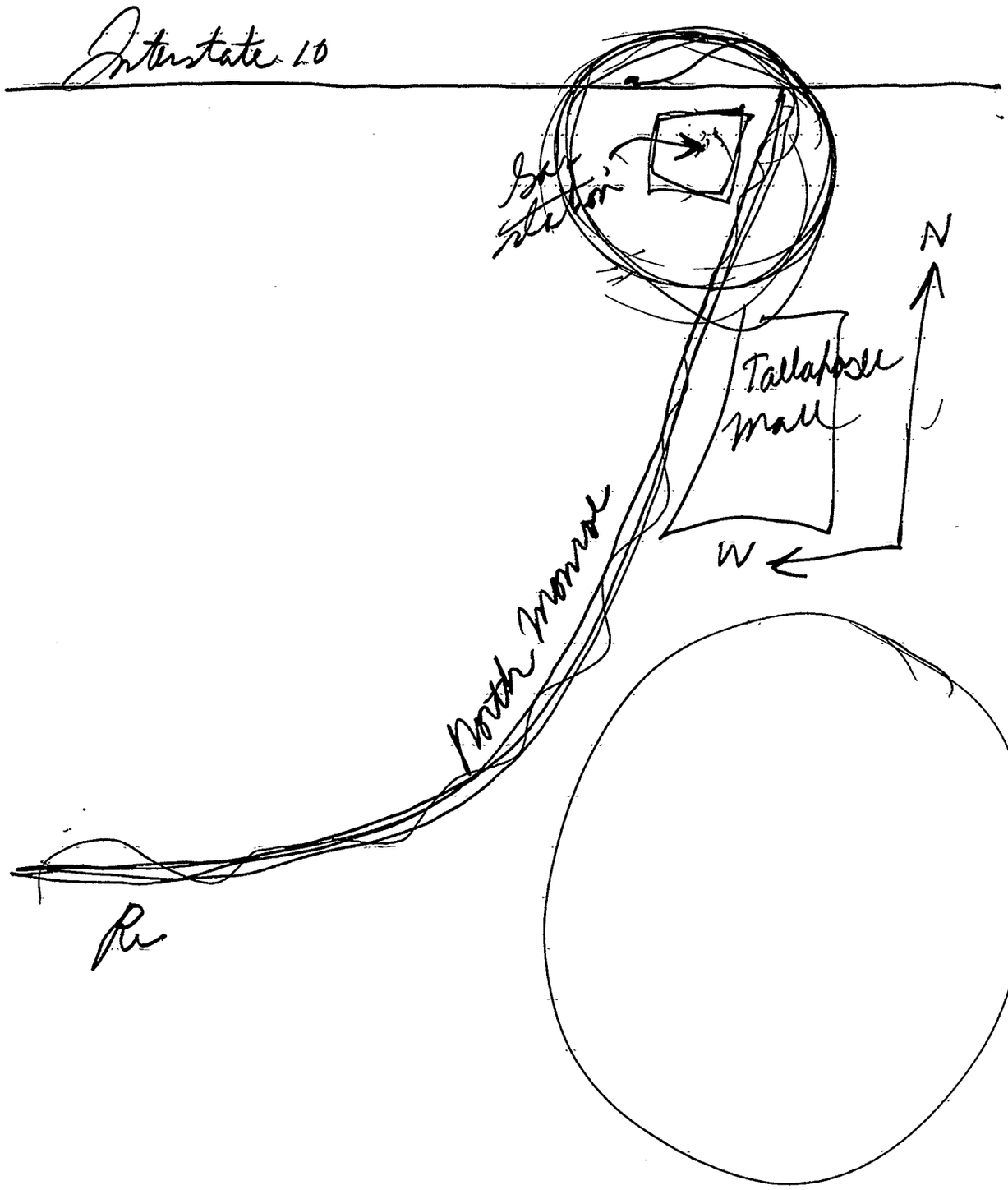
"Did you [redacted] match?" The best question [redacted] has asked in three weeks. b6 b7C

Flash- [redacted] just called the woman at the Crestview Holiday Inn. He asked her when I had been there. She stated between 8 and 9 a.m. (9-10 a.m. Tallahassee time) Crestview is a three hour drive from Tallahassee. If one believes [redacted] testimony that the van was not solely I was found at 7:45 at the earliest, then the person who left the van could not have been in Crestview until 9:45 at the earliest! Repeat, earliest. Crestview time. Assuming the van at the Crestview Holiday Inn at 8 a.m. then it would be impossible for me to have parked the van where I was found in Tallahassee.
I leave Tallahassee 7:45, arrive (after three hour drive) in Crestview 9:45, 45 minutes later than the

latest time estimated by the employer and as long as one hour and 45 minutes if the estimated 8:00 a.m. is correct. This evidence comes as close to eliminating one as any other piece of evidence.

[redacted] Mentioned Chi O. murders. Reached over and asked [redacted] to move for mistrial Motion denied with instructions to jury to disregard other investigations

During recess prior to [redacted] b6 b7C
~~testimony~~ received call from [redacted] in Tallahassee. We had called him earlier to go to Crestview and interview the woman ~~to proceed~~ who opened door. We had called him earlier. He wanted us read to him her earlier statements to police. Hopefully, he will get to her today.


Interstate 10
Gas station
N
Tallahassee mall
W
North Monroe
Rd

"Mosquito are our entomologist best friend,

[redacted]

January 23, 1984

b6
b7C

January 28

Maybe if I force myself to write I can work some of this out.

I was alright until I walked into the office this morning and remained in relatively good humor until I discovered that my lunch had been rifled through. The contents had been searched. The bag of cookies ripped open, the sandwich torn apart and reassembled. I don't care to be treated that way by my own defenders.

Then I had to sit thru the testimony of a lying pig and hear his frank [redacted] questioning this morning almed [sic] off. We almed ill-prepared to point out the inconsistencies in the various witness testimony (ies). For instance, the civilian who witnessed [redacted] beat me while handcuffed has never been interviewed. There was no struggle only a beating.

We don't seem to be alert to the sloppy procedure of the prosecution. For instance, General

b6
b7C

officers identified a black and white photo of the rear of a van as the orange van that had been stopped in. There was no color depicted in the picture, no identifying features. They were clearly identifying the picture because they could recognize it.

Details, lack of preparation. The booking photographs from the Pensacola jail had never been obtained. It would be the official photo of me taken on February 15, 1978. The photo being shown to the witness has not been authenticated (nor will it be) and was not taken on February 15.

Lack of alertness. We allowed testimony concerning the volume of credit cards found in the van, when the state only intends to offer three cards.

When we have broke for a recess at 11 a.m., [redacted] sent a [redacted] out of the office and proceeded to have a heart to heart talk with me. Why was I behaving in such a sullen and hostile fashion. I let him know I was dissatisfied with his cross-examination. He left me

b6
b7C

know that my demeanor before the jury was crucial; and that I could not show it now; and that I must appear involved and concerned.

I let him know that I needed some help to calm my nerves and he replied that the help I had in mind put him on edge. We find, I answered, a choice of him being on edge or me being on edge.

"Please keep it together for another hour," were the last words he had for me before we returned to the courtroom. I wonder what he has in mind after the show is up.

I am very much fed up with things. Things, people, attorneys, jail. I'm made as hell, and I see no reason why I should have to take it anymore.

(Note. On the rippled burgundy shirt. Must find the reckless fat baker who discarded shirt before I rescued it from trash can. It was torn about the shoulder when I found it.)

Sorry. This is not exactly a love letter. I did promise I'd write you one this morning.

The prosecutor says they'll be done by noon tomorrow.

Judge [redacted] overruled our objection to [redacted] testimony in chambers before court this morning. b6 b7C

Now the shit about the sports coat.

[redacted]

1. What does she mean by trace evidence?
2. What other items of clothing did you process for trace evidence?
3. Did you retain any trace evidence for your own examination?
4. Did you perform exams?
5. Who told you what items to process?
6. Items collected from van (trace evidence)?

January 29

9 a.m. [redacted] cross. b6 b7C

Dam.

We must not allow these people to lecture. They are trained to lecture. [redacted] is simply giving this man an opportunity lecture. All this background data does two things

1. gives [redacted] greater credibility
2. obscures the central questions we want him to answer, to wit:

Can you say that the blood found in the white van came from Kimberly Stack?

Could it not come from someone other than Kimberly Stack.

Can you state any statistical probability that the blood in the van came from Stack

What percentage of the population has the same blood type as Stack

Can you say how long the blood stand on the carpet had been there?

One month, two, six, one year two years?

(Bob's [redacted] is ten minutes into the cross and [redacted] is still lecturing on microbiology. I'm lost. The jury was lost ten minutes ago.)

b6
b7C

Did the stains you took from the carpet represent a substantial loss of blood?

Could just a few drops of blood make that stain?

(Too, too complicated [redacted].)

The patches of carpet stained with blood are not soaked with blood are they.

Can you say that the semen stain found on Stacie's panties came from Ted Bundy?

Could that semen stain have come from someone else.

Can you say how long those stains had been on her panties.

Did you examine articles of Mr. Bundy's clothing for the presence of blood?

Which items?

What results?

The blue sports coat?

smiled nervously toward her and mumbled something apologetic about "a few more questions."

The skills required to conduct effective cross-examination are a trial attorney's stock in trade. Direct examination is easy. There are your witnesses. To ~~misunderstanding~~ misunderstand cross is to fail as a trial attorney. For cross examination is for me, the most embarrassing spectical I have ever witnessed. The essence of cross is control together with an ability to project disgust, doubt and distain.

This afternoon I can say that I have only been so embarrassed for cross since [redacted] did in Miami [redacted]

[redacted] pattern to cross. Too long for many subtle points. No confidence no control. A disasterous cross.

b6
b7C

9:30 a.m.

½ hour into the cross and it sounds like a graduate course in serology.

[redacted] is now asking charts, asking questions for which he does not know the answer. This is particularly deadly with an expert like [redacted]. All we can just stand by allowing [redacted] to go into his notes. [redacted] can't cope with weak results which are consistent with such blood, on the enzyme tests. [redacted]

When I cleared [redacted] she testified that only a small amount of blood is represented on the stained portions of the carpet. [redacted] did not ask this when [redacted] was equivocating on quantity.

[redacted] is looking better and better. It would appear to me, if I were a juror, that [redacted] is trying to discredit procedures, and is failing, which lends [redacted] greater weight to his findings.

90 minutes into the cross. [redacted] got the answers we wanted from [redacted], but they are lost in all the academic testimony.

b6
b7C

Page

Sort. Obscured. The questions I outlined earlier should have been accentuated and asked at the very outset of cross. [redacted] manner is so mild and low he does not convey the significance of a question or reinforce to a favorable answer by modulating his voice.

The [redacted] cross is/was an exercise which served only to heighten [redacted] credibility and strengthen his otherwise generalized findings.

All I can hope for is that [redacted] will ask questions to sum up the key points we want to establish.

[redacted]

I never wore the blue addidas. They are pristine, unworn not even laced up.

b6
b7C

Shoe treads

1. Produce crime scene overlays
make
authenticate
introduce

2 Demonstrate for jury how shoe made comparison.

3. Expert witness

4 Documentation
Examination

4A Wear on shoes or lack of wear.

5 How many shoes with tread design
How many manufacturers

6 Was made
Survey of shoes in tabulations

6. Did this shoe make shoe marks

7 Identified tread shoes.

8. Basic shoe or boot?
Do you know how long it had
been there
before was discovered

[redacted] - take picture of fiber
exhibit.)

b6
b7C

Fibers

1. A Manufacturers of textile fibers
   carpets
   and fibers found in wear

B. Number and kinds of materials
   used with fibers
   Synthetics

2. Manufacturers of fibers used in
   clothing

   Number of different articles made
   with kinds of fibers

2. Do you know how long each
   fiber was in use
   item by item
   On clothing

3. Do you know how many people A medical
   may have sudden in wear center

4. Did you examine the items from
   wardrobes of people who had
   operated was ill sudden in use
   with medical center

5. Could these clothing have contributed
   fiber by fiber

Other fibers found on clothing not in van
not tested on chart

6. Could Stacy clothing obtained fibers before her disappearance

7 Do you know if she came in contact with this kind of carpet, for example, before disappearance

8 Other Such clothing items
item by item

9. Brandy clothing
Do fibers from van or Stacy clothing on
shoes
coat
shirt

10 Can you say this fiber came from (fiber by fiber)

coat
shirt

11. Do you had a statistical base while you can say there is
a
10% 30%
20% 90%
chance that this fiber came
from
coat
shirt

12 Could this fiber (fiber by fiber)

come from a source other than (Citizen by item)

13. You have taken only one course from FBI and one college course in future

14. You have testified only three times in court concerning fibers?

15. When did you first testify

2 p.m. [redacted] is not controlling. He is asking open ended questions and allowing her to lecture, move, dodge and rationalize.

[redacted] is not cross examining but allowing her to testify. He is not leading her. His voice is too mild. There is no cynicism or doubt or incredulity in his voice as he attempts to challenge her contorted explanations. More questions asked which he did not know answer to. She keeps straying him. She's poison for a cross-examiner like Dan, I kept allowing her to lead blows. [redacted] is so nice. He walked up to [redacted] after the recess,

b6
b7C

February 1, 1980

11:55 A.M.

Deeper and deeper.
The public address system just went deeper and deeper. Hypnotized.
What trash. We've been arguing, lately, the admission of this tape all morning. Now we are listening to the tape of the hypnotic session conducted on July 31, 1978 by [redacted].

During the playing of the [redacted] tape Lyon will declare that the judge called a recess and abruptly left the courtroom. During an ill-fated break I speculated that Dowling was in a corner and probably during the research period in the State Attorney General's office in Tallahassee. This is standard practice for judges faced with a ruling they are not equipped to make.

I was wrong.

[redacted] was sitting with some witnesses in the office outside the judge's chambers. The phone

b6
b7C

rang and [redacted] answered. An authoritative voice on the other end of the line insisted on talking with Jopling.

"I'm sorry, he's in court," [redacted] advised.

"Get him."

"But—"

"This is Judge Cowart in Chicago. Judge Jopling is expecting my call."

[redacted] then entered the courtroom, relayed the message, and Jopling exited hurriedly.

½ hour later, he called us back into chambers. He had revised his earlier ruling on the tapes. He would hear the proffered tapes but would withhold ruling until our hypnosis expert, [redacted] testifies.

This is a clever move. It puts us in a bind. How closely do our experts [redacted] and [redacted] & we do not question them closely enough, ~~our theory~~ and the judge prevents the playing of the tapes. Then our expert has nothing to testify about.

[redacted] cross examine them closely about their techniques which is most inferior to playing

b6
b7C

Page 2.

the tapes) then the judge could rule that we had made the playing of the tapes unnecessary.

New approach, I am going to move that Judge Joplin be disqualified, recused. I prefer to do this rather than [redacted] since he must return to Linc Oak and practice before Joplin.

What trash this hypnosis session is. During the [redacted] tape note the difference in the strength of [redacted] voice. b6 b7C

(As [redacted] if she showed [redacted] a photo lineup during session? Why not? Would he be better able to id under those circumstances? If he was using the hypnosis would it be made subtly to id a picture of the man he saw.)

January 31, 1980

[redacted] Task Force and an agent with the Florida Department of Law Enforcement (FDLE). [redacted] is going to have to be careful. [redacted] is now attempting to establish community involvement in and knowledge about the [redacted] Such case. He's [redacted] direct examination of [redacted] touched upon the following areas:

1. Identification of photo lineups and of pictures of [redacted] used in photo lineups.
2. Photo lineups shown [redacted] and reports related thereto.
3. Identifying photos taken by agent [redacted] of Lake City High School. (For some reason do not publish to jury. I opposed the use of these photos since the prosecution will later claim that these photos accurately depict the high school area and that other photos presented by us including video tape.)
4. [redacted] report. Did not [redacted] up because "we thought she was being untruthful".
5. Followup on [redacted] reports on [redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted] is not prepared to the extent that he has before him all the relevant reports which he seeks to use in his questioning. He also, sadly, lacks the fundamental knowledge of how to introduce a prior inconsistent statement.

I'm afraid I had to approach the bench.

Cross -

Many unfounded citings and reports [redacted] concerning [redacted] and his experience is similar in other ~~cases~~ highly publicized cases.

Good point [redacted] managed to keep it ~~case~~ narrow. Scored some points, no detectable damage.

[redacted]

1. [redacted] involvement. Notoriety of case.
2. Close proximity to CC per department.
3. Sightings be investigated. [redacted] Reports of incidents.
4. [redacted] incident

(State is actually objecting to [redacted] questioning. Looks at Judge as though they are worried.)

b6
b7C

4. The Holiday Inn investigation and my alleged presence there. Bad mood [redacted]. Opening the door to a dangerous area.

5. Lafayette HS CC Junior H.S. Be careful not to get too far into this.

Cross. [redacted] having trouble not to estute crosses. Let Al hunt himself with the maps aerial photographs.

Didn't enter the open Holiday Inn door.

Again, [redacted] keys [redacted] close.

b6
b7C

best available copy

March 19, 1976

Theodore R. Burdge
County Jail

Judge Stewart M. Hanson Jr.
Third District Court
Salt Lake City

Dear Judge Hanson:

I find it hard to write to
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

best available copy

There are a couple of areas that I would like to pay special attention to. First, I would like to bring up the way attorneys found the victim and the crime committed against her. Then, I want to discuss the allegation that we have multiple alternatives or options except to sentence me to prison for the maximum term.

The fear and hysteria [illegible] On numerous occasions during the trial I had to try to [illegible] her and tell her how sorry I felt, & for my conversation with her. I'm afraid she may not have understood.

best available copy

I live on Little [redacted] b6 b7C
[redacted] The
neighborhood is known, nicknamed
"The Block" and the dope fiends
wanted to find [redacted] thinking I still
sell dope. They found the wrong man.
[redacted] and I now shave
my head and wear glasses
to [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[

best available copy

best available copy

participation, is the most realistic and humane. It don't you see with mine by the fact at work in the prison environment. Perhaps you have been told the Utah prison facility is a privately-held business by the citizens who work, live and [illegible]

psychological impairment
physical deterioration for the prisoner.

producing a

best available copy

best available copy

or prisons..

best available copy

best available copy

best available copy